

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2500 – 2600

Mountain Of Blades, Sea Of Flames - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2500 - Mountain Of Blades, Sea Of Flames

Chapter 2500 - Mountain Of Blades, Sea Of Flames

“If the legend is true, then the Exalted from this place is no ordinary individual either,” Chu Feng gasped with admiration.

He felt that the bamboo slip would not appear on Mount Cloud Crane for no reason. He felt that it must be related to that Exalted.

After all, that Exalted was a legend of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm to begin with. No one knew exactly what sort of ability he possessed, and no one could be certain as to exactly what sort of cultivation he possessed.

When he arrived at that place, he became the true ruler of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, an existence that no one dared to provoke.

“It is most likely related to him. Merely, this place has only been discovered in recent days. Before this, I have never felt such a place existing in the Mount Cloud Crane,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“In other words, it appeared by itself?” Chu Feng understood the Golden Crane True Immortal’s intention. This was actually a hidden forbidden area. It was so hidden that even someone with the Golden Crane True Immortal’s strength was unable to detect it.

Thus, for this place to appear now, it was most definitely unrelated to the Golden Crane True Immortal.

“That is indeed the case. But, precisely because this is the case, Chu Feng, you should also be able to imagine that it would not appear here without reason. There is most definitely something strange about this.”

“Furthermore, even if it will only allow people of the younger generation to enter it, it is absolutely not as simple as it appears to be. If you manage to

enter it, you will most likely encounter danger. It might even be possible for you to end up losing your life inside.”

“Thus, I will ask you again. Are you willing to enter it to help me retrieve the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip?” The Golden Crane True Immortal asked.

“Senior Golden Crane, if I do not enter to retrieve the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip, would you help me treat my brother?” Chu Feng asked the Golden Crane True Immortal.

The Golden Crane True Immortal did not answer Chu Feng’s question. He only smiled profoundly.

Seeing this reaction from the Golden Crane True Immortal, Chu Feng also smiled, “Senior, even if you are willing to help me treat my brother now, I must still help you accomplish this matter.”

“Why’s that?” The Golden Crane True Immortal asked in a surprised manner.

“Because this is our agreement. I, Chu Feng, am someone who will keep my promises,” After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng smiled casually. Then, his footsteps started moving forward.

“Buzz~~~”

Soon, Chu Feng’s foot stepped into that formless formation. A splash-like ripple emerged from the formation.

However, the formation did not stop Chu Feng. Just like that, Chu Feng walked into it.

“Sure enough, only people of the younger generation are able to pass through,” Seeing Chu Feng entering the formation, the Golden Crane True Immortal heaved a sigh of relief.

For a legendary treasure like that, if it were to be said that he was not tempted by it, then it would most definitely be a lie.

Even though he knew very well that Chu Feng would most likely face dangers by entering the formation, he still wanted Chu Feng to attempt it.

After all, Chu Feng’s life and death was unrelated to him. However, if Chu Feng were to succeed, he would have picked up a legendary treasure.

Perhaps this might be the greatest fortune he would ever encounter in his life. As such, he would naturally not be willing to miss such an opportunity.

“Boom~~~”

However, right after Chu Feng stepped into the formation, before he could even take more than a few steps, the area Chu Feng was in started to tremble violently.

Rumbles began to sound from underneath the ground nonstop.

At the same time, the vast earth before Chu Feng started to crumble. As large amounts of earth crumbled, the area before Chu Feng turned into a bottomless abyss. Only the mountain peak that was supporting the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip remained.

Soon, a boundless aura began to emerge in waves from the deep abyss. It was as if something was trying to emerge from within the abyss.

However, such a situation only existed in the region where Chu Feng was.

In the area where the Golden Crane True Immortal was standing, everything was normal and without the slightest change.

In other words, that invisible spirit formation was a wall. That wall had separated the region into two.

The location where Chu Feng was at was already in utter devastation, with landslides and cracked earth. However, there was not the slightest bit of rupture where the Golden Crane True Immortal was.

“That is?”

The Golden Crane True Immortal had a serious expression on his face. His gaze was focused on the transformation of the region Chu Feng was in the entire time.

However, when a transformation truly occurred to that region, even the Golden Crane True Immortal started to frown.

A mountain and a sea had appeared before Chu Feng.

However, they were neither an ordinary mountain nor an ordinary sea.

That mountain was not very tall. However, it was covered with sharp blades. The blades were flashing with cold light. Some blades were only an inch long, whereas others were hundreds of meters long.

It was a mountain of blades!!!

As for that sea, it was surging with vast waves. However, those waves were raging with flames. Fire dragons could be seen galloping within the sea.

It was a sea of flames!!!

“A mountain of blades and a sea of flames?!” At that moment, Chu Feng’s gaze changed, his heart moved, and a slightly surprised expression emerged on his face.

[1. To ascend a mountain of blades and cross a sea of flames is a chinese term for undergoing extreme danger.]

He had thought of many different kinds of traps that might be waiting for him. However, he had never expected a literal mountain of blades and a sea of flames, such an old fashioned trial, to be waiting for him.

After all, this place had been established by an Exalted. As such, Chu Feng was disappointed for the trials to only be a mountain of blades and a sea of flames.

“That mountain of blades and sea of flames are simply too ordinary. They are unable to harm you at all,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Indeed,” Chu Feng slightly smiled. Then, without any worry, he walked forward.

With Chu Feng’s current level of cultivation, things like these were simply unable to harm him in the slightest.

“Bang~~~”

However, right after Chu Feng took a step forward, before he even entered the mountain of blades, he felt a pain in his head. Then, he was shot back explosively and forcibly driven out of the formation.

“How could this be?”

At that moment, Chu Feng sat on the ground with a perplexed expression.

“It’s a spirit formation. There’s a spirit formation before the mountain of blades and sea of flames. It seems that you will not be able to enter it using ordinary methods,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“What should I do then? I am unable to even see that spirit formation, it is clearly a very brilliant spirit formation. With my world spirit techniques, I am simply unable to undo the spirit formation at all,” Chu Feng said.

“The earth won’t do, perhaps the sky will. Chu Feng, try seeing if you can fly past that mountain of blades and sea of flames,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Woosh~~~”

After hearing what the Golden Crane True Immortal said, Chu Feng did not bother with any superfluous words, and directly soared into the sky. He once again passed through that spirit formation that acted like a separating line and arrived above the mountain of blades.

“There’s no formation in the sky.”

Chu Feng was overjoyed. The reason for that was because after he arrived in the sky, he did not encounter the same formation that had repelled him earlier.

This meant that there wasn’t a formation in the sky, and he could pass through that region from the sky.

“Chu Feng, be careful. Perhaps there are still traps in the sky,” The Golden Crane True Immortal warned.

“Understood,” Chu Feng was not a careless individual. Even without the reminder from the Golden Crane True Immortal, he was already on guard against anything unexpected that might appear ahead.

However, to Chu Feng’s surprise, he managed to fly past the entire mountain of blades and sea of flames without encountering any obstructions.

“There’s actually no trap? In that case, this place is truly filled with mistakes for one to breach,” Her Lady Queen spoke in a doubtful manner.

She didn't feel that there were no more traps here. Rather, she was reminding Chu Feng that this place might not be as simple as it appeared to be.

"The truth will soon be known."

Chu Feng did not cower. The reason for that was because he had already arrived at the peak of the mountain. He descended from the sky, and the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip was right before him.

"Sure enough, this is it. However, it's giving off a slightly different sensation. I truly wonder what sort of power this God Bestowment Bamboo Slip contains."

Upon arriving at such a close distance from it, Chu Feng was able to ascertain that the aura of that God Bestowment Bamboo Slip, that aura from the Ancient Era, was exactly the same as the aura given off by the bamboo slip in his dantian.

Thus, Chu Feng was certain that they were from the same place.

However, in terms of overall sensation, they were a bit different. It was as if the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip was reminding Chu Feng that it was different from the one in Chu Feng's dantian.

"It would appear that regardless of whether or not the legend is real, this bamboo slip is most definitely a priceless treasure. Oh how great it would be if you could seize it for yourself," Her Lady Queen said with a beaming smile.

At that moment, a peculiar gaze was being emitted from her beautiful eyes.

It could be seen that she truly wanted Chu Feng to obtain this bamboo slip.

"I also wish for that. However, I cannot do it, and it is also impossible for me to do it," Chu Feng laughed wryly. Then, he extended his hand and grabbed the bamboo slip.

He had actually managed to successfully retrieve the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip.

"Success," Her Lady Queen was overjoyed.

As for Chu Feng, the boulder weighing down upon his heart had also been lifted.

He had originally thought that some sort of mishap would occur at that final moment. He thought that maybe an invisible spirit formation would block him from obtaining the bamboo slip. However, it would appear that there was no such thing.

“Indeed, it’s a success,” Chu Feng revealed a relaxed smile. Then, he retrieved his arm and planned to leave.

“This sensation?” Suddenly, Chu Feng’s expression changed enormously.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was astonished to discover that he was actually unable to retrieve his arm, his hand that had grabbed the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2501 - Changed Beyond Recognition

“Chu Feng, what’s wrong? Did it glue you to it?” Her Lady Queen asked worriedly.

“No,” Chu Feng released the bamboo slip and retrieved his arm.

“Then what happened?” Her Lady Queen was very surprised. The reason for that was because Chu Feng had managed to successfully retrieve his arm. Yet, the bamboo slip was still there; it was not retrieved by Chu Feng.

“I am unable to move that bamboo slip,” Chu Feng said.

“How could that be? Where did the problem arise?” Her Lady Queen was puzzled.

At that moment, Chu Feng turned around and looked at the mountain of blades and sea of flames.

“Could it be that one must pass through the mountain of blades and sea of flames in order to retrieve the bamboo slip?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“That’s most likely the case,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng felt that the mountain of blades and the sea of flames were definitely not decorations. He also felt that it was definitely not a loophole that he was able to fly over here.

He felt that it was as Her Lady Queen had said, if he wanted to retrieve the bamboo slip, he would most likely have to pass through the mountain of blades and the sea of flames.

“But, you are simply unable to enter that region. How are you supposed to pass through it?” Her Lady Queen said.

“There must be a way,” Chu Feng flew back and returned to the Golden Crane True Immortal’s side.

“It would appear that one must pass through that mountain of blades and sea of flames,” The Golden Crane True Immortal sighed.

Evidently, that grand expert had also discovered what Her Lady Queen and Chu Feng discovered.

“Senior, I have a method that might be feasible. However, I will need your help,” Chu Feng said.

“What is your method? Go ahead and tell me,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“We are unable to breach that formation.”

“However, that mountain of blades and sea of flames is very ordinary. Even though we are unable to breach that formation surrounding it, with the strength I currently possess, if I am to enter that mountain of blades and sea of flames, I will not be injured in the slightest.”

“Thus, I dare ask, why would a mountain of blades and a sea of flames like that require such a powerful spirit formation to seal it off?” Chu Feng asked.

“Chu Feng, could you mean to say that spirit formation simply cannot be passed through using brute force, but rather one must use a special method to pass through it?” The Golden Crane True Immortal asked.

“If that mountain of blades and sea of flames is a trial, then there is most likely only one way to pass through it. That is, I must turn it into an extremely difficult obstacle.”

“Since I am unable to change it, that means that I must change myself,” Chu Feng said.

“Could it be that, you want...” The Golden Crane True Immortal’s gaze changed.

“Senior, it is as you think. However, something like that is impossible for me to accomplish. As such, I need your help.”

“I need you to help me seal off my cultivation. You must seal off all of my cultivation, returning me to an ordinary individual.”

“Only with that would that mountain of blades and sea of flames become an unsurpassable obstacle to me.”

“That is also the only way for me to step into that mountain of blades and sea of flames,” Chu Feng said.

“But, if I am to seal your cultivation, your physical body’s composition will also be sealed. At that time... you will really end up suffering the pain from the sharp blades piercing through your body and the pain from the burning of the raging flames. All that you can do would be to brace yourself with willpower.”

“Most importantly, if something is to happen to you, no one will be able to save you. You will die in there. This is extremely dangerous, and you will lose your life very easily. Are you really planning to do this?” The Golden Crane True Immortal asked.

“Senior, let’s give it a try. If this is the only option available for me, we have no choice but to take it,” Chu Feng said.

“Have you really considered this properly?” The Golden Crane True Immortal asked again.

The reason why he asked Chu Feng this was because he knew that if things were truly as Chu Feng said, then it was simply too dangerous.

After all, that was a mountain of blades and a sea of flames. If one were to enter a mountain of blades and a sea of flames with the body composition of an ordinary individual, it would simply be an impossible task.

Most would be sliced or pierced to death upon entering the mountain of blades, without even having a chance to enter the sea of flames.

Even though the current Chu Feng was a Martial Ancestor, if the Golden Crane True Immortal were to seal his cultivation, his body's composition will be not much different from ordinary individuals.

The only difference between them would be that he would possess willpower that surpassed ordinary individuals.

However, once one's body's resistance was greatly weakened, passing through a mountain of blades and a sea of flames using only willpower was simply too difficult.

"I've finished considering it. Allow me to give it a try," Chu Feng said.

"Very well. Since you've decided, I will help you."

The Golden Crane True Immortal nodded. Then, he began to set up a spirit formation. With enormous spirit power, he completely sealed off Chu Feng's cultivation.

At that moment, not only did Chu Feng lose his martial cultivation, but he was also no longer capable of using his spirit power.

In fact, even his secret skills were sealed. He no longer possessed an undying and indestructible body. His flesh had also lost the firmness of a Martial Ancestor.

If Chu Feng's body could be said to be invulnerable before, if his skin were tougher than even special weapons, then the current Chu Feng was incomparably weak. Even the most ordinary blades would be able to cut through his skin and pierce through his body.

"Chu Feng, return if you cannot bear it. Do not force yourself."

"Regardless of success or failure, I will heal your friend's injury," The Golden Crane True Immortal said to Chu Feng.

“Thank you senior. However, please rest assured. I, Chu Feng... will definitely succeed.”

The corners of Chu Feng’s lips were raised. His eyes were brimming with absolute confidence.

Then, under the watch the Golden Crane True Immortal, Chu Feng resolutely walked into the spirit formation separating the two areas and toward the mountain of blades.

He... succeeded. He had successfully entered the area with the mountain of blades.

Chu Feng had guessed correctly. If one wanted to enter the mountain of blades, one must endure the sufferings brought forth by the mountain of blades.

As for this painful suffering, it was definitely not fake. Regardless of how careful Chu Feng tried to be, he was still unable to avoid some blades.

Soon, bloody cuts emerged all over Chu Feng’s body.

His feet were also pierced through by the many blades.

That sort of pain was something intolerable for ordinarily individuals. They would definitely not be able to continue onward.

It was already no longer a question of perseverance. Rather, after one’s body has been injured to a certain state, they would lose the ability to continue moving.

However, Chu Feng was able to rely on his firm willpower to control his body. As long as his body remained intact, he would be able to force himself to move.

This willpower of his was something that he had gradually cultivated through the countless tribulations, the countless sufferings, he had endured through the many years.

However, without his cultivation and spirit power, the pain brought forth by the blades was felt completely by him. They had engulfed him through their most ruthless and most overwhelming method.

Chu Feng was truly experiencing the pain of every blade that pierced and cut into his flesh.

Soon, from head to toe, he was covered in blood.

Due to the fact that Chu Feng was unable to stop his bleeding, his blood was flowing from him non-stop, turning him into a person of blood.

In fact, it could even be said that he simply did not resemble a human at all at that moment. n//O17elb1n

“Chu Feng, are you able to continue? If you really cannot continue, then just turn around. After all, that old man Golden Crane agreed to help you treat Wang Qiang,” Her Lady Queen was observing Chu Feng the entire time. She felt very pained seeing Chu Feng’s sufferings, and was tightly clenching her fists for Chu Feng.

“It’s fine. I can still endure this. To me, this can also be considered a trial for me to temper myself. As such, I do not wish to miss this opportunity to temper myself,” Chu Feng said with a faint smile.

“How could this be considered tempering oneself? This is simply torturing oneself. Why must you do this?” Her Lady Queen was unable to understand Chu Feng.

“I was entrusted with a great task by another. As such, I must put forth my greatest effort. Rest assured Milady Queen, I will be able to endure this,” Chu Feng said with a faint smile.

However, one could no longer see his smile anymore. The reason for that was because his face had been so wounded by the blades that it was already beyond recognition. His appearance was extremely frightening.

Even though Chu Feng said that he was fine, his body had started to shiver. The wounds from the blades had covered his entire body, slicing off his flesh to the point where they had started to reach his bones.

The current Chu Feng resembled a skeleton dragging a badly damaged body with it as it proceeded onward through the mountain of blades in a swaying manner.

“Why must you be this stubborn?”

“Fine, this Queen will not concern herself with you anymore.”

Seeing that urging Chu Feng against this was useless, Her Lady Queen sat down on the ground angrily. Although she declared that she would not concern herself with Chu Feng anymore, sparkling and translucent teardrops were flickering in her beautiful eyes.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2502 - Strange Smile

In the end, Chu Feng managed to successfully cross the mountain of blades. However, the current him no longer resembled a person.

Instead, he resembled a walking corpse.

“Chu Feng, if you cannot continue, turn around. It’s still not too late now.”

“However, if you are to step into that sea of flames, you will truly be placing yourself in great danger.”

Seeing that Chu Feng was still persisting onward even though he was so badly mutilated that he resembled a walking corpse, the Golden Crane True Immortal also started to urge him to turn around.

However, it was unknown as to whether or not it might be because Chu Feng could not hear him, or whether Chu Feng deliberately didn’t answer him, but Chu Feng dragged his badly mutilated body into that sea of flames.

When compared to the sea of flames, Chu Feng’s body was simply pitifully small.

Upon entering the sea of flames, he was immediately engulfed by the flames. He disappeared as if he had truly fallen into a vast sea.

Merely, that was no ordinary sea. Rather, it was a sea raging with heat and fiery flames.

Most importantly, after entering the sea of flames, even the Golden Crane True Immortal, with all his strength, was unable to see Chu Feng anymore.

“This sea of flames is not that simple. It simply does not resemble how ordinary it appeared to be. Will Chu Feng be able to endure this trial?” A voice sounded from behind. It was the plain-clothed old monk.

The plain-clothed old monk was actually there the entire time. Merely, he had not shown himself. Thus, Chu Feng had no idea at all that this old senior was also beside him, observing all that had happened the entire time.

“Let’s hope that he’ll be fine. Else... if a genius like him is to die because of me, I will also feel very apologetic,” The Golden Crane True Immortal sighed emotionally

The plain-clothed old monk did not say anything. He who remained calm toward everything actually had a worried expression in his eyes.

He naturally did not wish for something to happen to Chu Feng.

Time passed. However, to these two grand characters, time was simply passing too slowly. Enduring the passage of time was simply a painful torment.

They had already grown restless. Very few things were capable of causing the two of them to act in such a manner. However, this was, after all, a matter that concerned Chu Feng’s life and death. As such, how could they not worry?

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, strange noises began to sound from the mountain of blades and the sea of flames.

Soon, the mountain of blades started to sink, and the sea of flames started to disappear. Following that, the ground that had collapsed earlier began to recover.

The mountain of blades had disappeared and the sea of flames also dissipated. However, a figure was still present. It was Chu Feng.

“It’s Chu Feng, he succeeded.”

Upon seeing Chu Feng, the Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain-clothed old monk were both overjoyed and feeling deeply distressed.

They were overjoyed because Chu Feng was standing at the other end of the sea of flames. This meant that he had successfully traversed through that sea of flames.

The reason why the sea of flames and the mountain of blades disappeared was because he had succeeded.

As for why they were feeling distressed, it was naturally because the current Chu Feng had changed beyond recognition.

Not only was all his flesh gone, but even his skeleton was pitch-black in color and emitting steam.

Fortunately, he was, after all, a Martial Ancestor-level expert. Thus, even though his cultivation had been sealed, his foundation as a Martial Ancestor still remained.

Else, to walk through the sea of flames without any protection at all would most likely have already incinerated him to ashes. How would he possibly be able to walk out of it alive?

However, even though Chu Feng had managed to walk out of the sea of flames, one could imagine how enormous the suffering he had endured was from his tottering appearance, where he found difficulty in even standing.

Due to his cultivation being sealed, Chu Feng had already lost the ability to fly in the sky. Thus, he had no way to directly ascend to the summit of the mountain, and thus had to climb the mountain one step at a time.

Fortunately, he had already passed the most difficult mountain of blades and sea of flames. Thus, even though Chu Feng was filled with injuries, with how powerful his willpower was, he was still able to continue on.

After a very long time, Chu Feng finally managed to climb to the summit of the mountain.

“Heh...”

Chu Feng let out a bitter laugh. Even though he no longer possessed a throat, tongue, heart, liver, spleen or lungs, he was still able to speak.

It was a sound let out using enormous spirit power.

After all, Chu Feng was a martial cultivator who had managed to train to the Martial Ancestor realm one step at a time.

Even though his cultivation and power had been sealed, there were certain things that could not be sealed. For example, there was his difficult-to-destroy bones and soul.

At the same time, there was also his mental strength, as well as his extraordinary willpower.

“I hope that I can succeed this time around. Else... I really don’t know what else I can do.”

Chu Feng was a bit worried. If he was unable to move the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip even after passing through the mountain of blades and the sea of flames, there would likely be no way for him to obtain the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip.

However, regardless, he must give it a try. Whether he would succeed or fail would all be determined at that moment.

Chu Feng extended his hand in a trembling manner and moved it toward the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip.

At the moment Chu Feng extended his hand, the Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain-clothed old monk also grew extremely nervous.

The two of them were also afraid that Chu Feng would fail. If that were to happen, they would really have no way to retrieve the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip.

“Woosh~~~”

“Success.”

At that moment, Chu Feng easily held the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip in his hand.

“Look, Chu Feng accomplished it! He succeeded! The God Bestowment Bamboo Slip is ours!”

At that moment, even someone like the Golden Crane True Immortal was unable to keep from shouting.

After all, that was the legendary treasure, the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip.
n/.o..V/-ε-.l.)B((1(.n

“Woosh~~~”

Upon obtaining the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip, Chu Feng was wild with joy. He did not walk down from the mountain. Instead, he started to jump from atop the summit. He had jumped down from the mountain.

Having lost his cultivation, Chu Feng naturally started to fall straight toward the ground. In the end, he smashed firmly into the surface.

However, Chu Feng immediately climbed back up. His frail flesh was already all burned away. All that remained of him were his incomparably hard bones.

Thus, an impact like falling down from a mountain was simply unable to affect him in the slightest.

At the very most, it would only bring him the pain of falling to the ground from a very high altitude. However, when Chu Feng had managed to endure the pain of having his flesh cut off at the mountain of blades and having his entire body burned in the sea of flames, how could he possibly care about a slight pain from falling?

“This boy’s willpower has truly surpassed my imagination,” Seeing that Chu Feng immediately climbed back up after falling to the ground and began to drag his body that was on the verge of collapse to happily walk toward the location where he stood, the Golden Crane True Immortal was unable to contain himself from exclaiming in admiration.

“Indeed. Without his cultivation, even though his bones cannot be destroyed and his soul cannot be extinguished, the pain should still be unbearable.”

“Fortunately, it is him. If it were anyone else, they would most likely have had a nervous breakdown and died already,” The plain-clothed old monk also exclaimed in admiration.

As martial cultivators, an ordinary wound would be like a tickle to them. Unless they were struck with special attacks, they would not feel any pain. The reason for that was because of their enormous cultivations.

With cultivation, all aspects regarding their bodies would be increased, their resistance to pain included.

However, Chu Feng's cultivation had been sealed. As such, he had lost all the power that he had obtained through his many years of cultivation.

He would thus be suffering the same sort of pain as ordinary people. As for that, it was not something that just anyone could accomplish.

The reason why the plain-clothed old monk and the Golden Crane True Immortal exclaimed in admiration like this was because they felt that if they were in Chu Feng's shoes, they would not be able to accomplish what he had.

Finally, Chu Feng passed through the spirit formation. With the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip in hand, he stood before the Golden Crane True Immortal.

The Golden Crane True Immortal immediately walked toward Chu Feng. He had an excited yet ashamed expression on his face.

Although Chu Feng had succeeded, the current Chu Feng was truly extremely injured.

As a world spiritist himself, the Golden Crane True Immortal could tell that Chu Feng would be able to instantly restore his physical body the moment he regained his cultivation. These would only amount to superficial wounds.

However, due to the fact that he had been tormented by that sort of pain for an extended period of time, Chu Feng's psyche had undergone an enormous attack. This sort of mental wound would be very hard to recover from.

To put it simply, although Chu Feng had succeeded, he had paid an enormous price.

"Senior, I've succeeded," As Chu Feng spoke, he opened his palm and revealed the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip to the Golden Crane True Immortal.

"Tsk, tsk, tsk."

However, right at that moment, a strange laughter sounded beside Chu Feng's ear.

Hearing that voice, Chu Feng's heart tightened immediately. The reason for that was because that voice was not the Golden Crane True Immortal's voice.

Most importantly, when that voice was heard, Chu Feng felt an indescribable oppressive sensation.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2503 - It's You?!

The Golden Crane True Immortal's gaze instantly grew alert.

"Who is it?!" he shouted angrily.

Evidently, the Golden Crane True Immortal had also heard the strange laughter, and realized that someone else was present.

"This aura?!!!"

At the same moment the Golden Crane True Immortal shouted angrily, Chu Feng's expression changed.

He had sensed the Golden Crane True Immortal's oppressive might. That oppressive might was extremely powerful and simply indescribable.

Chu Feng had no idea as to exactly what sort of cultivation the Golden Crane True Immortal might possess. However, he felt that the Golden Crane True Immortal's strength was most likely not merely that of a True Immortal.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had encountered True Immortal-level experts before. The oppressive might emitted by the Golden Crane True Immortal right now was countless times more powerful than that of True Immortal-level experts.

The Golden Crane True Immortal had unleashed his oppressive might so that he could manifest his strength to cow his opponent.

However, due to the fact that he realized that whoever this person might be, they most definitely came with ill intent, he rushed toward Chu Feng to protect him and the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip in his hand the moment he unleashed his oppressive might.

“Boom~~~”

However, right after the Golden Crane True Immortal managed to approach Chu Feng, an invisible yet enormous power suddenly knocked the Golden Crane True Immortal away.

“Senior!!!”

At that moment, Chu Feng was stunned.

The reason for that was because of seeing the inestimably powerful Golden Crane True Immortal actually being knocked away with his own eyes.

This most definitely meant that the person who let out that strange laughter was much more powerful than the Golden Crane True Immortal.

“Huu~~~”

At the moment when Chu Feng was astonished, violent winds began to appear around him.

The violent winds carried crimson gaseous flames with them. Soon, the winds completely covered Chu Feng, sealing him within.

“Bastard!”

The Golden Crane True Immortal was endlessly furious. As he shouted angrily, the weather started to change. The sky immediately darkened.

Soon, his body started to radiate golden light. Like a sun, he started to illuminate his surroundings.

At that moment, the aura emitted by the Golden Crane True Immortal was much stronger than the aura Chu Feng had felt from him earlier.

His clothes fluttered about as he walked toward Chu Feng. With each step, the area underneath his feet trembled. Even space itself was trembling because of him.

At that moment, the Golden Crane True Immortal simply did not resemble a human at all. Rather, he appeared like a ruler who governed the entire world.

“Scram.”

Right at that moment, that strange voice was suddenly heard.

Immediately after that, the red gaseous flames that were revolving around Chu Feng suddenly shot forth toward the Golden Crane True Immortal.

The Golden Crane True Immortal waved his sleeve, sending forth golden radiance. He was planning to block the incoming red gaseous flames.

“Boom~~~”

However, before the Golden Crane True Immortal could finish his movement, the red gaseous flame landed right on his chest.

“Wuuahh.”

The Golden Crane True Immortal was once again knocked flying. However, this time around, he was not completely uninjured. When he landed on the ground, there was blood flowing from the corner of his mouth.

That enormously powerful Golden Crane True Immortal was actually unable to withstand a single blow when before those red gaseous flames.

“If you dare mess around with me again, I’ll take your little life.”

Shortly after, that strange voice sounded again. Merely, this time around, that voice was no longer strange-sounding. Instead, it was extremely domineering. It was as if it could take away the Golden Crane True Immortal’s life instantly should it wish to.

“Damn it.”

The Golden Crane True Immortal frowned deeply and revealed an incomparably furious expression. As he spoke, he planned to attack again.

“Golden Crane, don’t act rashly. This individual is not someone that we can handle.”

Right at that moment, a voice sounded from beside the Golden Crane True Immortal. At the same time, a figure descended beside him, stopping the Golden Crane True Immortal, who was planning to rush forward and attack again.

Naturally, that individual was the plain-clothed old monk who had been hidden beside the Golden Crane True Immortal the entire time.

“Old Demonic Substance, that is the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip we’re talking about here. Are you really planning to allow someone to take advantage of us like this?” The Golden Crane True Immortal revealed an extremely unreconciled expression.

“Golden Crane, you’ve been in Mount Cloud Crane for so long, yet never managed to find this place.”

“Then, this place appeared out of nowhere. Why do you think that is the case?” The plain-clothed old monk asked.

Hearing those words, the Golden Crane True Immortal’s gaze flashed. He had calmed down slightly. Not only did the scowl on his face decline rapidly, but a fearful expression also emerged in his eyes.

He naturally understood what the plain-clothed old monk was saying.

This place would naturally not appear by itself without any reason or cause. However, the appearance of this place was unrelated to him.

This meant that it was most likely related to that individual.

“Boy, I trust you have been well since we last met.”

Right at that moment, that voice sounded again.

“Who are you? Do we know each another?”

Chu Feng gazed around nervously.

The crimson gaseous flames were spinning rapidly like a tornado whilst He was located in the eye of the storm.

Other than the crimson gaseous flames that were rapidly spinning around him, Chu Feng was unable to see anything.

Most importantly, the crimson gaseous flames made Chu Feng feel the oppressive sensation of death.

Chu Feng felt that if he were to touch those crimson gaseous flames once, even if it was only in the slightest, he would instantly be killed.

Those crimson gaseous flames had power that greatly surpassed his understanding. Before this power, Chu Feng felt that he was weaker than even an ant. He felt that he was pitifully weak, like a speck of dust.

As the saying went, there is always someone stronger. Thus, although Chu Feng was surprised by the appearance of this expert, he was not astonished.

Yet now, judging from what this individual said, it seemed like they knew him.

With this, Chu Feng felt very curious. When had he ever known someone so powerful?

Soon, a silhouette gradually appeared in the area sealed off by the crimson gaseous flames.

“It’s you?”

Seeing that individual, Chu Feng’s expression changed enormously. He revealed incomparable astonishment.

“Why would it be her?”

It was not only Chu Feng, even Her Lady Queen inside Chu Feng’s world spirit space revealed an incomparably astonished expression.

That was an exceptionally beautiful woman. She was so beautiful that all men would feel their heartbeat accelerate and become unable to control themselves upon seeing her.

As for that beauty, she was someone that Chu Feng knew. The reason for that was because she was originally the same as Her Lady Queen. She was a world spirit that had been sealed in his world spirit space for many years.

She was... Xue Ji.

Although Xue Ji had appeared, she did not say anything. She was looking at Chu Feng with a very cold and detached expression.

“What’s going on with you?”

Upon closer inspection of Xue Ji, Chu Feng grew even more astonished and puzzled.

Crimson shackles had been placed around Xue Ji's body. The shackles were flickering with light. Although the shackles were only around her arm and waist, all of Xue Ji's aura had been sealed off.

At that moment, Xue Ji looked like a prisoner as she stood there.

Most importantly, the other end of the shackles led into the void. This meant that there was most definitely something else at the other end of the shackles.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, the void that the other end of the shackles led to started to tremble. Then, a silhouette emerged from the void.

That individual's size was very short and small. To be exact, it was simply not a human at all. Rather, it was an old yellow cat.

That old cat had a very wretched appearance. It held a very long tobacco pipe with its left paw. As for its right paw, it was holding onto a red chain. That was the same chain connected to the shackles that were around Xue Ji.

When the old cat saw Chu Feng, it did not reveal the slightest bit of hostility. Instead, it had a vulgar smile on its face, “Hehe, boy, did you forget about this Lord Tiger so quickly?”

“It's you?!”

Chu Feng was shocked once again upon seeing the old cat. He had thought of many possibilities. However, he truly never expected that it would be the old cat.

“Not bad, seems like you still remember your Lord Tiger,” Upon seeing that Chu Feng recognized it, the old cat smiled even more vulgarly.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2504 - The Bamboo Slip Snatched Away

“Not bad, seems like you still remember your Lord Tiger,” Seeing that Chu Feng recognized it, the old cat smiled even more vulgarly.

How could Chu Feng not remember it? Back at the Sunset Cloud Valley, it was precisely that old cat who messed with Zhan Haichuan’s tomb.

n)(OveLbIn

All of the treasures Zhan Haichuan had left behind had been plundered by the old cat.

Chu Feng had originally thought that the old cat had already left the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Never did he expect that not only had the old cat not left, it had also arrived there.

“The sudden uncalled-for appearance of this forbidden area the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip was sealed in is related to you?” Chu Feng asked.

“Hehe, of course it’s related to your Lord Tiger. If it wasn’t for your Lord Tiger, who else in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm could possibly be able to find this place that the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip was hidden in?”

“That said, the original owner of this place was truly quite remarkable. Even for your Lord Tiger, it still took him two entire years to make this place reveal itself. This place has truly wasted quite a lot of my time.”

“Fortunately, the heavens do not let down those who are determined. In the end, your Lord Tiger succeeded.”

“That said, to tell the truth, it is all thanks to you that I could obtain the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip this smoothly,” As the old cat smiled, it turned its vulgar gaze toward the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip in Chu Feng’s hand.

Seeing this, Chu Feng hurriedly held his hand tightly, containing the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip within his hand.

He did not care whether or not this place was brought forth by the old cat, all he cared about was that he had promised the Golden Crane True Immortal this God Bestowment Bamboo Slip.

Thus, he naturally did not wish for the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip to end up in the old cat's paws.

"You..."

However, Chu Feng's expression soon changed. His hand that he was holding tightly onto the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip actually started to involuntarily open itself. Then, he was only able to look on as the God bestowment Bamboo Slip floated away from his palm and entered the old cat's paw.

At this moment, Chu Feng came to a deep realization of the difference in strength between him and that old cat.

Before the old cat, not to mention trying to contend against it, even his own body was no longer under his control. That old cat was able to control him with merely a thought.

Holding the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip with its paw, the old cat said with a beaming smile, "Boy, don't hold what does not belong to you. This thing here will bring you a fatal calamity."

"Thus, it is safer for it to be placed with Your Lord Tiger."

"This is robbery!" Chu Feng said angrily.

"That's right, I am robbing you, what can you possibly do about it?" The old cat laughed mockingly. Then, it said, "If you are displeased with this, you are very welcome to come search for this Lord Tiger in the future. Merely, I'm afraid that you will not have the ability to do so," After the old cat finished saying those words, it clenched its paw, and the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip disappeared.

Although Chu Feng had no idea where the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip had disappeared to, he knew for sure that it had been put away by the old cat.

"Boy, your Lord Tiger is going to leave this place where even birds don't shit. We will never meet again."

[1. A place where even birds don't shit → extremely desolate place. Seems like it was originally 'A place where birds don't lay eggs and dogs don't shit.']

After the old cat said those words, it turned around and waved its paw at Chu Feng while pulling at the shackles with its other paw as it returned to the crimson mist.

“Where are you taking her?” Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng knew very well that the old cat was an insurmountable mountain to the current him. It would be impossible for him to snatch back the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip from the old cat.

Thus, at that moment, Chu Feng turned his gaze to Xue Ji. He had no idea how Xue Ji had become that old cat’s prisoner.

However, it remained that Xue Ji was related to him. Thus, Chu Feng wanted to know what the old cat planned to do to Xue Ji.

“You’re talking about this doll? This doll here is an Asura World Spirit. As a world spiritist, you should know very well that when a world spirit leaves its master, it should turn into an Evil Spirit. However, this doll is still a world spirit and not an Evil Spirit,” The old cat said.

“Still a world spirit?” Chu Feng was greatly astonished.

Chu Feng had no idea about the current Xue Ji. However, he was certain that Xue Ji had been an Evil Spirit at one point.

In other words, Xue Ji had used some sort of method to turn herself into an ordinary world spirit from an Evil Spirit.

Regardless of how she managed to accomplish that, it remained an unimaginable feat.

“This Great Lord has always wanted to find an extraordinary slave. I just so happened to run into her. An Asura World Spirit with extraordinary beauty, it is perfect to have her as my slave.”

“It must be said that even though this is a place where even the birds don’t shit, your Lord Tiger’s journey here has garnered quite a harvest,” The old cat spoke proudly.

“She’s going to be your slave?”

Chu Feng finally understood why Xue Ji had such a depressed expression on her face. With how proud she was, she would naturally not be willing to become someone's slave.

Otherwise, how could the Xue Ji from back then be so unwilling to serve Chu Feng?

"That said, boy, it seems like you know this doll. She couldn't possibly have escaped from your world spirit space, right?" Suddenly, the old cat looked to Chu Feng very profoundly.

From the old cat's gaze, Chu Feng felt an extremely dangerous sensation.

This old cat seemed to be planning to kill Chu Feng.

"Haha, forget about it. Boy, it could be said that you've helped this Great Lord enormously today."

"If it wasn't for you, this Great Lord would truly not have been able to obtain the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip so smoothly. Thus, this Great Lord will not punish you today."

As the old cat spoke, it stepped into the crimson mist. Following that, Xue Ji who was tied up in chains, was also pulled into the crimson mist.

Chu Feng had been staring at Xue Ji the entire time. Thus, he noticed that in the moment she was pulled into the crimson mist, an expression of despair emerged in her eyes.

For some unknown reason, Chu Feng's heart tightened at that moment.

He felt tense, as if his close friends or relatives were being captured. He was actually worried.

Merely, Chu Feng didn't understand why he would be worried for Xue Ji.

This Xue Ji was different from Eggy. She was a complete maverick. In fact, Chu Feng was deeply on guard against her before.

Without mentioning anything else, it remained that Xue Ji had tried to take Chu Feng's life before.

Even though Xue Ji used to be his world spirit, she had never served him, and was instead very hateful toward him. Thus, to be more exact, Xue Ji was more like Chu Feng's enemy.

This was precisely the reason why Chu Feng was confused as to why he would worry for an enemy.

Could it be that it was because Xue Ji was, after all, his world spirit, that this was some sort of spiritual connection?

"Huu, huu, huu~~~"

Right at that moment, the crimson gaseous flames started to rise into the sky.

Evidently, that old cat had left with Xue Ji.

"Putt~~~"

As for Chu Feng, he was finally unable to continue supporting himself; he half kneeled onto the ground.

"Chu Feng."

At the moment Chu Feng kneeled onto the ground, a figure appeared before him to lend him an arm for support. That person was naturally the Golden Crane True Immortal.

"Senior Golden Crane, I..." Chu Feng looked to the Golden Crane True Immortal. Guilt filled his heart. He wanted to apologize.

"Don't speak for now," However, the Golden Crane True Immortal refused to allow Chu Feng to speak. He did not want to hear what Chu Feng wanted to say.

Instead, he surrounded Chu Feng with his spirit power and began to wholeheartedly focus on healing Chu Feng's injuries.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2505 - Unable To Heal

With the help from the Golden Crane True Immortal, Chu Feng's cultivation soon recovered. His body was also reformed by the Golden Crane True Immortal.

In merely the blink of an eye, Chu Feng turned from a skeleton monster back to his original appearance.

Chu Feng was also able to sense that the Golden Crane True Immortal was going all-out with his world spirit techniques to heal him.

In such a situation, the pain Chu Feng felt started to subside. However, for some unknown reason, he was still feeling pain.

This was especially true for his head. He was feeling extreme pain in his head. It was as if his head was about to explode.

Most importantly, this sort of pain seemed to be imprinted deep in his head, ineradicably.

Seeing that the Golden Crane True Immortal had finally stopped treating him, Chu Feng spoke, "Senior, I am sorry. This junior let you down. That God Bestowment Bamboo Slip has been..."

"Don't say anymore. Chu Feng, I already know everything. The reason this place appeared was because of that expert's doings."

"That individual is an existence that not even I can contend against. As such, how could you possibly be able to save the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip before him?"

"Actually, the fact that we were able to survive after facing someone like that is already an enormous fortune from within misfortune. Thus, you do not have to have any sort of mental burden. As for your friend's injury, I will definitely heal him," The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

"Thank you senior," Chu Feng revealed a grateful expression.

Although Chu Feng was depressed by the fact that the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip had been snatched away, the fact that the Golden Crane True Immortal was willing to honor their previous agreement and help Wang Qiang heal his injury made him immediately overjoyed.

Seeing Chu Feng's overjoyed expression from him saying that he would cure Wang Qiang's injury, the Golden Crane True Immortal sighed.

"Chu Feng, there is one thing that I must tell you," The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

"Senior, please go ahead," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, you were able to pass through the mountain of blades and sea of flames without any cultivation by relying on your enormous spirit power and drive."

"Truth be told, this is the first time I've seen such enormous spirit power and drive. By enormous, I do not mean how strong your spirit power and drive is. Rather, I mean how determined you were."

"That said, even though you've managed to successfully pass through the mountain of blades and the sea of flames, you've seriously overloaded your spirit power."

"Because of that, you've seriously injured your spirit power. It is so serious that even I am unable to heal it."

"Do you feel that your head hurts, that you do not feel completely healed? Furthermore, is the pain in your head growing more and more intense?" The Golden Crane True Immortal asked.

"That is indeed the case," Chu Feng nodded.

"That is what an injury to one's spirit power does. That is incurable regardless of how powerful the person trying to heal you might be. If you want to be cured, you can only rely on yourself."

"Perhaps you will recover by yourself over time. However, it is also possible that you will not recover for your entire life."

"If that is truly the case, not only will it affect your martial cultivation, it might become very difficult for your world spirit techniques to make progress."

"If that's the case, I'm afraid that you may only be able to continue on as an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist for the rest of your life," The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

Chu Feng's heart trembled upon hearing those words. It was as if an invisible mountain had appeared out of nowhere and descended ruthlessly onto his head.

At that moment, Chu Feng was struck dumb. He had guessed that there might be some lingering effect. However, he had never imagined it to be so serious.

"Your cultivation will be affected, and your world spirit techniques will become stagnant? How could it be this serious?!!!"

"Chu Feng, quickly, ask him if there's a way to cure this."

Her Lady Queen's voice sounded. Compared to Chu Feng, Her Lady Queen was even more restless. She was extremely nervous.

However, faced with the incomparably nervous Lady Queen and the Golden Crane True Immortal who had an ashamed expression all over his face, Chu Feng did not try to ask more questions. Instead, he smiled and said, "Senior, I have chosen this path. You do not have to blame yourself. Furthermore, I will definitely be able to recover."

Seeing Chu Feng reacting like this, the Golden Crane True Immortal's eyes moved. The self-blame in his eyes did not decrease. Instead, it increased.

He seemed to want to say something. However, in the end, he didn't say anything. Instead, he flipped his palm and took out a green jade bottle.

He opened the jade bottle and then a green medicinal pellet rolled out from it.

That medicinal pellet was only the size of a grain of rice. It had an appearance similar to that of a grain of white rice. However, it was not white, but rather green in color. It was very translucent and sparking. Furthermore, it flickered with a firefly-like glimmer.

Once that medicinal pellet appeared, the surrounding space started to become gentle and a faint fragrance soon emerged.

That fragrance was very refreshing to smell. Merely by smelling that fragrance, Chu Feng felt that his headache, as well as the pain all over his body, decreased greatly.

“Take this medicinal pellet. It will be able to alleviate your body’s pain, as well as your headache. At the very least, this medicinal pellet will allow you to not be affected by your injury in your future battles against others.”

“Take one at a time. You are only to take another one when the effect of the medicine gradually dissipates,” The Golden Crane True Immortal handed the medicinal pellet as well as the jade bottle that held the rest of the medicinal pellets to Chu Feng.

Upon receiving the medicinal pellet, he immediately placed it in his mouth. It was as the Golden Crane True Immortal said, once that medicinal pellet entered his mouth, it turned into strands of aura that assimilated into his entire body, and even his spirit.

Soon, the pain Chu Feng felt all over his body, as well as that massive headache, both disappeared.

Moreover, Chu Feng was able to tell that there were still a lot of medicinal pellets in that jade bottle. Evidently, the Golden Crane True Immortal had produced so many pain-killing medicines because he was afraid that Chu Feng would not be able to recover from his injury, that he would continue to be affected by it.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng put the remaining medicine away and expressed his thanks to the Golden Crane True Immortal.

The Golden Crane True Immortal sighed and said, “You must not thank me. If it wasn’t for me, you wouldn’t be like this. If you are to thank me still, you will only make me feel even more ashamed.”

“Come, let’s go. Let’s go see your friend.”

After that, the Golden Crane True Immortal brought Chu Feng away from Mount Cloud Crane.

“He really managed to request his help?”

Chu Xuanlang, who had been waiting outside Mount Cloud Crane the entire time, revealed a surprised expression upon seeing Chu Feng returning with the Golden Crane True Immortal.

Chu Xuanlang did not continue to stay hidden in the void. Instead, he hurriedly moved forward to welcome their arrival.

He... a grand expert from the Chu Heavenly Clan, actually hurriedly clasped his fist respectfully to greet the Golden Crane True Immortal.

“Junior Chu Xuanlang pays his respect to Palace Master Golden Crane.”

“Palace Master?” Upon hearing those words and seeing Chu Xuanlang’s humble appearance, Chu Feng finally realized that the Golden Crane True Immortal seemed to be a remarkable existence in the Upper Realms.

Else, it would be impossible for the grand Chu Xuanlang of the Chu Heavenly Clan to be so respectful.

However, it was precisely because of how extraordinary a status the Golden Crane True Immortal possessed that Chu Feng came to realize even more how frightening that old cat was.

After all, no matter how powerful the Golden Crane True Immortal was, he was completely powerless to fight back, before that old cat.

That old cat was most definitely not only an expert of the Upper Realms. It was most likely an existence that could truly move about unhindered through Starfields.

But, if that old cat was that powerful, exactly how powerful was Zhan Haichuan from back then?

After all, even after Zhan Haichuan died, he was still able to trap the old cat in his tomb for so long.

From this, it could be deduced that Zhan Haichuan was an existence stronger than that old cat.

At that moment, Chu Feng had completely forgotten about the serious injury to his spirit power.

He seemed to be able to see the magnificent Starfields, as well as the countless powerful existences in those Starfields.

Chu Feng felt that he would one day join the ranks of those experts.

Thus, he was filled with endless anticipation for himself.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. n/-
0v£lbln

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2506 - Voluntary Exploration

“It’s enough, there’s no need for you to be this courteous here. It would be fine for you to just address me as Golden Crane,” The Golden Crane True Immortal spoke in a somewhat annoyed manner.

Compared to his attitude toward Chu Feng, the Golden Crane True Immortal was not at all polite toward Chu Xuanlang.

However, Chu Xuanlang did not reveal the slightest bit of displeasure. Instead, he nodded his head respectfully. His appearance could be said to be extremely humble.

“Lead the way,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Yes,” Chu Xuanlang nodded again.

Then, the Golden Crane True Immortal and Chu Feng started to follow Chu Xuanlang toward the location where Wang Qiang was.

Upon arriving, the Golden Crane True Immortal requested that he not be disturbed when healing Wang Qiang’s injuries. Thus, Chu Feng, Zhao Hong and Chu Xuanlang could only wait outside.

At that moment, Zhao Hong was walking back and forth high in the sky atop the clouds. An expression of unease filled her face.

“Seems like your relationship has grown much closer,” Chu Feng said jokingly upon seeing how worried Zhao Hong was.

“If Wang Qiang had not tried to save me, he would not have ended up like this. The one to be injured should have been me. It was him who moved before me to block the attack, to suffer for me. If something is to truly happen to him, I...”

As Zhao Hong spoke, her eyes started to grow red as sparkling and translucent teardrops began to roll down her beautiful face.

“Zhao Hong, don’t worry too excessively. Since Senior Golden Crane is willing to help, Wang Qiang will definitely be fine,” Seeing Zhao Hong’s reaction, Chu Feng stopped trying to joke around and began to immediately comfort her.

“Really?” Zhao Hong was still doubtful. It was not because she did not believe in Chu Feng. Rather, it was because she was truly too worried for Wang Qiang.

“If even the Golden Crane True Immortal cannot save Wang Qiang, then there will not be anyone in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm capable of saving Wang Qiang,” Chu Xuanlang said.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, the space before them started to tremble slightly. Then, the Golden Crane True Immortal walked out.

“Senior, how was it?”

Upon seeing him, Chu Feng and Zhao Hong hurriedly rushed forth.

At that moment, the Golden Crane True Immortal’s expression was slightly ugly. He shook his head, sighed and said, “The situation is bad.”

“Senior, could it be that even you are unable to save Wang Qiang?”

Chu Feng and Zhao Hong immediately became extremely worried. Even that Chu Xuanlang revealed a surprised expression.

No matter what, Wang Qiang was only injured by the people from the Kong Heavenly Clan. They felt that the Golden Crane True Immortal would definitely be able to treat him. After all, the Golden Crane True Immortal was someone with status in the Upper Realms.

Yet now, the Golden Crane True Immortal had actually declared that the situation was bad. How could Chu Feng and the others not be surprised by this?

“The reason why Wang Qiang’s injury has been unable to heal is mainly because of that poison,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“That poison?” Chu Feng and the others had all diagnosed Wang Qiang’s injury before. Thus, they all knew that Wang Qiang had been poisoned.

“That poison is so powerful that even senior is unable to cure it?” Chu Feng asked.

“One will naturally need an antidote to cure poison. As for this poison’s antidote, I do not possess it,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Even senior does not possess the antidote to this poison? There’s actually such a powerful poison in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm?” Chu Xuanlang asked.

“It is naturally not a poison from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Not a poison from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm? Then, it’s a poison from the Upper Realms?” Chu Xuanlang asked.

“I have seen this poison before. It is rare even in the Upper Realms. Thus, its antidote is very hard to obtain.”

“Although it is not a very strong poison, it is very hard to bring it under control.”

“Right now, all I can do is stabilize Wang Qiang’s condition so that he will not be in fatal danger. However, if you all want to cure his poison, you will have to obtain that antidote,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Senior, where must we go to obtain this antidote?” Zhao Hong hurriedly asked.

“Where you go to find the antidote is your business,” As the Golden Crane True Immortal spoke, he looked to Chu Feng and said, “Although I’ve promised you that I will treat Wang Qiang, I will not go and help you find the antidote.”

“The reason for that is because it is very possible that one must fight to obtain the antidote. And I... do not plan to involve myself in the struggles of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

The Golden Crane True Immortal's intention was clear. He was willing to treat Wang Qiang's injury, but would not help Chu Feng and the others settle their grudges in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. n--Ove**l**1n

This was a question of principle.

"Senior's agreement to come treat Wang Qiang is already a great kindness to us. This Chu Feng will not make excessive requests," Chu Feng said.

"That said, you can rest assured. Before you all obtain the antidote, I will ensure the safety of this Wang Qiang," After the Golden Crane True Immortal finished saying those words, he looked to Chu Xuanlang and said, "It would be safer for this Wang Qiang to stay at my place."

"Of course," Chu Xuanlang hurriedly agreed. He had realized the Golden Crane True Immortal's intentions. That is, he planned to bring Wang Qiang into Mount Cloud Crane.

Although the Golden Crane True Immortal would not involve himself in the grievances and grudges Chu Feng and the others had with the people in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, for Wang Qiang to be with him, he would definitely be safe.

After all, no matter how powerful the various powers in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm might be, not a single one of them were willing to provoke the Golden Crane True Immortal.

"Thank you, senior," Chu Feng and Zhao Hong both expressed their thanks.

They felt that it was already very rare for someone neutral like the Golden Crane True Immortal to be willing to go this far for them.

"It's decided then. After you've obtained the antidote, come find me at Mount Cloud Crane. As for Wang Qiang, I'll bring him away for now," As the Golden Crane True Immortal spoke, he disappeared.

Right after he disappeared, he immediately reappeared. When he reappeared, there was one extra individual next to him. As for that person, he was none other than Wang Qiang.

Wang Qiang was still unconscious. However, when compared to before, Wang Qiang's aura was much better.

Apart from his complexion still being a bit pale, he only resembled someone who had fallen asleep. One could not tell that he had been injured and poisoned.

From this, it could be seen that even though the Golden Crane True Immortal was unable to completely cure Wang Qiang, he had indeed managed to stabilize Wang Qiang's condition and save his life.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, the Golden Crane True Immortal spread open his palm. Then, light started to shine from his palm. It was a medicinal pellet.

This medicinal pellet was a bit special. It was sparkling and translucent, like a bead of crystal. However, in the center of this bead was the image of a blade of grass.

Even though it was clearly formed by the Golden Crane True Immortal with his world spirit techniques, that medicinal pellet not only possessed a life-like appearance, it also emitted an aura and fragrance. It was as if that medicinal pellet was real.

At that moment, even Chu Feng and Zhao Hong revealed expressions of admiration.

They realized that there was no end to learning on the path of world spirit techniques.

“If the antidote is finished, it should resemble this. If it is a medicinal herb, then it should resemble the herb in the medicinal pellet. Remember this, do not be deceived,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng and Zhao Hong said in unison.

“In that case, I will wait for you all at Mount Cloud Crane.”

After the Golden Crane True Immortal finished saying those words, he started to float off into the distance. Soon, he disappeared into the vast white clouds.

The Golden Crane True Immortal was flying while bringing Wang Qiang with him. They were currently flying toward Mount Cloud Crane.

He looked at the sleeping Wang Qiang and moved his palm to the Cosmos Sack on his waist. A flash of light emerged as a medicinal pellet appeared on his palm.

That medicinal pellet was actually exactly the same as the medicinal pellet he had formed through world spirit techniques earlier. Merely, it was real now.

The Golden Crane True Immortal fed Wang Qiang the medicinal pellet and helped him swallow it.

“Ahh~~~”

Suddenly, Wang Qiang’s mouth opened as a layer of deep green stinky gas emerged from his mouth.

The next moment, Wang Qiang’s pale complexion turned rosy.

Although Wang Qiang was still sleeping, the poison on his body had been completely removed.

“I don’t understand. Since you have the antidote, why must you deceive Chu Feng and the others and demand that they seek the antidote themselves?”

A figure appeared. He was none other than the plain-clothed old monk.

He had been hidden the entire time. Although Chu Feng and the others had not discovered him, he had witnessed all that had happened.

“This poison is something that the Kong Heavenly Clan should not possess. As for where it came from...”

“I feel like there are some answers that I need Chu Feng and the others to find,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“That’s true. Merely, there are already people from the Upper Realms involving themselves in this Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm’s mess. Furthermore, they are targeting Chu Feng and the others. The path that Chu Feng and the others have to follow will be hard to walk,” The plain-clothed old monk said.

“The path to become an expert has never been an easy path. If you’re afraid that something will happen to them, you can act to help them. In that case, all of the crises here will be solved,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Heh...” The plain-clothed old monk chuckled. Then, he entered the void. No one knew what exactly that chuckle meant.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2507 - Rank Eight Martial Ancestor

Chu Feng, Zhao Hong and Chu Xuanlang were still standing there even after the Golden Crane True Immortal left with Wang Qiang.

They had no idea that the Golden Crane True Immortal had deceived them, nor did they know that Wang Qiang’s poison had been neutralized by the Golden Crane True Immortal.

Thus, at that moment, Chu Feng and Zhao Hong were both fretting over how to find the antidote.

“Brother Chu Feng, like the Golden Crane True Immortal, I too will not involve myself in what is to happen.”

“I hope that Brother Chu Feng will not blame me for that,” Chu Xuanlang said to Chu Feng in a slightly apologetic manner.

“Elder Brother Xuanlang is overthinking things. You have already helped us enough. How could we blame you?” Chu Feng said.

Chu Xuanlang sighed, then said, “If possible, I truly want to help you. Merely, there are rules from above. I cannot interfere in the things of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. My decision to interfere last time around was already an exception.”

“That said, even though I cannot interfere, I am able to provide you with some information.”

“What sort of information?” Zhao Hong asked. n.-OVELB1n

“Whoever started it should end it. To find the antidote for Wang Qiang’s poison, you would naturally have to go find the individual who injured Wang Qiang,” Chu Xuanlang said.

“Brother Xuanlang, do you know any information regarding that individual?”
Chu Feng revealed a joyous expression.

Indeed, if they wanted to find the antidote, they would indeed have to find the person that poisoned Wang Qiang. However, Chu Feng had no clue as to who it was that had injured Wang Qiang.

However, if they were able to find out who it was that had injured Wang Qiang, their target would be clear-cut, and they would be able to skip many roundabout routes.

“I have guessed that you all would try to find that individual to avenge Wang Qiang. However, if you all are to try to find out about that individual from the Kong Heavenly Clan’s headquarters, it will be very dangerous with the strength that you all currently possess. Thus, I have already helped you two make inquiries about it.”

“The person who injured Wang Qiang is called Kong Doumoyuan. He possesses the cultivation of a rank nine Martial Ancestor, and was deemed to be the strongest individual in the Kong Heavenly Clan apart from the True Immortals.”

“Thus, you all must be careful when facing this individual. His strength is no small matter. You must not underestimate him.”

“At the very least, to the current you two, he is an extremely dangerous existence.”

“Furthermore, this Kong Doumoyuan is very conceited. Very rarely does he reside in the Kong Heavenly Clan’s headquarters. Instead, he possesses his own personal residence and will generally cultivate, undergo closed-door training and meet his friends there.”

“Thus... if you all want to find him, then go here. You will definitely be able to find him there,” As Chu Xuanlang spoke, he handed a map to Chu Feng.

A location was marked on the map. Naturally, that place was where Kong Doumoyuan resided.

“Brother Chu Feng, as this Kong Doumoyuan was deemed to be the strongest in the Kong Heavenly Clan apart from the True Immortals, this means that he most definitely possesses actual abilities.”

“Thus, you must remember this at all costs. Before you feel that you possess absolute certainty in victory, it is best for you not to find him.”

“After all, for a nobleman to take revenge, ten years is not too long,” Chu Xuanlang reminded Chu Feng again.

“Thank you for your reminder, Elder Brother Xuanlang. We will definitely act carefully,” Chu Feng said.

“Since that’s the case, then let’s meet again in the future. I will wait for you in the Upper Realms,” Chu Xuanlang said.

“Elder Brother Xuanlang, you’re planning to leave?” Chu Feng asked.

“Mn, I have something important that I must return to take care of. I’m afraid that I will not be able to return any time soon,” Chu Xuanlang said.

“Very well, we shall meet again in the Upper Realms,” Chu Feng said.

“Farewell,” After saying those words, Chu Xuanlang entered the void and disappeared.

Only Chu Feng and Zhao Hong remained.

“That guy is actually a rank nine Martial Ancestor? It’s no wonder that my husband and I were unable to fight back even after joining hands,” After Chu Xuanlang left, Zhao Hong revealed a worried expression.

At that moment, they had the information on how to find Kong Doumoyuan. However, their strength was inferior to their opponent’s.

On the other hand, her husband Wang Qiang was still waiting for the antidote.

Even though she knew that Wang Qiang would be fine with the Golden Crane True Immortal stabilizing his condition, she was unable to not feel worried for Wang Qiang upon recalling that he was still poisoned.

As such, Zhao Hong was extremely impatient to find the antidote.

As for Chu Feng, he too was very impatient to find the antidote.

“Chu Feng, with Wang Qiang being with the Golden Crane True Immortal, he will be fine for the time being. Thus, you shouldn’t worry yourself,” Her Lady Queen said.

Her Lady Queen understood Chu Feng extremely well. She knew that he was capable of disregarding his own life for the sake of his friends.

She was truly worried that Chu Feng would utilize the Evil God Sword’s power for the sake of obtaining the antidote for Wang Qiang sooner.

“Milady Queen, please rest assured. I will not act recklessly,” Chu Feng pondered for a moment. Then, he said to Zhao Hong, “Give me some time. I will have to undergo closed-door training.”

“Training?” Hearing those words, Zhao Hong’s expression changed.

Although Chu Feng was very powerful now, he was still only a rank seven Martial Ancestor. Compared to that Kong Doumoyuan, he was two entire levels of cultivation weaker.

Furthermore, both of them were Heavenly Bloodline possessors. As such, their various abilities should be practically identical. The two levels of difference in cultivation would assure Chu Feng would be no match for Kong Doumoyuan.

Even if Chu Feng were to train, he would have to increase his cultivation to rank nine Martial Ancestor in order to contend against Kong Doumoyuan.

Zhao Hong believed that Chu Feng would one day become a rank nine Martial Ancestor. Merely, she was uncertain as to how long he would be in closed-door training for.

Thus, she was somewhat hesitant. The reason for that was because she truly did not wish to delay this matter too much.

“Do you want me to accompany you in your closed-door training?” Zhao Hong asked.

“It is best that we stay together for now. It will be safer for us to act together,” Chu Feng said.

“But...” Zhao Hong was hesitant.

“Rest assured, it will not take long,” Chu Feng was able to see through Zhao Hong’s hesitation. He spoke to comfort her.

“Okay then. We’ll do as you suggested,” Although Zhao Hong was slightly hesitant, she still forced herself to agree with Chu Feng.

Then, Chu Feng and Zhao Hong reached a hidden location and began to enter closed-door training.

Actually, there was definitely more than a single path before Chu Feng.

Chu Feng could actually search for help.

However, to request the assistance of others would definitely pose some sort of uncertainty. As the saying goes, if one wanted something done well, one must do it oneself.

Thus, compared to requesting help, Chu Feng felt that reaching breakthroughs in cultivation and relying on himself would be more reliable.

Of course, Chu Feng’s target was not to increase his cultivation to rank nine Martial Ancestor. The reason for that was because it would definitely take a long time for him to reach rank nine Martial Ancestor. In fact, he was unable to be certain as to exactly how long it would take.

However, if it was to only increase his cultivation to rank eight Martial Ancestor, Chu Feng possessed a certain amount of certainty of being able to do so in a short period of time.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had already managed to sense the junction toward rank eight Martial Ancestor back when he was at the War Clan’s Ancient Domain. It was merely due to the fact the Ancient Era’s War Clan was attacked that he was delayed from reaching a breakthrough.

After that, Chu Feng never had the chance to fully concentrate on training. However, he knew that as long as he fully concentrated on training, it would not be difficult for him to reach rank eight Martial Ancestor.

Furthermore, with his abilities, he felt that if he was able to increase his cultivation to rank eight Martial Ancestor, he would be able to fight against that so-called Kong Doumoyuan.

.....

Chu Feng entered closed door training, and Zhao Hong began to stand on guard for him.

The speed at which Chu Feng reached his breakthrough in cultivation was extremely fast. In merely a short ten days, he successfully reached a breakthrough from rank seven Martial Ancestor to rank eight Martial Ancestor.

After the Divine Tribulation's lightning filled the sky and then descended upon him, Chu Feng had managed to successfully increase his cultivation to rank eight Martial Ancestor.

“Zhao Hong, we can set off now.”

After successfully reaching his breakthrough, Chu Feng hurriedly walked out from where he was undergoing closed-door training to announce the good news to Zhao Hong.

“Where's Zhao Hong?” However, after he walked out, his expression sunk. The reason for that was because Zhao Hong was nowhere to be seen.

Not only was Zhao Hong not present, but Chu Feng was unable to sense her aura nearby either.

“Could she have left because of some business?” Her Lady Queen said.

“No, her aura has disappeared for a long time. Likely, she left ten days ago, right after I entered closed-door training,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, there's only one possibility. She is truly one to not let others be worry-free,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Woosh~~~”

Once Her Lady Queen said those words, Chu Feng's body shifted. He turned into a flash of light and started to fly rapidly in the sky.

If it was as Her Lady Queen had said, then there would indeed only be one possibility. That is, that Zhao Hong was most definitely too impatient.

She must have left to find Kong Doumoyuan for revenge by herself.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2508 - Inside the Moyuan Palace

There was a vast sea in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm that was called the Ten Thousand Beasts Sea.

The reason why that sea was called the Ten Thousand Beasts Sea was because there were countless sea beasts inside the Ten Thousand Beasts Sea. Their exact amount was most definitely more than ten thousand. Instead, they numbered greater than a hundred million.

Those so-called sea beasts were actually ferocious beasts that lived deep underwater. Those ferocious beasts did not possess intelligence, and only knew murder. Thus, they were extremely fierce.

That said, those ferocious beasts that lived deep underneath the sea possessed powerful cultivations. The weakest among them were Martial Emperors, whereas the majority of them were Half Martial Ancestors. There were reportedly some ferocious beasts with cultivations reaching Martial Ancestor.

Thus, the Ten Thousand Beasts Sea was very dangerous. Those below Half Martial Ancestor would simply not dare to set foot into the Ten Thousand Beasts Sea. Even if one were to fly in the sky, one could forcibly be sucked into the sea and eaten alive by the ferocious beasts hidden deep underneath the sea.

Furthermore, the vast and boundless Ten Thousand Beasts Sea was a place with no cultivation resources or treasures apart from the countless amount of ferocious beasts.

Thus, the Ten Thousand Beasts Sea became a desolate place with no sign of human activity.

However, in the center of the Ten Thousand Beasts Sea was a man-made island.

On the island were extravagant buildings. At the entrance to the island was a gate reaching a hundred meters tall. On the gate was a signboard. There

were three large characters on the signboard: Moyuan's Palace. [1. Moyuan is two characters.]

That place was Kong Doumoyuan's residence.

Generally, only Kong Doumoyuan, as well as his servants, were present in Moyuan's Palace.

However, at that moment it was different from the other days. In recent days, Kong Doumoyuan's friends had all rushed to his Moyuan's Palace.

They naturally arrived there per Kong Doumoyuan's invitation.

At that moment, several hundred figures were gathered in one of the Moyuan's Palace's vast palace halls.

That said, as that palace hall was capable of containing several tens of thousands of people, several hundred people still appeared to be very empty.

That said, these several hundred people were all people with status in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Not to mention some hidden experts, there were also reputed individuals from the four tier one powers present among them.

For example, there was the genius who was said to rarely appear in ten thousand years from the Immortal Sword School, Dugu Jianxu.

From the Zhou Heavenly Clan, the person with the same status as Kong Doumoyuan, the person deemed to be strongest in the Zhou Heavenly Clan apart from the True Immortals, Zhou Fukong.

There was also a strange individual from Buddha's Heavenly Temple. Even though he was clearly a monk, he was someone who enjoyed the four vices of wine, sex, avarice and temper; Wine-Meat Monk. [1. Wine-Meat Monk is a term used to describe a monk that indulges in vices.]

Those three individuals were all people with the greatest reputation and strongest power apart from True Immortals among the three tier one powers.

The three of them were close friends of many years with Kong Doumoyuan.

Apart from them, there were also many other peak Martial Ancestor-level experts present. Although they were all of different ages, they were like-minded individuals, and they all got along with one another extremely well.

From that Wine-Meat Monk, it could be seen that even though those people were all from reputed and upright powers, none of them were good-natured individuals.

While they were not actual evildoers, they were all hypocrites.

As they chatted, a peak Martial Ancestor-level white-haired old man asked, "Brother Moyuan, I've heard that Chu Feng hasn't died, that someone has seen him already."

"Say, will he come to take revenge on your Kong Heavenly Clan?"

"Revenge? Does he even possess the ability to do so?" Although Kong Doumoyuan was already over a thousand years old, he had the appearance of a young man. At that moment, the corners of his mouth were lightly raised as he revealed his contempt toward Chu Feng.

"Two years ago, that Chu Feng nearly eliminated your entire Kong Heavenly Clan. Are you to say that he does not have the ability to take revenge?" The white-haired old man continued to ask.

"Old Monster Fengjin, you couldn't possibly believe that Chu Feng really does possess some sort of Demon Armament, and is capable of eliminating our Kong Heavenly Clan by himself, right?" At that moment, Kong Doumoyuan had a slightly displeased expression as he looked at the white-haired old man.

"Eh..." Seeing that Kong Doumoyuan had revealed an ill-intended gaze, Old Monster Fengjin, a grand peak Martial Ancestor, actually revealed a timid expression. He hurriedly smiled in a good-natured manner, bowed and said, "This is only conjecture. I actually did not believe it much myself. I merely wanted to seek an answer today."

"That's true, exactly what is going on? The Kong Heavenly Clan has yet to give an explanation of what happened. We all wish to know the truth," The crowd echoed.

"Regardless, I do not believe it. Chu Feng is but an insignificant member of the younger generation. How could he possess the ability to do that? Even if

he truly possesses such a frightening Demon Armament, I do not believe that brat will be able to handle it.”

There were also many people who expressed their disbelief toward what had happened in the Kong Heavenly Clan two years before.

From their expressions of contempt, it could be seen that they were not just saying it to flatter Kong Doumoyuan. Rather, they were looking down on Chu Feng from the bottoms of their hearts.

Although those individuals were filled with disbelief toward the rumors, they were still looking at Kong Doumoyuan with gazes filled with anticipation.

Evidently, they all wanted to obtain a definite answer from Kong Doumoyuan so as to prove that their guesses were correct.

“Although you all might not know Chu Feng well, you all must’ve heard of Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang, right?” Kong Doumoyuan said to the crowd.

“Of course. Weren’t that Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang Chu Feng’s close friends? I’ve heard that the three of them all obtained Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance.”

“I’ve also heard that Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang possess immeasurable talent, and are capable of fighting on par against Young Master Li Ming, that the two of them are demon-level geniuses.”

“To speak it unpleasantly, your Kong Heavenly Clan has suffered quite a bit at the hands of those two in the past two years.”

The crowd all spoke. Although many among them did not believe in the rumors regarding Chu Feng, they had a different level of respect toward Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang. In fact, one could even hear traces of admiration in their tones when speaking of Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang.

“Geniuses? Humph.”

Right at that moment, a youth among the crowd let out a snort of contempt.

That person was the Immortal Sword School’s genius rarely seen in ten thousand years, Dugu Jianxu.

That Dugu Jianxu could be said to be the youngest among the crowd. However, he was most definitely not a youth.

He had lived for over three hundred years. Even though he was only over three hundred years old, he possessed the cultivation of rank eight Martial Ancestor. In the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, this made him fully deserving of the title of genius.

“Young Hero Dugu, it seems that you look down deeply on that Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang?”

“However, the two of them managed to become reputed all over the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm in merely two years, their reputations even surpassing that of Young Master Li Ming. They are most definitely not to be trifled with,” Someone said upon seeing Dugu Jianxu’s reaction.

“You’re saying they possess abilities and strength? If they really do, how could they be beaten fleeing by Brother Moyuan?” Dugu Jianxu mocked.

“Could it be that you’ve fought against Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong?” Hearing those words, the crowd all turned their gazes to Kong Doumoyuan.

Faced with the gazes from the crowd, Kong Doumoyuan deliberately tidied up his clothes.

Then, he revealed a faint smile and said in a proud manner, “I have indeed. That Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang are no commoners, they do indeed possess some skills.”

“However, they are simply nowhere as outstanding as they are rumored to be. Actually, the two of them were able to destroy so many of our Kong Heavenly Clan’s branches by relying on despicable methods.”

“The reason for that is because when I confronted them head-on, they simply did not have the ability to fight back at all,” Kong Doumoyuan said.

“In that case, have the two of them been killed by you?” The crowd asked.

“No, they have not. However, it is not because I couldn’t kill them. Rather, it’s because they were saved by someone,” Kong Doumoyuan said.

“Someone saved them? To be able to save someone from you, could it be... a True Immortal-level expert?”

“In that case, it would appear that they really do possess the backing of a True Immortal-level expert,” The crowd revealed surprised expressions.

They had all already heard rumors of Chu Feng possessing a True Immortal-level expert behind him. However, as they had not personally witnessed it, they were skeptical of it.

However, Kong Doumoyuan was their close friend. As such, they would trust what Kong Doumoyuan said a lot more.

“Indeed, that person was a True Immortal-level expert. Otherwise, how could he be able to save them from my hands?”

“Thus, I can tell everyone with certainty, that regardless of whether it is that Wang Qiang, Zhao Hong or even that Chu Feng, the only reason they were able to obtain their current reputation in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm was all because they possess the backing of a True Immortal, and not because of their own abilities,” Kong Doumoyuan said.

“In that case, two years ago, the one to inflict serious damage upon your Kong Heavenly Clan was simply not Chu Feng, but rather someone else?” Someone said.

“Of course. How could Chu Feng possibly be able to inflict serious damage upon our Kong Heavenly Clan?” Kong Doumoyuan said with certainty.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2509 - Merely Trash

After hearing what Kong Doumoyuan said, the crowd exclaimed in surprise.

They all became certain of one thing, something that they had been skeptical of the entire time.

That is, they suspected that Chu Feng, Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang were only able to act like mavericks in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm and accomplish so many unimaginable feats because they possessed an

enormous backer behind them, a mysterious expert that had nearly eliminated the entire Kong Heavenly Clan.

As for exactly who that expert was, none of them knew. However, one thing was certain: that expert was extremely powerful, and might even be an existence very few people could match in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

“Brother Moyuan, since you know that those three possess the backing of an expert, it is best that you do not make them your enemies again. Else, you will end up suffering enormously,” Someone advised with kind intentions.

“Humph, when I was taking care of that Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang, their backing wasn’t able to do anything to me. I presume that individual possesses misgivings too,” Kong Doumoyuan said.

“What sort of misgivings?” The crowd began to guess.

“That would naturally be our Kong Heavenly Clan,” Kong Doumoyuan said.

“Didn’t that individual nearly extinguish your entire Kong Heavenly Clan? Why would he feel misgivings toward your Kong Heavenly Clan?” Someone said.

“Fool!” Hearing those words, Kong Doumoyuan suddenly stood up. With a displeased expression on his face, he said loudly, “Did you all really think that that individual really nearly eliminated our Kong Heavenly Clan?”

“Let me ask you all this, if you all possessed the ability to eliminate your opponent, would you stop midway so that your opponent can come back for revenge in the future?”

“This... we wouldn’t,” The crowd said.

“When you all wouldn’t do something like that, why would that individual do something that foolish?” Kong Doumoyuan asked.

“Then, exactly what is going on?” The crowd asked.

“The truth is, he did not stop by himself, but was instead beaten back by our Kong Heavenly Clan,” Kong Doumoyuan said.

“So that’s the case, no wonder...” The crowd nodded their heads as if they had suddenly realized the truth.

However, the people present were all old foxes. Although they were acting as if they had suddenly realized the truth, they were actually skeptical toward what Kong Doumoyuan said.

After all, the Kong Heavenly Clan had never provided an explanation.

For a power like the Kong Heavenly Clan, when they did not provide an explanation, they would generally avoid doing so because they felt shame.

Of course, they also couldn't be certain as to whether or not Kong Doumoyuan was lying. Thus, they were half trusting of his words and half trusting of the rumors.

Suddenly, someone asked curiously, "In that case, Brother Moyuan, may I ask exactly what cultivation that Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong had?"

Once that question was asked, the crowd all revealed curious gazes. After all, the rumors regarding Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong in the past two years were simply too enormous.

Yet, very few people knew of their actual strength. All they knew was that Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were among the strongest geniuses in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Thus, the crowd were extremely curious as to what their cultivations were.

"The two of them are merely rank eight Martial Ancestors," Kong Doumoyuan spoke in a very disdainful manner.

"Rank eight Martial Ancestors?" The crowd revealed complicated expressions.

Initially, the crowd truly did not feel much surprise after hearing that Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were rank eight Martial Ancestors. After all, the people present were all very powerful, and many among them were peak Martial Ancestors.

This was especially true for the possessors of Heavenly Bloodlines. When their cultivation reached peak Martial Ancestor, they would become extremely frightening to deal with when their Heavenly Bloodline's power was added onto their peak Martial Ancestor-level cultivation.

Thus, to the crowd present, rank eight Martial Ancestor was not enough to shock them.

However, upon closer thinking, they recalled that Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were only people of the younger generation with very young ages.

They were people who had only trained for some dozens or twenty-odd years. Yet, they had already managed to become rank eight Martial Ancestors. Thus making it no small matter.

After all, when they themselves were still members of the younger generation, their cultivations were pathetically weak. Not to mention rank eight Martial Ancestors, merely just the Martial Ancestor realm itself was already out of reach for them.

By comparison, they realized how frightening Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong's talent toward martial cultivation and their speed of progress were.

"Brother Moyuan, although Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong's cultivations are not to be feared right now, it is very frightening that they, with how young they are, managed to obtain their current level of cultivation."

"Furthermore, both of them are Grandmaster Kai Hong's successors. Their world spirit techniques are no small matter either. In the future, it is best to be wary of them," Someone spoke to advise Kong Doumoyuan.

"Be wary of them?"

"Haha..."

"Hahaha..."

"Wahahaha!!!" *nove-1b-In*

At that moment, Kong Doumoyuan burst into loud and frantic laughter.

Witnessing that scene, the crowd looked at one another. They were all confused as to why Kong Doumoyuan was acting that way.

After laughing for a long time, Kong Doumoyuan said, "What sort of ability do they possibly possess to make me, Kong Doumoyuan, be wary of them?"

"But..." Someone opened their mouth and tried to explain their worry.

However, before that individual could finish what he wanted to say, Kong Doumoyuan suddenly interrupted him, “Actually, I have another gift that I wish to show brothers here.”

“Gift?” Hearing the word gift, the crowd all revealed confused expressions.

“Bring up that trash,” Kong Doumoyuan waved his sleeve. Then, two servants immediately pushed forth a cage.

On that cage was a cloth. That cloth was composed of special materials. Thus, even the world spiritists present were unable to see through it.

“Brother Moyuan, could it be that you’ve captured some sort of rare gourmet beast?”

At that moment, many people revealed avaricious smiles.

Those people frequently captured rare gourmet beasts. As for the so-called rare gourmet beasts, they were either ferocious beasts or monstrous beasts with special bloodlines that were useful toward their cultivation.

Their purpose in capturing those so-called rare gourmet beasts would naturally be to drink their blood and eat their flesh, using their blood and flesh to enhance their own body’s constitution.

Thus, upon seeing the cage, the first reaction from the crowd was that they would be able to enjoy a delicacy.

However, faced with the crowd’s reaction, Kong Doumoyuan laughed even more. He only stopped laughing when the cage arrived at the center of the palace hall. He slowly walked toward the cage and grabbed the cloth that covered the cage, pulling it off.

“Woosh~~~”

“That is?”

When that cloth was pulled off, the crowd that was filled with anticipation all revealed surprised expressions.

The reason for that was because within the cage was not the rare gourmet beast that they were expecting. Rather... it was a human.

Inside the cage was a woman. Although she had a pale complexion, she revealed an ominous glint in her eyes. Her gaze seemed to be saying that she wanted to eat someone.

However, there was nothing she could do, for she was completely bound by special chains. Her cultivation had been entirely restricted.

As for that woman, she was none other than Zhao Hong.

“Zhao Hong, she... why would she be here? Didn't you say that she was saved?” The crowd questioned in astonishment.

Although this was the first time they had met Zhao Hong face to face, Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang's portraits, like Chu Feng's, had already been spread through the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Thus, they all knew what Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang looked like.

“Indeed, she was saved,” Kong Doumoyuan said.

“She was captured by you again?” Someone asked.

“No,” Kong Doumoyuan smiled faintly. Then, he added, “This trash showed up by herself.”

“She thought her world spirit techniques were exceptional, and tried to steal my possessions while I was not paying attention. Unfortunately for her, she was caught red-handed by me.”

“This time around, there was no one to protect her. As such, she was unable to escape, and could only be captured.”

After saying those words, Kong Doumoyuan turned to the crowd and said, “Everyone, is there really a need for me to be worried about trash like this?”

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

**Martial God Asura #Chapter 2510 - Killing Intent From
Chu Feng - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2510 -
Killing Intent From Chu Feng**

Chapter 2510 - Killing Intent From Chu Feng

“Haha, Brother Moyuan, you are truly the model among us. You actually managed to capture this demonic woman Zhao Hong.”

“You must know how extraordinary this demonic woman is. She has been the nightmare of countless individuals.”

“Yet you were actually able to capture her alive. This monk truly feels admiration toward Brother Moyuan.”

Right at that moment, an extremely sinister laughter was heard. That laughter was actually from the monk.

That monk was very robust, with a stubble beard. Originally, he should have been very masculine-looking. However, he had an extremely vile gaze that was completely inconsistent with his image.

Although he was wearing a buddhist kasaya robe, he did not resemble a monk in the slightest. Instead, he gave off a corrupted air all over.

Especially his pair of small beady eyes. At that moment, they were looking at Zhao Hong lecherously in an extremely vulgar manner.

That monk was naturally that vice indulging Wine-Meat Monk from the Buddha's Heavenly Temple.

Whilst that monk was extremely wretched, he possessed extraordinary strength.

In the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, he was one of the most famous Martial Ancestors.

“Wine-Meat Monk, you couldn't possibly be interested in that demonic woman, right? You should know that demonic woman cannot be compared with ordinary young women, right?” Another individual slowly stood up and walked toward Zhao Hong's cage.

That person possessed the cultivation of rank nine Martial Ancestor. He was the strongest in the Zhou Heavenly Clan apart from the True Immortals, Zhou Fukong.

Zhou Fukong, the Wine-Meat Monk, Kong Doumoyuan and Dugu Jianxu; the four of them were the most famous existences in the four tier one powers apart from the True Immortals.

The four of them were also very close friends.

Although they were all seen to be representatives of righteousness, when the four of them gathered in private, they would reveal their true ugly appearances.

The four of them were all genuine hypocrites.

“Brother Zhou, you couldn’t possibly be planning to fight over her with me? I remember that you’ve never been one to lust for women, no?” The Wine-Meat Monk said.

“As a man, how could I not be fond of women? Merely, I possess a relatively high requirement toward women. Thus, ordinary women will simply not enter my discerning eye. As for this demonic woman, I am quite fond of her,” Zhou Fukong said with a beaming smile.

“Have the two of you gone insane? This Zhao Hong is our Brother Moyuan’s enemy. Could the two of you be planning to marry Brother Moyuan’s enemy?” Dugu Jianxu also stood up and stepped forward.

“Marry the demonic woman? I wouldn’t dare do something like that.”

“However, playing with her should be fine, no? After all, she’s already been captured, and I believe Brother Moyuan will not spare her either.”

“Since she’s going to die eventually, why not allow us to enjoy ourselves before she dies?” Zhou Fukong began to size Zhao Hong up lecherously. He simply did not resemble an expert from an upright and righteous power. Instead, he seemed to be someone from a demonic sect who would not shrink from any crimes.

“I say that’s fine. Hahahaha!!!” The Wine-Meat Monk voiced his agreement to Zhou Fukong’s suggestion.

The two of them reached an agreement in this.

“Who said that Zhao Hong must die?” Kong Doumoyuan said.

“You’re not planning to kill her?” The crowd asked in unison.

After all, the Kong Heavenly Clan and Zhao Hong were already irreconcilable enemies.

Over the past two years, countless Kong Heavenly Clansmen had died by Zhao Hong’s hand. Many among them were even the Kong Heavenly Clan’s elites.

Thus, the crowd felt that since Zhao Hong was captured by Kong Doumoyuan, then with Kong Doumoyuan’s personality, he would definitely not spare her.

“As long as she obediently listens to me, I will spare her dog life. However, if she doesn’t...”

As Kong Doumoyuan said those words, a flash of ruthlessness shone through his eyes.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, a cold flash appeared in Kong Doumoyuan’s hand. That cold flash pierced directly through Zhao Hong’s abdomen.

It was a sword, a silver sword.

“My, Brother Moyuan, why would you act immediately after saying that you will? Don’t you have any tender, protective feelings for the fairer sex?”

“That’s right. Look, you’ve wasted such a decent beauty just like this.”

Witnessing that scene, Zhou Fukong and the Wine-Meat Monk both criticized Kong Doumoyuan’s action.

Although they were criticizing Kong Doumoyuan, they did not have the slightest bit of sympathy on their faces. Instead... they had ridiculing smiles on their faces.

To them, this was simply a show, a show that they enjoyed watching.

“Heh...”

Although Zhao Hong's abdomen was pierced through by the sword, she did not reveal the slightest expression of pain. Instead, the corners of her lips were raised into a cold smile.

"I'll make you unable to smile very soon."

The sword in Kong Doumoyuan's hand trembled slightly. Then, an electric current emerged from the sword and entered Zhao Hong's body.

"Zzzzz~::~"

The next moment, being shocked by electricity, Zhao Hong's body started to shake nonstop. A faint amount of smoke even emerged from her body. Then, she was actually unable to endure the shock, and half kneeled on the ground whilst blood started to involuntarily flow from the corner of her mouth.

"This demonic woman truly possesses quite the endurance. She actually did not even cry out once," Zhou Fukong said.

"No, it's not that she possesses high endurance. Instead, I just haven't put forth enough power," After Kong Doumoyuan said those words, the electric current once again emerged from his sword and started to flow steadily into Zhao Hong's body.

"Ahhh~::~"

This time around, even Zhao Hong was unable to contain herself from letting out a miserable and painful scream.

Her one leg that was supporting her body also grew weak, becoming unable to support her. She fell on both knees, curled over and started to shake violently as she screamed in the cage.

"Zhao Hong, let me tell you this. This sword of mine is called the Punishment Lightning Strike Sword. It specializes in torturing others."

"Regardless of whether or not you're a Martial Ancestor or an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, the pain brought forth by my Punishment Lightning Strike Sword is something that you will not be able to endure."

"If you are sensible, then tell me honestly where that Wang Qiang and where that Chu Feng are right now."

“If you tell me where they are and bring me to them, I will spare your life,” Kong Doumoyuan said.

“Hehe...” Zhao Hong let out a sneer. Then, she said two words. Those were the only two words she had said ever since she had been captured by Kong Doumoyuan.

“Keep dreaming!!!”

“Very well, I’ll have you know whether or not I’m the one dreaming or you’re the one dreaming.”

“Zzzzz~”

As Kong Doumoyuan spoke, his Punishment Lightning Strike Sword once again let out an enormous electric current.

Zhao Hong started screaming miserably again. Not only that, but her fair skin was also charred black from the electric torture. A burning smell wafted from her.

Her beautiful face was also ruined beyond recognition.

“It was such a beautiful face, what a waste,” Zhou Fukong sighed and shook his head.

As he spoke, he took out an item from his Cosmos Sack.

It was a box. After he opened the box, pitch-black substances could be seen moving about inside. If one were to look closely, one would see that they were ant-like substances. However, they were much smaller than ants. Those were insects.

“Since your face is already ruined, there’s no need for me to have tender, protective feelings for the fairer sex. Since she is unwilling to confess, have her experience the ferociousness of these little treasures of mine.”

As Zhou Fukong spoke, he raised his box toward Zhao Hong. Immediately, the bugs from the box pounced toward Zhao Hong.

“Ahhh!!!”

At that moment, Zhao Hong’s screams grew even more miserable.

Not only was she suffering the torture of being shocked, she was also suffering the torture of being bitten by bugs.

The pain brought forth by those two things were all things that ordinary people could not possibly endure.

“Seems like Brother Moyuan was correct. This Zhao Hong is only this much. She is simply unworthy for us to be afraid of.”

“Hahaha...”

Even though they were watching a woman undergoing such torture and pain, there was not a single person among the crowd pleading for leniency for her.

On the contrary, they were all acting as if they were enjoying a show. Not only that, but they also had ridiculing smiles on their faces.

“Wuuaoou~~~”

Right at that moment, a roar that punctured through the horizon suddenly sounded from outside.

Not only was that voice ear-piercing, but it was also filled with intimidation. That was not a roar from an ordinary ferocious beast. Rather, it was a dragon’s roar.

That sudden roar caused the expressions of the crowd to all change. Immediately, they all turned their gazes toward the outside of the palace.

“That is?!!!”

Upon seeing what they saw, the crowd’s expression all changed enormously.

It was an enormous azure dragon. That azure dragon was currently galloping in the sky and rapidly approaching the island.

A figure was standing atop the azure dragon.

That person’s clothes were fluttering in the air. His long hair was dancing with the wind. However, he stood completely stable on the head of that enormous azure dragon.

From a glance, even the enormous dragon appeared to be insignificant when compared to that individual. That individual was giving off the airs of a ruler.

Furthermore, when the crowd met that individual's eyes, they all felt fear in their hearts, and goosebumps emerged on their bodies.

It was killing intent. Boundless killing intent emerged from Chu Feng's eyes!!!

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2511 - Lightning Splitting The Sky

“That's Chu Feng? He really appeared again!!!”

The members of the crowd were all astonished. After all, Chu Feng was much more famous-and had many more controversies surrounding him-than Zhao Hong or Wang Qiang.

After Chu Feng disappeared two years ago, he was never seen again. Thus, when Chu Feng appeared before the crowd, their astonishment was incomparable to when they saw Zhao Hong.

“This Chu Feng possesses enormous killing intent!!!”

At the same time as they were astonished by Chu Feng's appearance, the crowd was deterred by Chu Feng's killing intent.

Even though the majority of the people present were peak Martial Ancestor-level experts, there were still many that started to cower before Chu Feng's killing intent.

Firstly, they all knew that Chu Feng must have come for Zhao Hong.

Then, and most importantly, the killing intent Chu Feng was emitting from his eyes truly caused their blood to run cold.

Seeing that some among the crowd had started to panic, Zhou Fukong mocked, “You all are simply too timid, how could you be scared by this Chu Feng?”

“This Chu Feng has come at the perfect time. Today, I will have him experience what an actual genius is,” As Dugu Jianxu spoke, a ‘clank’ was heard as he pulled out a sword from behind his back.

That sword was silvery white. Not only was it forged exquisitely, but the aura that it emitted was also capable of affecting the weather.

It was an Ancestral Armament, a superb quality Ancestral Armament.

At the same time he pulled out the Ancestral Armament, Dugu Jianxu soared into the sky and flew out of the island.

“Brother Dugu, I have wanted to take on this Chu Feng for a long time now. There’s no need for you to act today, why don’t you allow me to take care of him?” The Wine-Meat Monk also soared into the sky.

Although many among the crowd were frightened by Chu Feng’s killing intent, Dugu Jianxu and the Wine-Meat Monk were not at all afraid.

On the contrary, the two of them were both extremely eager to fight Chu Feng, and even started to scramble with one another to be the one to take care of Chu Feng.

At that moment, Chu Feng was growing closer and closer to the island. He had already managed to see the situation inside the island with his Heaven’s Eyes.

The reason why Chu Feng was so furious was precisely because he saw the miserable condition Zhao Hong was in.

With his close friend being tortured, how could Chu Feng not be furious?

“Chu Feng, Zhao Hong has only suffered superficial wounds. Her life is not in danger.”

“Thus, don’t be overly emotional. You must maintain your calm. After all, your opponent is Kong Doumoyuan,” Her Lady Queen reminded Chu Feng.

She knew very well that even though Chu Feng was very strong, he was, after all, only a rank eight Martial Ancestor, whereas that Kong Doumoyuan was a rank nine Martial Ancestor.

Even though Chu Feng possessed an extremely powerful secret skill, the Ancient Era's War Axe, there was no way for anyone to know whether or not Kong Doumoyuan might have a trump card of his own before they actually battled one another.

If one was not calm, it would be very easy for one to lose one's judgment. Something like that would be very detrimental to Chu Feng.

"Eggy, you don't have to worry, I have this under control."

After hearing what Her Lady Queen said, Chu Feng's killing intent lessened greatly.

At that moment, he had arrived before the island. He was only several thousand meters away from Dugu Jianxu and the Wine-Meat Monk.

Upon reaching that place, Chu Feng stopped flying forward. He planned to first take care of them before going to save Zhao Hong.

As Chu Feng anticipated, Kong Doumoyuan, Zhou Fukong and all of the others in the palace hall also flew out of the island.

At that moment, the two parties were standing in confrontation with one another.

"I have traveled far and wide looking for you, never would I have expected to find you this easily. And here I was worrying about how to find you, never would I have expected that you'd be so daring to come over by yourself."

"Very well, I'll have you accompany Zhao Hong and die with her today."

"As for that Wang Qiang, having been poisoned by me, he will not likely live for long either. Soon, the three of you will reunite with one another in the underworld."

Kong Doumoyuan arrived at the forefront of the crowd and looked at Chu Feng with an expression filled with contempt. His gaze seemed to be indicating that he would definitely be able to defeat Chu Feng, that Chu Feng would die by his hands.

"Indeed, there are people who are going to die today," Chu Feng said coldly.

“What arrogance!” As Kong Doumoyuan spoke, he unleashed his peak Martial Ancestor-level aura.

Once his aura emerged, not only did it bring forth great wind that blow away the clouds, but the sky also turned dark. Thick lightning strikes that looked like lightning dragons emerged from the black clouds and struck down in all directions. Their might was extremely shocking.

“Brother Moyuan, is there a need to use an ox-butchering knife to kill a chicken?”

“For a mere Chu Feng, there is simply no need for you to act. I, Dugu Jianxu, will be able to take care of him on your behalf,” Dugu Jianxu said.

“I have always wanted to confront this Chu Feng. You all should have me take care of him today,” The Wine-Meat Monk said with a sigh.

“Two ignorant fools. They’re actually fighting over taking care of you. With their strength, aren’t they simply courting death??”

“They have simply been driven insane by the desire to become famous,” Her Lady Queen mocked.

She knew very well that this Dugu Jianxu and Wine-Meat Monk were only fighting over the chance to take care of Chu Feng because they wanted to seek fame in being able to defeat Chu Feng.

After all, Chu Feng was extremely famous at the moment. If they were able to defeat Chu Feng, they would most definitely become much more famous.

Her Lady Queen knew very well what sort of strength Chu Feng possessed. It would be one thing if a Heavenly Bloodline possessor were to challenge him. However, neither Dugu Jianxu or the Wine-Meat Monk were Heavenly Bloodline possessors. Even if they were both peak Martial Ancestors, it would still be impossible for them to be a match for Chu Feng.

Of course, Chu Feng had been concealing his cultivation the entire time. Thus, they had no idea what sort of cultivation Chu Feng possessed.

Perhaps they believed that Chu Feng’s cultivation was very weak, and were so confident because of that. They all thought Chu Feng to be a pushover, and were fighting over the opportunity to completely dominate Chu Feng.

“Monk, your cultivation is higher than mine. Thus, it is better that I go first. If I cannot take care of him, it’ll be your turn.”

“Merely, I’m afraid that you will not be able to have the chance to take care of Chu Feng.”

As Dugu Jianxu spoke, he soared forth toward Chu Feng with sword in hand.

At that moment, the Ancestral Armament sword in his hand was emitting a dazzling light formed from enormous martial power.

“Ancestral Taboo: Sword Sea Onslaught!!!”

Dugu Jianxu pointed his sword forward. In an instant, countless sword silhouettes of light emerged. They overlapped one another and began to fly toward Chu Feng to hunt and kill him.

There were simply too many sword silhouettes. It was like a wave composed of swords. In succession, the sword waves filled the sky as they flew toward Chu Feng. It was an exceptionally ferocious attack.

“He actually used the Ancestral Taboo: Sword Sea Onslaught from the get-go?”

Many people were extremely shocked by that scene.

They all knew very well what the Ancestral Taboo: Sword Sea Onslaught represented. The Ancestral Taboo: Sword Sea Onslaught was one of the most powerful martial skills from the Immortal Sword School.

At that moment, the Wine-Meat Monk had an upset expression on his face. He cursed in his heart, ‘This brat Dugu Jianxu used his strongest killing attack from the very start. He’s simply planning to kill Chu Feng directly, and not give me the opportunity to fight at all. Damned scheming bastard.’

As the Ancestral Taboo: Sword Sea Onslaught was one of the strongest attacks from the Immortal Sword School, its might was naturally no small matter.

At the moment when the crowd exclaimed in surprise, the Ancestral Taboo: Sword Sea Onslaught had completely engulfed Chu Feng. Powerful energy ripples began to rise in succession, wreaking havoc throughout that region of

the sky. As the waves of energy ripples emerged, the surrounding seawater was blown thousands of meters high.

However, regardless of how powerful the energy ripples or the hurricane-level wind it brought forth might be, they were unable to harm anyone present.

At that moment, the crowd were staring at the water raining from above, as well as the enormous waves and hurricane-level winds. Their gazes were fixed onto the location where Chu Feng was at.

They had all used their various abilities to observe the situation Chu Feng was in right now.

However, no matter how hard they tried, they were unable to detect Chu Feng's aura at all.

“Could it be that Chu Feng has died?”

Unable to see Chu Feng's body and unable to feel Chu Feng's aura, the crowd all thought that Chu Feng had been killed by the Ancestral Taboo: Sword Sea Onslaught's myriad of sword silhouettes of light.

“Seems like Chu Feng is only this strong. His reputation is truly ill-deserved.”

After feeling that Chu Feng had already died, many people revealed disappointed expressions.

“Humph, sure enough, he's unable to withstand a single attack,” As for Dugu Jianxu, he revealed a proud smile.

He felt that since he had defeated Chu Feng, he would definitely become much more famous, so famous that his fame would surpass Kong Doumoyuan's and the others' to become the most famous individual beneath True Immortals in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

“Zzzzz~”

Right at that moment, a dazzling ray of lightning suddenly emerged before Dugu Jianxu.

The next moment, all the people present were stunned.

It was Chu Feng. Without any sign, Chu Feng had appeared before Dugu Jianxu.

Furthermore, behind Chu Feng's back were his Thunder Wings, and on his body was his Thunder Armor. His aura had surpassed even that of rank nine Martial Ancestors.

That said, he was still a Martial Ancestor, and had yet to truly reach the True Immortal realm.

However, his current level of cultivation was something that Dugu Jianxu was far from being able to compare to.

Most importantly, Chu Feng's hand had pierced through Dugu Jianxu's dantian.

His hand had pieced into the place where Dugu Jianxu's cultivation was stored!!!

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2512 - Ruthlessness

“Chu Feng's cultivation has actually reached this level?”

The crowd was extremely astonished. Although Chu Feng only managed to possess the strength to suppress Dugu Jianxu after utilizing his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, the crowd was able to tell with a single glance that Chu Feng's actual cultivation had reached the same level as Dugu Jianxu, that he was a rank eight Martial Ancestor.

However, Chu Feng was clearly only a Half Martial Ancestor when he had disappeared two years ago. Yet, in merely two years, his cultivation actually increased to such a level. This level of progress was simply incredible.

“Chu Feng, you... you... what are you planning to do?”

“If you are to cripple my cultivation, my Immortal Sword School will definitely not let you get away with it.”

At that moment, Dugu Jianxu started to panic. After all, Chu Feng's hand had already pierced into his dantian, and he could completely destroy his cultivation at any moment.

At that moment, it was as if Chu Feng had captured his lifeline. As such, he had no choice but to be afraid. After all, that was the cultivation that he had trained many years to obtain.

"Did you think that I, Chu Feng, am someone who is scared of your Immortal Sword School?" Chu Feng looked at Dugu Jianxu with an extremely mocking gaze.

Seeing that gaze, Dugu Jianxu's heart tightened. He suddenly realized how foolish he was.

Chu Feng did not even fear the Kong Heavenly Clan. Naturally, he would also not fear his Immortal Sword School. Thus, it was truly ridiculous for him to try to threaten Chu Feng with his power.

"Chu Feng, there are neither grievances nor hatred between us. As for my earlier attack, I had merely made it so with the intention of swapping pointers with you," Seeing that threatening Chu Feng was useless, Dugu Jianxu began to utilize soft words.

"Before today, there were indeed no grievances nor hatred between us. Never have I thought of making you my enemy or taking your life."

"However, when you attacked me earlier, you did not start off with a lenient attack. Instead, you wanted to take my life from the very beginning."

"If it wasn't for the fact that I am stronger than you, my life would've already been lost," Chu Feng said those words one at a time with an extremely cold tone.

Seeing that Chu Feng was determined to kill, Dugu Jianxu started to shiver in fear. He who used to be filled with arrogance had no choice but to lower himself. He hurriedly begged, "Chu Feng, I..."

However, right after he opened his mouth, ruthlessness emerged in Chu Feng's eyes, "Towards people like you, I, Chu Feng, am never one to be lenient."

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng's hand that was pierced into Dugu Jianxu's dantian suddenly trembled. Then, a 'bang' was heard.

Dugu Jianxu's dantian has been completely destroyed by Chu Feng.

After Chu Feng finished doing that, he pulled his arm back.

"No!!!!"

Dugu Jianxu let out a hysterical scream. Then, he waved his fists toward Chu Feng.

Chu Feng moved slightly to the side, and Dugu Jianxu's fists landed in air. n--
O.(v-)e(.I/B)/l--n

Dugu Jianxu was no match for Chu Feng back when he had had cultivation. Now that his martial cultivation was crippled by Chu Feng, how could he possibly be a match for him?

At that moment, Dugu Jianxu felt that the great majority of his cultivation had already escaped him. In utter despair, he half knelt in midair with a 'putt.'

Dugu Jianxu was still able to fly by relying on the remaining power within him. However, he would never again be the same Dugu Jianxu, no longer would he be a rank eight Martial Ancestor.

"I am already showing you mercy by sparing your life," Chu Feng looked at Dugu Jianxu without the slightest bit of sympathy.

The reason for that was because he knew very well that if it wasn't for the fact that he was stronger than Dugu Jianxu, he would've already died by Dugu Jianxu's hands. There was no reason for Chu Feng to sympathize with someone like him.

"It's your turn now," Chu Feng cast his gaze to the Wine-Meat Monk.

At that moment, the Wine-Meat Monk smiled wryly. He hurriedly waved his hand and said, "Brother Chu Feng, I was merely joking around earlier. You must not take my joke seriously."

The Wine-Meat Monk was truly scared. Even Dugu Jianxu was so easily defeated by Chu Feng. Thus, he knew that he would not be a match for Chu Feng.

After all, Chu Feng had revealed his strength. He possessed the cultivation of a rank eight Martial Ancestor and possessed the Heavenly Bloodline's power of Thunder Armor, Thunder Wings and a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation.

As such, Chu Feng was naturally not an opponent that he, an ordinary peak Martial Ancestor, could match.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng's figure shifted, and he disappeared.

When he reappeared, he arrived beside the Wine-Meat Monk.

“You!!!”

At that moment, the Wine-Meat Monk's expression changed enormously. He was able to feel clear pain in his dantian.

Upon looking, it was not only the Wine-Meat Monk who was shocked, but the surrounding crowd was also shocked. Chu Feng had pierced the same hand he had pierced into Dugu Jianxu's dantian earlier into the Wine-Meat Monk's dantian.

How could that be considered to be a hand? It was simply a sharp blade capable of penetrating everything. Even though the Wine-Meat Monk was a rank nine Martial Ancestor, he was still unable to contend against Chu Feng's hand.

“Ahhh!!!”

The Wine-Meat Monk suddenly let out a miserable scream.

He ended up suffering the same fate as Dugu Jianxu. His dantian was destroyed by Chu Feng, and he could only continue to fly in the sky by relying on the remaining power within him.

“I did not attack you, why did you cripple my cultivation?!” The Wine-Meat Monk shouted angrily.

“For scum like you, I am already being lenient by only crippling your cultivation,” After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he looked to Zhou Fukong, “It’s your turn now.”

“Brother Chu Feng, you’re being too excessive here, no? At the very least, the two of them were fighting with one another to take care of you. Thus, it could be understandable for you to cripple their cultivations.”

“However, I have never done anything to you,” Zhou Fukong said with an innocent expression.

“Where did the poisonous bugs on Zhao Hong’s body come from?” Chu Feng asked.

Hearing those words, Zhou Fukong’s expression changed. He knew that he would not be able to dodge a battle today.

However, after verifying that Chu Feng was determined to fight him, he was not terrified, and instead sneered.

“Chu Feng, while they are afraid of you, I am not,” After Zhou Fukong finished saying those words, a buzzing sound was heard as his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings appeared on him.

As his cultivation was that of a rank nine Martial Ancestor to begin with, after he activated his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, his aura actually surpassed Chu Feng’s.

Right at that moment, Kong Doumoyuan suddenly said, “Brother Zhou, I should be the one to take care of this Chu Feng.”

“Very well,” The lightning in Zhou Fukong’s eyes gradually vanished. His Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings disappeared, and he also moved back.

Upon seeing this, the others present also moved back. They all knew that a great battle between Chu Feng and Kong Doumoyuan was about to occur.

As both of them possessed extraordinary strength, they did not wish to be implicated by it.

“Chu Feng, you dared to injure my brothers in my territory. You are simply not placing me in your eyes,” Kong Doumoyuan said to Chu Feng.

“Heh...” Chu Feng laughed mockingly.

“What are you laughing about?” Kong Doumoyuan asked.

“It’s one thing for Dugu Jianxu, but do you dare tell me that you were unable to save that monk?”

“You could have saved them, yet you didn’t. And here you still have the nerve to address them as brothers?” Chu Feng said coldly.

“That’s true. With Kong Doumoyuan’s ability, he should’ve been able to save them.”

After hearing what Chu Feng said, the crowd started to spiritedly discuss the matter. In fact, Dugu Jianxu and the Wine-Meat Monk even started to look at Kong Doumoyuan with resentful gazes.

“Kong Doumoyuan, we have considered you our brother, yet you actually exploited us!” The Wine-Meat Monk spoke furiously.

That’s right, he had exploited them.

Regardless of whether or not Chu Feng lived or died today, as long as he crippled Dugu Jianxu and the Wine-Meat Monk’s cultivations, he would’ve made enemies of the Immortal Sword School and the Buddha’s Heavenly Temple.

The people present were all intelligent individuals. Thus, they all knew why Kong Doumoyuan did not save his so-called brothers.

Being blamed by Dugu Jianxu and the Wine-Meat Monk, Kong Doumoyuan did not bother to even look at them.

It was as if Dugu Jianxu and the Wine-Meat Monk were simply unable to enter his discerning eye at all. At that moment, Kong Doumoyuan’s gaze was completely focused on Chu Feng. He said, “You are the ruthless and vicious one. You were the one to harm others, yet you’re actually trying to disgrace me? Chu Feng, today... no matter what, I will not spare you.”

“You’re speaking as if you were definitely going to spare me if I didn’t do these things today,” Chu Feng smiled with contempt.

“That’s true. We cannot coexist. There is no reason for me to spare you. However, I, Kong Doumoyuan, have never been one to bully the weak.”

“Since we are going to battle today, I will not defeat you by relying on my superior cultivation. Today... I will battle you with the same battle power.”

After Kong Doumoyuan finished saying those words, his Thunder Armor appeared on his body. Instantly... his cultivation surpassed that of ordinary peak Martial Ancestors.

Although he was unable to reach the True Immortal realm, his current battle power was on par with Chu Feng.

And that was when he was not using his Thunder Wings.

“Only the Thunder Armor and not the Thunder Wings? Are you certain that you want to fight me like this?” Chu Feng asked.

“I always keep my words,” Kong Doumoyuan said.

“Then you will definitely regret it,” Chu Feng said.

“What arrogance!” Kong Doumoyuan shouted. Then, he revealed an Ancestral Armament spear and charged forth toward Chu Feng.

“Humph,” Chu Feng snorted. The Stormwind Edge was already in his hand. He also charged forth to confront Kong Doumoyuan.

In an instant, the two fighters collided!!!

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2513 - Zhan Haichuan’s Successor

The people present were all able to bear witness to exactly how powerful Chu Feng and Kong Doumoyuan were.

The energy ripples that were capable of toppling mountains and overturning the seas, the enormous waves that wreaked havoc through heaven and earth both showed and proved the strength the two fighters possessed.

This was a true battle of peak Martial Ancestors. This was a battle between two of the strongest individuals beneath True Immortals.

“Chu Feng’s speed of progress is truly rapid. His battle experience is also astonishing.”

“Before, I had never believed any of the rumors regarding Chu Feng. However, upon seeing him today, this child is truly capable of making one have a whole new level of respect toward him.”

At that moment, not a single person present dared to question Chu Feng’s abilities.

The reason for that was because they were convinced by Chu Feng’s strength. Apart from Heavenly Bloodline possessors, even though they were also peak Martial Ancestors, they were simply unable to contend against the current Chu Feng.

“Brothers, between Chu Feng and Brother Moyuan, who do you all think will win today’s battle?” As the crowd watched the battle, someone raised a question.

“If Brother Moyuan is to go all-out, that Chu Feng will naturally be no match against him. However, he deliberately refused to use his Thunder Wings to keep his strength equal to Chu Feng’s. As such, it will be very difficult to determine who will win and who will lose,” Someone revealed a deferent expression.

“I think Brother Moyuan will win. No matter what, Brother Moyuan is known as the strongest beneath the True Immortals in the Kong Heavenly Clan. That reputation of his is not baseless.”

“Since he is capable of shouldering that reputation, this naturally means that he possesses the strength. As for Chu Feng, even though he has shocked us with his abilities today, it remains that he is very young,” Someone felt that Kong Doumoyuan would win.

“That might not necessarily be the case. After all, Chu Feng possesses many past achievements, and his battle records are simply astonishing.”

“The fact that he is capable of doing all that means that he is no ordinary character, but is instead a genius. We cannot judge him like we do others. As

such, I feel that Chu Feng has a chance to win,” There were also people among the crowd who felt that Chu Feng would win.

At that moment, people actually started to argue due to their differences in opinion as to who would win.

While the crowd was arguing, the battle between Chu Feng and Kong Doumoyuan grew increasingly more intense.

At the beginning, the two of them had fought with one another with their weapons. Then, they started to use martial skills, and then Taboo Martial Skills. Their attacks grew more and more ferocious, and more and more destructive.

At that moment, the two fighters were both using Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills.

Kong Doumoyuan had unleashed an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill that sent forth a myriad of ferocious beasts. Densely packed, the ferocious beasts were flying in the sky and attacking Chu Feng from all sides.

Most importantly, being controlled by Kong Doumoyuan, those ferocious beasts were not impulsive, but rather attacking Chu Feng in a strategic manner.

That said, the Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill Chu Feng had unleashed was even more dazzling.

Chu Feng’s Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill was four war gods dazzling with golden light. With humanoid appearances, they each stood a hundred meters tall and were clad in armor.

Not only was their armor dazzling with light, but their armor also covered their entire body. As such, one simply could not see their faces. It was only their fierce eyes that emitted a red glint that were visible.

At that moment, the four golden-armored war gods were standing around Chu Feng. Regardless of how many ferocious beasts there were, they were simply unable to approach Chu Feng in the slightest.

All those that tried to approach Chu Feng met tragic deaths by the four golden-armored war god’s giant axes.

“Everyone, look at that, look at Chu Feng’s martial skill...!”

After observing for some time, someone cried out in alarm while staring at Chu Feng’s martial skill.

It was a voice of disbelief...

“What about it?” Someone voiced their confusion.

“According to legend, Zhan Haichuan, the absolute ruler of the Hundred Refinements ordinary Realm back then, possessed a famous martial skill by the name of Ancestral Taboo: Four Heavenly Guards.”

“That Ancestral Taboo: Four Heavenly Guards summoned four golden-armored guardians to fight for him,” That person said.

“You mean to say that the martial skill Chu Feng is using is that Ancestral Taboo: Four Heavenly Guards?”

“That is impossible. Zhan Haichuan is from the Ancient Era’s War Clan. His abilities are all from the Ancient Era’s War Clan.”

“Furthermore, ever since he became famous throughout the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, he never took a disciple. Thus, after he disappeared, his various abilities also disappeared with him. No one has ever used them again. As such... how could this Chu Feng be able to use Zhan Haichuan’s signature martial skill?” Someone voiced their disbelief.

“Senior Heng Hui, haven’t you been studying Senior Zhan Haichuan the entire time? You should know the characteristics of his martial skills, no?” At that moment, someone turned their gaze toward an old man among the crowd.

That old man had barely any hair left on his head. Not only was he hunchbacked, but he was also holding onto a cane.

However, that cane of his was a bit frightening; it was made out of human bones, and reeked of blood.

As for that old man, his name was Old Freak Heng Hui. He was a very infamous monster in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

The reason why he was infamous was because he possessed a strange craving. That is, he was fond of eating human flesh.

Apart from human flesh, he was not interested in any other culinary delicacies.

That said, apart from his craving for human flesh, Old Freak Heng Hui possessed another interest. That is, he was a Zhan Haichuan nerd.

He considered Zhan Haichuan his idol since he was a child. After his cultivation grew stronger, he began to inquire about Zhan Haichuan's various achievements and to research Zhan Haichuan's origins.

Thus, if one wanted to ask who was the most knowledgeable about Zhan Haichuan in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm at that moment, then the first answer people would give was most definitely Old Freak Heng Hui.

"Senior Heng Hui, say, does Chu Feng's current martial skill resemble Senior Zhan Haichuan's Ancestral Taboo: Four Heavenly Guards?" Another curious individual asked.

Faced with these curious gazes, Old Freak Heng Hui did not answer their question. Instead, he opened his mouth.

When his mouth was opened, one could see that all of his teeth were actually razor sharp. Those were not beast teeth, but rather human teeth. Merely, they were forcibly ground and polished to their current sharpness. At a glance, his teeth appeared very strange and frightening.

"Humph!!!" Old Freak Heng Hui first let out a strange snort. Then, he raised his head and revealed a very aloof yet displeased expression. Then, he said, "You bunch of rude little brats actually remembered this old man now?"

"Eh... Senior Heng Hui, your status has always been very high in our hearts. Since when have we forgotten about you?"

"That's right. Senior Heng Hui, you have always been this junior's idol. How could this junior dare be rude toward you? This is the present that I've prepared for you. Merely, I did not have the time to hand it to you yet."

At that moment, the crowd suddenly recalled that that Old Freak Heng Hui was a narrow-minded individual.

Thus, many people started to flatter him. Furthermore, one by one, they started to take out gifts to hand to Old Freak Heng Hui.

As for Old Freak Heng Hui, he accepted all of the gifts without hesitation. After receiving everything, he nodded in a satisfied manner, "That's more like it."

"Then, Senior Heng Hui, please have a look. Is Chu Feng's martial skill Senior Zhan Haichuan's Ancestral Taboo: Four Heavenly Guards?" The crowd asked.

"There's no need," Old Freak Heng Hui's neck twisted to the side, and he did not even bother to look. Instead, he cast his gaze elsewhere.

"....."

Witnessing that scene, the crowd all felt annoyed. They complained in their hearts, 'Old Freak Heng Hui is truly avaricious and insatiable. We have already treated him so well, yet he still continues to make things difficult for us. It's clear that he thinks that our gifts are insufficient.'

At the moment when the crowd were voicing their complaints in their hearts and were thinking about joining hands to take care of Old Freak Heng Hui, he spoke again, "Not only is the martial skill Chu Feng using right now Lord Zhan Haichuan's martial skill, several other martial skills he used earlier were also martial skills that Lord Zhan Haichuan had frequently used."

"Ah?" Hearing those words, the crowd were astonished, "Senior Heng Hui, are you certain?"

"This old man has paid close attention to everything. I am absolutely certain," Old Freak Heng Hui said.

"Senior, then, you mean to say...?" The crowd asked in unison.

"What I'm saying is that this Chu Feng has obtained Lord Zhan Haichuan's legacy, he is Lord Zhan Haichuan's successor," Old Freak Heng Hui said.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2514 - Clan Protection Martial Skill

"Ssss~~~"

At that moment, the crowd were all unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

If those words were spoken by someone else, they would definitely not believe them. However, it was Old Freak Heng Hui who said those words. As such, they had no choice but to believe it.

However, upon thinking that Chu Feng actually managed to obtain Zhan Haichuan's legacy to become Zhan Haichuan's successor, they were unable to contain their astonishment.

"Two years ago, Chu Feng obtained Grandmaster Kai Hong's inheritance. It was already something that caused everyone to feel envious."

"I truly never expected that he would actually also obtain Lord Zhan Haichuan's legacy. Exactly what is the origin of this child? How could he possess such enormous luck?"

The more the crowd thought about it, the more astonished they became. Even though they were experienced and knowledgeable individuals, they were still unable to calm themselves.

Who were Zhan Haichuan and Grandmaster Kai Hong? They were both super experts who ruled over the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm in their respective eras.

As for Zhan Haichuan, his fame was even greater than Grandmaster Kai Hong's.

And now, Chu Feng actually became the successor to both Zhan Haichuan and Grandmaster Kai Hong.

Not to mention the others, merely his luck was already something that others would find incredible.

"Your martial skills are Zhan Haichuan's?"

The discussion from the bystanders entered Kong Doumoyuan's ears and caused his expression to change too. He actually directly questioned Chu Feng.

“What if they are and what if they’re not?” Chu Feng said in a disapproving manner, and then smiled with contempt.

“In that case, you’ve simply not obtained Zhan Haichuan’s inheritance. Humph, that’s right, how could trash like you possibly obtain Lord Zhan Haichuan’s acknowledgement?” At that moment, Kong Doumoyuan revealed a smile of ease.

Evidently, he personally did not wish for Chu Feng to obtain Zhan Haichuan’s inheritance.

“I’m afraid that I’ll have to disappoint you. The many secret skills that I’ve used earlier are all from the Ancient Era’s War Clan.”

“Although I am not Zhan Haichuan’s successor... I have obtained the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s teachings,” Chu Feng said.

“Ah! It’s actually real!!!”

“Even he himself admitted to it, it must absolutely be true.”

“This is truly unimaginable. Could this Chu Feng be a destined deity? Else, how could he be this lucky?”

The surrounding crowd burst into an uproar.

This was not only those that were purely observing the battle, as even Dugu Jianxu and the Wine-Meat Monk, who had their cultivations crippled by Chu Feng, revealed dumbfounded expressions.

The reason for that was because this matter was truly huge. This was already no longer an issue of talent. Rather, the issue became the fact that Chu Feng had managed to obtain the acknowledgement of both Zhan Haichuan and Grandmaster Kai Hong.

How many people in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm did not believe in Chu Feng’s accomplishments, and looked down on him?

However, from that day forward, they would all be useless. Those people’s questioning of the validity of Chu Feng’s accomplishments would all be worthless.

When even Zhan Haichuan and Grandmaster Kai Hong had acknowledged someone, what could their questioning possibly amount to?

“Good, good, good. This is even better! Today, I will seize your inheritance and make everything that’s yours mine!”

Kong Doumoyuan suddenly grew incomparably furious. His anger originated from his jealousy toward Chu Feng. He was truly upset by Chu Feng’s luck.

At the same time as he grew furious, he flipped his palm, and another Ancestral Armament spear appeared in his hand.

The true powers of Ancestral Armaments were something that only Martial Ancestors could unleash. In other words, Ancestral Armaments could be said to be the greatest assistance to Martial Ancestors.

At that moment, Kong Doumoyuan was using two Ancestral Armament spears simultaneously. As such, his battle power greatly increased.

After his battle power increased, Kong Doumoyuan’s martial skills also grew more ferocious. In fact, it seemed like the size of those ferocious beasts had also increased.

Most importantly, a whirlwind appeared above Kong Doumoyuan.

That whirlwind was black. It was very powerful, and caused space itself to distort. Moreover, it was emitting an extremely frightening aura. It was as if that dark black whirlwind was capable of devouring everything.

“That’s an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill, what a powerful Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill. Not only is Brother Moyuan utilizing two Ancestral Armaments simultaneously, he is actually also using two Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills at once. Furthermore, the other one is actually this powerful too,” Someone cried out in alarm.

He had already realized that the Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill that Kong Doumoyuan was unleashing was even stronger than those ferocious beasts, that it was a higher tier Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill.

At the moment when the crowd were exclaiming in admiration, four more dark black whirlwinds appeared above Kong Doumoyuan in succession.

Adding them together, there were a total of five such black whirlwinds.

Suddenly, an old man among the crowd said, "That's no ordinary Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill, that is the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Protection Martial Skill, the Ancestral Taboo: Blackwind Slash."

"Ancestral Taboo: Blackwind Slash? Isn't the Ancestral Taboo: Blackwind Slash a slash attack? What Brother Moyuan is using right now are clearly whirlwinds, no?" Someone asked.

"The Ancestral Taboo: Blackwind Slash is composed of black whirlwinds. When one is to attack with the whirlwinds, they will merge into a slash."

"However, not only does the Ancestral Taboo: Blackwind Slash need a long time to set up, but one must also possess very powerful cultivation to support it."

"Reportedly, this Ancestral Taboo: Blackwind Slash is a martial skill at the pinnacle of Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills. It is said that Martial Ancestors will find it very difficult to use it. Even in the Kong Heavenly Clan, only the True Immortal-level experts know it. I truly never expected that Brother Moyuan had actually grasped the Ancestral Taboo: Blackwind Slash."

"Never did I expect that Brother Moyuan was actually this amazing. His reputation as the strongest below True Immortals is truly well justified."

"It would appear that even Chu Feng will be destined to suffer a crushing defeat today."

After verifying that the Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill Kong Doumoyuan was utilizing at that moment was the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Protection Martial Skill, an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill that only the Kong Heavenly Clan's True Immortals were able to use, the crowd all revealed gazes of admiration as they looked at Kong Doumoyuan.

"Indeed, that is the Ancestral Taboo: Blackwind Slash. I have seen a Kong Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder using it before."

"However, when that Utmost Exalted Elder was using the Ancestral Taboo: Blackwind Slash, eight black whirlwinds appeared in the sky. Brother Moyuan's Ancestral Taboo: Blackwind Slash has only brought forth five

whirlwinds. This means that Brother Moyuan still has yet to completely grasp that martial skill," Another old man from among the crowd said.

"Quickly, look! Another black whirlwind has appeared! There's a total of six now!" Suddenly, someone cried out while pointing at the sky.

The crowd looked up. Sure enough, another black whirlwind appeared above Kong Doumoyuan.

At that moment, there were a total of six whirlwinds.

Furthermore, after the sixth whirlwind appeared, a seventh whirlwind also appeared.

"Truly unbelievable! As a Martial Ancestor, he is actually able to form seven whirlwinds?"

"Kong Doumoyuan, is he really just a Martial Ancestor?"

At that moment, the bystanders were all stunned once again. Disbelief filled their eyes.

Merely, their disbelief was not aimed toward Chu Feng, but rather Kong Doumoyuan this time around. Their gazes were all focused onto Kong Doumoyuan.

Sthe exclamations of admiration and gazes of adoration from the crowd, the corners of Kong Doumoyuan's lips rose into a proud smile.

However, right at that moment, the seventh whirlwind that he was still condensing suddenly dissipated.

"Crap."

At that moment, Kong Doumoyuan's expression instantly changed. He knew very well that he had been careless and failed to condense the seventh whirlwind. He immediately started to concentrate and focus on condensing the seventh whirlwind again.

However, this time around, no matter how hard he tried, he was unable to condense the seventh whirlwind.

Seeing that Kong Doumoyuan was unable to condense the seventh whirlwind, the crowd that were exclaiming in admiration before all revealed awkward expressions.

It would appear that they had praised him too early, that they had exclaimed in admiration too early.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2515 - Stunning Everyone

At that moment, the crowd that were crying out in alarm earlier grew absolutely silent.

As for Kong Doumoyuan, he who was originally extremely proud grew incomparably embarrassed.

Humiliating. This was truly too humiliating. It was originally something worth flaunting. Yet now, due to his own carelessness, he had made an embarrassment of himself.

At that moment, Kong Doumoyuan, who had always cared deeply about his reputation, felt like killing himself out of shame.

“Cough, cough. Actually, being able to condense six black whirlwinds is already pretty decent.”

“Right, right, right. After all, that’s an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill only True Immortals are capable of unleashing. Brother Moyuan is only a Martial Ancestor. Yet, not only was he able to unleash it, he even managed to condense six whirlwinds, only two whirlwinds short from True Immortal-level experts. This is already extremely amazing.”

Seemingly afraid that Kong Doumoyuan would be placed in a very awkward situation, and because they were truly in admiration, the crowd started to praise Kong Doumoyuan again.

As expected, after hearing those praises, Kong Doumoyuan’s expression was no longer as ugly as before.

“What’s this? You failed? You are truly useless.”

Right at that moment, a voice filled with mockery was suddenly heard.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng was the one who had spoken those words.

“What do you mean by that?” Kong Doumoyuan asked furiously.

“What do I mean? Your martial skill is very powerful. However, it requires time to form. I decided not to stop you, and have deliberately given you time to form your martial skill because I wanted to see exactly what sort of martial skill you would bring forth.”

“However, I truly never expected that even though I’ve given you a chance, you would actually be so disappointing, that you actually failed,” Chu Feng shook his head with a disappointed expression.

He was no longer looking at Kong Doumoyuan with a gaze of someone looking at one’s enemy. Rather, he was looking at him as if he were looking at a disappointing fool. The reason for that was because Chu Feng’s eyes were filled with disappointment.

“So Chu Feng actually managed to see through Brother Moyuan’s martial skill, and had deliberately decided not to stop him? This... how confident is he?”

“Could it be that Chu Feng actually possesses a means to handle the Ancestral Taboo: Blackwind Slash?”

The crowd came to a sudden realization after hearing what Chu Feng said. They realized that Chu Feng was not foolish, but rather that he had deliberately allowed Kong Doumoyuan to form his martial skill.

“The hell do you know?! I have already successfully unleashed my Ancestral Taboo: Blackwind Slash, how is it a failure?!” Kong Doumoyuan argued.

“You’re actually willing to believe your own lies? Very well, then consider that I never said anything,” Chu Feng shrugged.

“Arrogant brat, I will have you experience the might of my Ancestral Taboo: Blackwind Slash right now!!!” As Kong Doumoyuan spoke, the six black whirlwinds above his head started to fuse with one another.

“Snap~~~”

“Rumble~~~”

At that moment, black clouds were surging in the sky as lightning and thunder galloped about. The fusion of the six whirlwinds brought about a major storm.

Soon, the six whirlwinds fused into a sharp blade that stood horizontally in the sky. *nove-lb-ln*

That sharp blade was also black. In the beginning, the blade seemed to be formed of scattered wind. However, it then started to become more substantial.

The more substantial the blade became, the more frightening its aura became.

“Kong Doumoyuan is planning to attack. Why is Chu Feng not doing anything? Is he truly that confident, or is he that arrogant?”

Seeing that Chu Feng’s expression remained unchanged, and he did not do anything to answer Kong Doumoyuan’s Ancestral Taboo: Blackwind Slash that was about to be sent forth toward him, the crowd were confused.

They were unsure as to whether Chu Feng was really confident in being able to take on Kong Doumoyuan’s Ancestral Taboo: Blackwind Slash, or whether Chu Feng was so arrogant that he decided to underestimate Kong Doumoyuan’s Ancestral Taboo: Blackwind Slash.

“Kong Doumoyuan, look, what is this?”

Right when Kong Doumoyuan was about to attack, a large golden sword appeared in Chu Feng’s left hand.

That sword was two feet wide and three meters long. It was larger than even an ordinary person.

Compared to the Stormwind Edge Chu Feng held with his right hand, the sword he took out was many times more domineering. Most importantly, the aura of that sword was actually not at all inferior to the Stormwind Edge in Chu Feng’s right hand.

Once the sword appeared, Chu Feng’s aura immediately increased by a great amount. After all, Chu Feng was dual-wielding two top quality Ancestral Armaments right now.

“Amazing. Chu Feng is actually able to simultaneously wield two top quality Ancestral Armaments,” The crowd gasped in admiration.

Compared to Kong Doumoyuan’s Ancestral Armaments, the two Ancestral Armaments Chu Feng was using at that moment were much harder to subdue. They were, after all, two top quality Ancestral Armaments.

“Flame Dragon Greatsword!!!” Compared to the others, Kong Doumoyuan’s expression became distorted. Incomparable fury emerged in his eyes. It was as if he was about to spray fire out of his eyes.

“Flame Dragon Greatsword, that’s the name of that Ancestral Armament? Strange, why does that name sound so familiar?”

“Wait, Flame Dragon Greatsword, wasn’t that the weapon of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Ancestor?”

Suddenly, the crowd recalled a matter.

“Ah? That’s actually the Kong Heavenly Clan’s ancestor’s weapon, the Flame Dragon Greatsword?”

“But... but... wasn’t the Flame Dragon Greatsword said to be lost for many years? Why would it be with Chu Feng?”

Once that matter was revealed, the crowd once again became confused.

They knew very well who the Kong Heavenly Clan’s ancestor was. He was the person that had brought the Kong Heavenly Clan to its current level of status.

Although the Kong Heavenly Clan’s ancestor could not match up to Grandmaster Kai Hong and Zhan Haichuan in the history of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, he was an existence that was second only to the two of them.

He was a legendary individual who possessed the ability to rule over an era.

Thus, his Ancestral Armament and his techniques were all things that the people of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm knew about.

Unfortunately, after the Kong Heavenly Clan’s ancestor died, his weapon and his techniques that brought him his fame all disappeared.

Even the Kong Heavenly Clan's descendants had never used them again.

Thus, the people of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm had all thought that his weapon had already been lost.

Why would a legendary weapon that had been lost for so many years suddenly appear in Chu Feng's hand?

“Rumble~~~”

At the moment when the crowd were astonished and confused, Chu Feng raised the Flame Dragon Greatsword up high.

The next moment, boundless martial power visible to the naked eye shot from the Flame Dragon Greatsword and toward the sky.

“Rumble~~~”

After the martial power was shot forth, it exploded in the sky. In an instant, the entire region was covered in a magnificent golden color.

Soon, black clouds began to gather above Chu Feng. Lightning started to flicker in the clouds.

The fusion of the black clouds and lightning formed a spectacular sight.

Most importantly, those clouds were no ordinary clouds, and that lightning was no ordinary lightning.

Although the clouds and lightning did not appear to be anything but normal, they were emitting extremely frightening auras.

In fact, they were not at all inferior to the aura of Kong Doumoyuan's Ancestral Taboo: Blackwind Slash.

“That martial skill, could it be... that it's the Kong Heavenly Clan's long lost Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill, the Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement?”

An old man from among the crowd let out a cry of alarm. There was a tone of disbelief in his cry. Most importantly, that old man had an extremely astonished expression on his face.

“What?! That’s the Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement? How could that be?!”

That old man’s cry of alarm brought forth an uproar amongst the crowd.

The people present knew very well what the Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement was.

That was the technique that had allowed the Kong Heavenly Clan’s ancestor to become famous, his consummate skill, something that had been lost to the Kong Heavenly Clan for many years.

As such, how could Chu Feng know it? Furthermore, how was he able to unleash it?

After all, it was already incredible that Chu Feng had obtained the Flame Dragon Greatsword.

If the martial skill Chu Feng had used was truly the Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement, then it would truly be too astonishing.

At the moment when the crowd were unwilling to believe it to be true, Chu Feng looked to that old man and said slowly, “Nice eyesight. This martial skill of mine is indeed called the Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement.”

“Heavens! It’s actually the Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement!!!”

At that moment, the people present, regardless of who they might be, and with the exception of Chu Feng, were all stunned.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2516 - Heaven-defying Ability

Astonishment. The crowd were so astonished that they all felt this to be incredible.

When Chu Feng personally admitted to his martial skill being the Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement, the surrounding crowd was all instantly petrified.

At that moment, the crowd had been completely stunned by the situation before them.

What was going on?

Chu Feng's Flame Dragon Greatsword was something that the Kong Heavenly Clan's Ancestor had used.

As for the Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement, it was also the Kong Heavenly Clan's Ancestor's most famous martial skill.

Why would these two things that had been lost to the Kong Heavenly Clan for many years suddenly appear in Chu Feng's hands?

Furthermore, who was Chu Feng? He was someone who viewed the Kong Heavenly Clan as his sworn enemy!!!

This dramatic reveal had truly baffled the surrounding crowd.

At that moment, Kong Doumoyuan shouted angrily, "Chu Feng, you despicable bastard, so you really were the one to intrude upon our Kong Heavenly Clan's forbidden area!!!"

His furious voice was even more ear-piercing than thunder.

In fact, even his body started to tremble.

Anger, indescribable anger.

As a member of the Kong Heavenly Clan, he knew very well that the Flame Dragon Greatsword and the Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement were not lost.

Rather, they were hidden in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range by their ancestor.

The fact that Chu Feng actually possessed those two things meant that the person to intrude upon the Grief Calamity Mountain Range back then was definitely Chu Feng.

"Despicable bastard? What do you mean by that?" Chu Feng showed a confused expression toward Kong Doumoyuan's accusation.

“What do you mean? Let me ask you, do you dare tell me where exactly you obtained your Flame Dragon Greatsword and the Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement?” Kong Doumoyuan asked furiously.

“That’s right. Exactly where did you obtain them?”

The people in the crowd all turned their gazes to Chu Feng. They all wanted to know the truth.

“Why wouldn’t I dare?” Chu Feng said indifferently.

“Then go ahead and tell me!” Kong Doumoyuan urged angrily.

He wanted everyone to know that Chu Feng had intruded upon their Kong Heavenly Clan’s forbidden area and stolen their Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Protection Treasures.

“This Flame Dragon Greatsword and the Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement were imparted to me by Senior Kong Yingyi,” Chu Feng said indifferently.

“This!!!”

Although Chu Feng was completely calm, the surrounding crowd were unable to remain calm.

The reason for that was because they all knew very well that Kong Yingyi was the Kong Heavenly Clan’s ancestor!!!

“You!!!”

At that moment, Kong Doumoyuan was so furious that his face turned green. He knew clearly that Chu Feng had stolen their Clan Protection Treasures.

Yet, with the way Chu Feng had explained things, there was a completely different connotation.

Instead of stealing, Chu Feng made it sound as if he had rightfully obtained them.

How could Kong Doumoyuan possibly accept this?

“That senior also stated that his descendants were all incompetent. He had waited many years, but none of his descendants were able to pass through the grand formation he had left behind to obtain his inheritance.”

“He said that since I, on the other hand, managed to pass through his grand formation, I was the fated individual. As such, he decided to pass on his inheritance to me,” Chu Feng said.

“Bullshit! Why would our Kong Heavenly Clan’s ancestor pass on his inheritance to an outsider like you?!” Kong Doumoyuan was so furious that he started to shiver from head to toe.

He felt that Chu Feng was not only making up a story, but he was also insulting their Kong Heavenly Clan at the same time.

“What? So that senior was actually your Kong Heavenly Clan’s ancestor? Then the incompetent descendants that he spoke of also include you, no?” Chu Feng said with a surprised expression.

“Despicable bastard, don’t you show off your so-called ability to spout nonsense. Today... I will use my strength to retrieve all that belongs to our Kong Heavenly Clan.”

After he finished saying those words, the Ancestral Taboo: Blackwind Slash over Kong Doumoyuan’s head was slashed toward Chu Feng.

Once the slash was shot forth, it immediately started to rapidly increase in size. In the blink of an eye, it became so enormous that it covered the sky and earth.

As for the aura that it emitted, it was as if it could destroy all of heaven and earth. It was extremely frightening.

Faced with that attack, Chu Feng was not to be outdone. “Humph,” He snorted coldly. As his eyes flickered with lightning, the black clouds filled with over ten thousand galloping lightning strikes came flying down while covering the sky.

The might of his attack was actually even stronger than Kong Doumoyuan’s Ancestral Taboo: Blackwind Slash.

“Rumble~~~”

In the blink of an eye, the two colossus-sized attacks collided.

The dark black slash and a pitch-black cloud interweaved together. Apart from the lightning, the only thing one could sense was the gloominess and fearsomeness.

Not to mention the center of the collision, merely the energy ripples caused Chu Feng and Kong Doumoyuan to be beaten back repeatedly.

When even the two of them were unable to withstand the energy ripples, one could very well imagine how disastrous it would be if either martial skill were to land on their bodies.

That said, between a battle of experts, there would inevitably be a victor and a loser. As such, these two Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills said to be peak masterpieces would also have a difference in strength.

Inside the ripples, the black clouds and lightning were decreasing. However, the power from the slash was also decreasing. Moreover, it was decreasing even faster.

After the Blackwind Slash completely disappeared, the Thundercloud Displacement still remained. Furthermore, it began to move toward Kong Doumoyuan.

“Chu Feng has won. As expected of the Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement. Its might has reached such a frightening state. Even the Ancestral Taboo: Blackwind Slash was unable to match up against it.”

The crowd started to exclaim in admiration. After all, the outcome of the showdown between Ancestral Taboos had been determined.

However, they did not think that Kong Doumoyuan would be defeated just like this. The reason for that was because they knew Kong Doumoyuan very well, and knew that he was not someone who would admit defeat just like that.

“Zzzzz~”

Sure enough, at the moment when Chu Feng’s Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement was about reach Kong Doumoyuan, a pair of lightning wings suddenly extended out from behind Kong Doumoyuan’s back.

When the Thunder Wings appeared, Kong Doumoyuan's battle power instantly increased by a tier.

“Snap~~~”

Kong Doumoyuan suddenly thrust forth the Ancestral Armament spear that he held in his right hand.

A golden dragon flew out. That golden dragon was extremely mighty and oppressive. It was an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill.

In terms of the martial skill itself, that golden dragon was naturally no match for Chu Feng's Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement.

However, Kong Doumoyuan's battle power was extremely strong at the moment; he was an entire tier above Chu Feng.

Furthermore, over half of the power behind Chu Feng's Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement had been neutralized by Kong Doumoyuan's Ancestral Taboo: Blackwind Slash.

Thus, that golden dragon managed to easily pierce through Chu Feng's Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement.

The black clouds were scattered as the golden dragon soared into the sky.

“Roar~~~”

The golden dragon roared. With its mouth wide open, intense killing intent and unstoppable might, it began to charge toward Chu Feng to devour him.

Seeing this scene, the crowd felt that the outcome of the match had been decided.

After all, there was a difference of an entire level of battle power between them. Unless Chu Feng possessed a heaven-defying technique, he would definitely not be able to block the incoming attack.

“Rumble~~~”

However, right when the golden dragon was about to approach Chu Feng...

A loud explosion was suddenly heard, and that golden dragon was actually hacked in two.

“That is?!”

At that moment, the crowd was completely shocked. They immediately turned to inspect what had happened.

Upon looking, they discovered that a golden-bright and dazzling giant axe was actually before Chu Feng.

That axe was extremely imposing, and was emitting an indescribable aura.

Most importantly, that giant axe was actually able to easily hack that golden dragon apart. This meant only one thing.

“Chu Feng, he... he... he really possesses a heaven-defying technique! He was actually really able to contend against someone with battle power an entire level above him!!!”

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2517 - Surprise Attack With Lightning Mark

“Kong Doumoyuan, since I, Chu Feng, dared to come here today, that means I possess certainty in being able to fight against you.”

“If you thought that you would be able to defeat me because your cultivation is a level above mine, then you are simply delusional.”

“The battle between you and I... has only just begun.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he controlled the Ancient Era’s War Axe and slashed it at Kong Doumoyuan.

With battle power one level above Chu Feng, Kong Doumoyuan would naturally retaliate against Chu Feng’s attacks. He began to send Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills toward Chu Feng nonstop.

However, regardless of what sort of Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill he sent forth, they were easily hacked down by Chu Feng.

Seeing that the Ancient Era's War Axe was growing closer and closer to him, Kong Doumoyuan was unable to continue to stand his ground. He began to fall back while continuing to send forth Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills to slow down the incoming Ancient Era's War Axe.

"Bastard!"

At that moment, Kong Doumoyuan had a completely unreconciled expression. He was feeling extremely sullen.

Originally, he had thought that he would be able to easily defeat Chu Feng after going all-out. Never did he expect for Chu Feng to take out a thing like that, a thing that was actually able to overcome an entire level of battle power. Not only was Chu Feng able to contend against him, but he was even suppressing him.

"Exactly what is that?! How could it be this ferocious?!"

"This overwhelming aura, this sensation of being under a ruler..."

"That is most definitely not an ordinary martial skill. Even Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills should not be this powerful."

"Could this be a secret skill?! But, even secret skills shouldn't be this frighteningly powerful."

As Chu Feng and Kong Doumoyuan fought, the crowd were unable to calm themselves. They all wanted to know exactly what that technique Chu Feng was using was, and exactly what its origin was for it to be so ferociously powerful, for it to be able to shatter their understanding of martial skills.

"It seems that Chu Feng not only obtained the Ancient Era's War Clan's martial skills, he also obtained this sort of thing."

At the moment when the crowd were all guessing as to exactly what Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe was, Old Freak Heng Hui, who had not said anything for a long time, spoke again.

"This is also from the Ancient Era's War Clan?!"

Old Freak Heng Hui's words came like a boulder that fell onto the surface of a calm lake. Immediately, a huge wave was raised. All of the members of the crowd turned their gazes toward Old Freak Heng Hui.

"Back then, Lord Zhan Haichuan possessed a true trump card. That was not an ordinary martial skill. Instead, it was a secret skill."

"That secret skill was called the Ancient Era's War Spear. Unless he was to not use the Ancient Era's War Spear, when he did, regardless of how powerful his opponents might be, they would all suffer the same fate of death."

"Although Chu Feng's heaven-defying technique is an enormous axe and not an enormous spear, it greatly resembles the recorded descriptions of Lord Zhan Haichuan's secret technique, the Ancient Era's War Spear."

"Thus, it is no wonder that axe is this heaven-defyingly powerful. The reason for that is because... that is most definitely a secret skill from the Ancient Era's War Clan," Old Freak Heng Hui said.

"So that's the case. That's actually a secret skill from the Ancient Era's War Clan. No wonder, no wonder."

"Chu Feng had obtained the inheritances of Grandmaster Kai Hong, Zhan Haichuan and the Kong Heavenly Clan's Ancestor."

"When he becomes a True Immortal, who could possibly match him? He will likely really end up being the absolute ruler of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm."

At the moment when the crowd were astonished, they also felt endlessly excited.

After all, they were witnessing a secret skill comparable to Zhan Haichuan's strongest ability.

Even though they greatly disliked Chu Feng, and could also be considered to be Chu Feng's enemies, as they were Kong Doumoyuan's friends, upon considering how frighteningly powerful Chu Feng was, they had made the decision that if Chu Feng were to win the battle, they would definitely not become Chu Feng's enemy.

Instead, they would try their best to turn their former hostility with Chu Feng into friendship, and try their best to deepen their relationship.

“Rumble~~~~”

At the moment when the crowd were pondering, another loud explosion sounded from the sky.

Accompanying that loud explosion was a golden radiance that filled the sky.

The golden radiance illuminated the entire sky and earth. The oppressive might from that radiance caused the crowd present to tremble.

However, that golden radiance... was another one of Kong Doumoyuan's defeats.

That's right, Kong Doumoyuan had unleashed another Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill toward Chu Feng. Yet, it was also easily hacked into two by Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe.

“Damn it! Exactly what the hell is that?! How could it be this hard to deal with?! Could it be some sort of treasure?!”

At that moment, Kong Doumoyuan's complexion had turned pale. Compared to before, he was much weaker.

Regardless of how powerful he was, regardless of how robust his foundation was, he was still unable to support himself through using Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills continuously.

To his great helplessness, Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe seemed to be unstoppable. Regardless of what sort of attack he used, he was unable to breach Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe. Before the Ancient Era's War Axe, he could only flee in disarray in a battered and exhausted state.

At that moment, he felt a massive headache.

Kong Doumoyuan still had one final technique that he had yet to use. However, he knew very well that Chu Feng most definitely possessed that same technique.

As it would be his final trump card, he must catch Chu Feng off guard with a surprise attack. Else... he would likely suffer a crushing defeat by Chu Feng's hand.

"At the very least, you're a rank nine Martial Ancestor. Why would you continue to flee nonstop? Didn't you say that you're going to kill me? Why don't you try killing me?"

As Chu Feng controlled the Ancient Era's War Axe to chase after Kong Doumoyuan to kill him, he was also humiliating Kong Doumoyuan.

"Chu Feng, let's consider it that you've won today. Is it possible for us to stop fighting now? If you are to do that, I can plead for leniency for you to my clan's Clan Chief. I will ask him to no longer look further into what you did back then," Kong Doumoyuan said.

"He's actually begging for forgiveness. This..."

Once Kong Doumoyuan's words were said, the expression of the crowd present all changed. They looked to one another and discovered that they all had bewildered and confused expressions.

This was strange. With their understanding of Kong Doumoyuan, he was not someone who was willing to admit defeat.

Furthermore, he was facing Chu Feng. At that moment, the crowd were all at a complete loss.

"I, Chu Feng, have never done anything that was unrighteous toward your Kong Heavenly Clan. It has only been your Kong Heavenly Clan that has been unrighteous toward me."

"Thus, it's not for your Kong Heavenly Clan to decide whether to look further into the grievances between your Kong Heavenly Clan and I."

"Instead, if your Kong Heavenly Clan does not present to me an answer capable of satisfying me, then I, Chu Feng, will definitely not be willing to let this matter go."

"Furthermore, as you've injured my friends, I will definitely not spare you," Chu Feng's words revealed his determination.

That was, that he was not planning to spare Kong Doumoyuan regardless.

“In that case, you are insistent on killing me?” Kong Doumoyuan asked.

“That is not up to me to decide,” Chu Feng said.

“If not you, then who?” Kong Doumoyuan asked.

“My friend, Zhao Hong,” As Chu Feng spoke, he turned his gaze toward Zhao Hong.

Chu Feng had already decided that he would let Zhao Hong determine whether he should kill Kong Doumoyuan, Dugu Jianxu, the Wine-Meat Monk and that Zhou Fukong.

“Boom~~~”

Right at that moment, a loud explosion was heard. Turning toward the direction of the explosion, Chu Feng’s expression changed.

It was Kong Doumoyuan. At that moment, Kong Doumoyuan’s appearance was completely different from his previously sorry state.

A bizarre golden radiance was being emitted from his feet. The reason why it could be said to be bizarre was because the golden radiance was wiggling nonstop.

Upon closer inspection, it seemed to be two dragons. His feet were on top of the two dragons.

It turned out that it was an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill, a kind of movement Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill.

Those two dragons greatly increased Kong Doumoyuan’s speed. He was so fast that even Chu Feng was caught off guard.

At that moment, the two spears Kong Doumoyuan held in his hands had changed completely.

The two spears were both covered with a purple flame. It was also an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill. Two Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills were attached to the two Ancestral Armaments, greatly increasing their power.

Most importantly, Kong Doumoyuan's Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings both seemed to be much more magnificent than before.

In other words, not only had Kong Doumoyuan recovered his energy, but his battle power seemed to have also increased to a whole new level.

All of this originated from the mark formed from the gathering of lightning on his forehead.

Upon closer inspection, it was the character 'Mortal.'

It was the power that Heavenly Bloodline possessors had after reaching the Martial Ancestor realm, the Lightning Mark!!!

Kong Doumoyuan's battle power was increased by his Lightning Mark.

It turned out that using his Lightning Mark was his final attack. It was also the surprise attack that he had planned for so long.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2518 - This Is Divine Mark

"Heeahhh!!!"

Everything happened too fast. By the time Chu Feng managed to react, Kong Doumoyuan had already dodged the Ancient Era's War Axe and arrived before him.

The oppressive might emitted by those two Ancestral Armaments gave Chu Feng a fatal sensation.

It was a very stifling and unbearable sensation.

Even though the Ancestral Armament spears had yet to pierce into Chu Feng's body, Chu Feng was already feeling the aura of death.

Defeat. Chu Feng was able to fight against Kong Doumoyuan for so long not because of his own strength, but rather because of the Ancient Era's War Axe.

And now, Kong Doumoyuan's speed had surpassed that of the Ancient Era's War Axe, and he had successfully avoided it.

Without the protection of the Ancient Era's War Axe, even if Chu Feng were to form his Lightning Mark, it would be useless.

"Chu Feng, your carelessness is what has caused your defeat," Kong Doumoyuan mocked.

He had a very proud expression on his face.

Showing no mercy, he thrust his spears toward Chu Feng's dantian.

His goal was very clear. He was planning to cripple Chu Feng's cultivation.

"So it was actually a diversionary tactic. Kong Doumoyuan's admitting defeat earlier was merely so that he could divert Chu Feng's attention. Everything was for the sake of this surprise attack. Chu Feng was careless, that's why he's going to be defeated."

Upon seeing all that had happened, the crowd finally realized what had happened.

Kong Doumoyuan had held back on using his Lightning Mark the entire time because he knew that as Chu Feng was a Martial Ancestor, he too possessed the power of a Lightning Mark.

If he were to use his Lightning Mark openly, it would serve no purpose. Only by catching Chu Feng off-guard would he be able to make him pay bitterly.

And now, it was very clear that Kong Doumoyuan's scheme had succeeded.

"Puchi~~~"

Suddenly, a muffled sound was heard, and a spray of blood appeared.

"Ahh~~~"

Then, a miserable scream sounded.

However, at that moment, the crowd were all tongue-tied. They were completely stunned.

The reason for that was because the person that was struck was not Chu Feng. Rather, it was Kong Doumoyuan.

It was the Ancient Era's War Axe. The Ancient Era's War Axe had chased over and hacked down at Kong Doumoyuan from behind.

At that moment, Kong Doumoyuan had been split open from head to toe. Only a small portion of his bones were still barely keeping his badly damaged body together.

Blood was flowing from his body uncontrollably, and dyeing his clothes crimson red.

His Thunder Armor, Thunder Wings and even the Lightning Mark on his forehead had all disappeared.

He was seriously injured, and had completely lost the ability to continue fighting against Chu Feng. Merely, he had a completely baffled expression on his face.

"How could this be? I've already dodged that strange axe of yours. Even if you were to condense your Lightning Mark, it should still be impossible for that axe to be able to catch up to me. How? How?!"

Kong Doumoyuan was unable to understand how the Ancient Era's War Axe was able to catch up to him.

"That is?!"

At the moment when Kong Doumoyuan raised his head and saw the current Chu Feng, he was immediately stunned.

At that moment, he did not dare to believe his eyes, did not dare to believe what he was seeing.

It was as he had anticipated, Chu Feng had condensed his Lightning Mark.

Merely, the Lightning Mark on Chu Feng's forehead was completely different from his own.

The lightning that made up the Lightning Mark on Chu Feng's forehead was flickering violently. The aura it emitted was countless times more powerful than his own Lightning Mark.

Most importantly, the Lightning Mark on Chu Feng's forehead was not the character 'Mortal.' Rather, it was the character 'Divine.'

"Divine? How could there be a Lightning Mark with the character 'Divine?'"

Kong Doumoyuan was dumbfounded. He was truly frightened by the dazzling Lightning Mark before him.

As a member of the Kong Heavenly Clan, as a possessor of a Heavenly Bloodline, he naturally knew there were different ranks between Lightning Marks.

If one wanted to form a Lightning Mark, one must train in a Self-Punishing Mysterious Technique.

As for Self-Punishing Mysterious Techniques, they were separated into three levels according to their strength. Respectively, they were the Mortal Punishment, Earthen Punishment and Heaven Punishment.

Not to mention the difficulty, the higher tier a Self-Punishing Mysterious Technique was, the more precious it was.

Not to mention the others, even the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm's two strongest Heavenly Clans, the Kong Heavenly Clan and the Zhou Heavenly Clan, only possessed a Mortal Punishment Mysterious Technique.

They did not even possess an Earthen Punishment Mysterious Technique.

As for a Heaven Punishment Mysterious Technique, it was simply a legend to them.

Thus, in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, there had simply never been anyone that had trained in the Earthen Punishment Mysterious Technique. Naturally, there was no one capable of forming an Earthen level Lightning Mark.

Yet, Chu Feng was actually able to form a Lightning Mark with the character 'Divine'. Wouldn't this mean that Chu Feng had formed a Divine level Lightning Mark, that he had trained in a Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique?

But, Divine Punishment Mysterious Techniques were something that Kong Doumoyuan had never even heard of before.

In his mind, a Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique simply did not exist.

Yet, the character 'Divine' on Chu Feng's forehead was clearly right in front of him.

Furthermore, the enormous aura emitted by that Lightning Mark made him feel so extremely small. He felt so small and weak that he started to fear Chu Feng from the bottom of his heart.

It was as if he felt that he was fundamentally inferior to Chu Feng.

It was a sort of humility and submission that originated from the depths of his soul. It was like how a soldier feels when they see their general, how a subject feels when they see their ruler.

Not to mention that he didn't have the ability to continue fighting Chu Feng, even if he did, he would still not be able to fight against Chu Feng.

He had lost all will to battle.

"Putt~~~"

Suddenly, Kong Doumoyuan's body fell from the sky and crashed ruthlessly onto the ground. When he landed, he was shivering nonstop.

The sensation he felt from Chu Feng was still lingering within him.

Furthermore, his mouth was open, and he was muttering one sentence repeatedly.

"Impossible, impossible, impossible..."

"I must've seen it wrong, I must've seen it wrong..."

Seeing Kong Doumoyuan reacting like this, Chu Feng did not continue to attack him. Instead, he turned around and cast his gaze toward the direction of the palace hall.

"Look, on Chu Feng's forehead, that is...?"

“Is that a Lightning Mark? But... how could there be a Lightning Mark like that?”

“Could it be that the strange yet powerful aura he is emitting right now was brought forth by that Lightning Mark?”

After Chu Feng turned around, the crowd were finally able to see Chu Feng’s Lightning Mark. Upon seeing the dazzling character created by Chu Feng’s Lightning Mark, their hearts all trembled.

At that moment, the bodies of all the people present were involuntarily shaking.

It was as if a group of meek sheep had encountered a savage ferocious beast, and were feeling fear from the bottoms of their souls.

Chu Feng completely ignored the crowd’s fear-filled gazes.

He first put his Stormwind Edge and Flame Dragon Greatsword away. Then, stepping on air, he began to walk toward the crowd.

Although Chu Feng had put his two Ancestral Armaments away, his aura did not decrease in the slightest.

Not only was Chu Feng surrounded by lightning, but the Ancient Era’s War Axe was still floating above him.

With a single thought, he would be able to send the Ancient Era’s War Axe to attack, destroying everything in its path.

The current Chu Feng was like an unparalleled God of War. Not to mention ordinary individuals, even gods and demons would have to shrink back from him.

“Chu Feng, I, I... I was wrong. Please give me a chance. I will never dare to do something like that again.”

Seeing Chu Feng’s arrival, the person that was most scared would be none other than Zhou Fukong.

Earlier, he was eager to fight against Chu Feng. Yet, at that moment he had completely lost his will to battle.

With a 'putt,' he knelt in midair, and began to beg Chu Feng for forgiveness.

It was not that he was a coward. Rather, as even Kong Doumoyuan was no match for Chu Feng, he knew very well that even if he were to attack Chu Feng, he was destined to be defeated.

Rather than suffering serious injuries, it was better that he beg for forgiveness to preserve his life before they even started fighting.

"Young Hero Chu Feng, we are merely guests invited here by Kong Doumoyuan. The ones torturing Zhao Hong earlier were all Kong Doumoyuan and the others. We are truly unrelated to this."

"That's right. Young Hero Chu Feng, you must not harm the innocent."

In fact, it was not only Zhou Fukong who started to beg for forgiveness. Even some of the older generation's experts started to beg for forgiveness.

Even though they were all grand and famous characters in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Even though they were individuals that possessed much greater seniority than Chu Feng.

When faced with Chu Feng, they were still afraid from the bottom of their hearts.

Thus, to avoid being implicated, they truly did not know what to do apart from providing an explanation for themselves and begging Chu Feng for forgiveness.

After all, they knew very well that when faced with the current Chu Feng, they would have no hope of victory even if they were to all join hands against him.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2519 - Cold-blooded and Ruthless

Honestly, it was quite ironic.

Before Chu Feng came, the great majority of the people there had looked down on him.

However, at that moment, there was not a single person present that was not afraid of Chu Feng.

As Chu Feng walked over, the crowd were not only trembling with fear, they also hurriedly moved to either side in fear that Chu Feng would attack them.

At that moment, a path emerged from the crowd, a path toward the palace.

Chu Feng walked through the path and past Zhou Fukong and the others. He did not stop, nor did he try to make things difficult for them.

It was as if... Chu Feng was ignoring them.

Chu Feng continued forward, straight for the palace, straight for Zhao Hong.

At that moment, the crowd started to rejoice. No matter what, Chu Feng had, at the very least, not killed them yet. This was already an enormously fortune among this great misfortune.

“Woosh~~~”

Seeing that Chu Feng had entered the palace hall, an old man’s body shifted and entered the void.

Evidently, that individual was trying to seize the opportunity to escape.

As for Chu Feng, he did not even bother to turn around. Instead, with his back facing the crowd, he shot forth a palm strike.

“Bang~~~~”

The palm strike exploded in the distant space. It turned into energy ripples that started to wreak havoc through space.

As the energy ripples wreaked havoc, a figure appeared out of thin air. Like a dying dog, that figure fell from the sky and ruthlessly crashed onto the surface.

It was a person. His clothes had been completely shattered by the explosion. His body had turned pitch-black as his flesh was burned. Furthermore, he was twitching nonstop.

As for that individual, he was none other than that old man who had entered the void in an attempt to escape earlier.

Although he was still alive, he had been seriously injured.

“Sssss~~~”

At that moment, the crowd’s hearts tightened. No one dared to think about escaping again.

One should know that the old man that had entered the void and was then seriously injured by Chu Feng was a peak Martial Ancestor.

However, such a peak Martial Ancestor was unable to even withstand a single palm strike from Chu Feng.

In fact, when Chu Feng attacked, he did not even bother to look back. Yet, an attack with his back facing his target was actually able to seriously injure his target.

From this, the crowd once again experienced how frightening Chu Feng was.

After shooting down that escapee, Chu Feng still didn’t say anything. At that moment, he had arrived before Zhao Hong.

“Clank~~~”

Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and the cage shattered into pieces. At the same time, the chains binding Zhao Hong were also shattered by him.

Those were special chains. They were not very strong. Merely, when they were used to tie up seriously injured individuals, they would be able to restrict their cultivation.

After the chains were shattered, Zhao Hong’s cultivation rapidly recovered. As for her injuries, they were merely superficial injuries, and not serious.

There was simply no need for Chu Feng to heal Zhao Hong’s injuries. She sat cross-legged and began to operate her world spirit power. Soon, the insects within her were all driven out, and her flesh started to heal.

In merely the blink of an eye, Zhao Hong returned to normal. Not to mention not having any scars on her face, there was not even a speck of dust on her

face. Even her clothes that were pierced through by the sword had been restored to normal.

“Chu Feng, you damned bastard, so you were actually going to become this powerful after reaching rank eight Martial Ancestor. Why didn’t you tell me sooner?”

“You made me think that you were only going to come out of your closed-door training after reaching rank nine Martial Ancestor. That’s why I decided to come here myself. Unfortunately, I ended up falling into that Kong Doumoyuan’s trap.”

Although Zhao Hong was complaining, she was brimming with smiles on her face.

As Chu Feng’s close friend, she would naturally be very happy for Chu Feng to find out that he would possess such overwhelming abilities after two years.

“My apologies. I should’ve explained myself to you beforehand. I’ve made you suffer,” Even though he knew that Zhao Hong was merely joking, Chu Feng was feeling sorry from the bottom of his heart.

He felt that although Zhao Hong was reckless to come by herself, it was because she was worried for Wang Qiang. He was able to understand that.

If he had told Zhao Hong that he would definitely be able to defeat Kong Doumoyuan once he reached rank eight Martial Ancestor, then Zhao Hong would not have ended up in her earlier miserable state.

Fortunately, he came right on time. What would’ve happened if he was late?

If he were to truly come late, then he would likely end up recovering Zhao Hong’s corpse.

If Zhao Hong were to die, how could Chu Feng possibly face Wang Qiang?

“Enough, you. I was merely joking. I was clearly the one in the wrong, why are you apologizing? You’re making me feel uncomfortable,” Zhao Hong had a smile on her face as she punched Chu Feng’s chest. Then, she actually revealed an apologetic expression on her face. n0ve)lb-In

It could be seen that Zhao Hong knew that she had made a grave mistake.

“You’ve already suffered. This is not something that can be changed. However, we must take revenge.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he turned his gaze to the crowd behind, “How do you want to handle these people?”

Hearing those words, Zhou Fukong and the others that were standing there in a well-behaved manner all felt their hearts tighten.

Sure enough, it was as they had worried, Chu Feng did not plan to leave the matter at that.

However, there was nothing they could do. Faced with such a powerful Chu Feng, they were truly nothing more than fish and meat on the chopping block.

“Young Hero Chu Feng, Miss Zhao Hong, we were truly only invited here by Kong Doumoyuan. We never had the intention to disrespect you all.”

“Miss Zhao Hong, this old man was not among the crowd to torture you earlier. Please inform Young Hero Chu Feng properly of this so that the innocent are not harmed.”

Many among the people present feared death. Seeing that the situation had turned bad, they no longer cared about their status, and started tearing up. They pretended to be pitiful, and cried to gain sympathy.

“Shut up! I will cut off the tongue of he who dares to utter another word!”

Suddenly, a stern shout was heard. Like a sudden clap of thunder, that shout echoed in the sky for a very long time.

At that moment, those people begging for forgiveness all shut their mouths immediately. Those who were planning to start begging for forgiveness did not dare to open their mouths.

It was not that they were cowards. Merely, the person who shouted at them to shut up was Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was someone who dared to do anything. As such, how could they dare to go against his order?

“Zhao Hong, say, how do you want to handle them?” Chu Feng looked to Zhao Hong and asked again.

“I don’t care about the others. However...” As Zhao Hong spoke, she pointed to Kong Doumoyuan, Dugu Jianxu, the Wine-Meat Monk and Zhou Fukong, “him, him, him and him... they must all die today.”

Hearing those words, the expressions of Dugu Jianxu and the others immediately turned ashen.

This was especially true for Zhou Fukong. He was so scared that his eyes were wide open, and he was tongue-tied speechless. He started sweating profusely. His legs started shaking so hard that he was unable to even stand stably, nearly falling from the sky.

“You all hear that?” Chu Feng turned his gaze over and cast his gaze over Dugu Jianxu, the Wine-Meat Monk, Zhou Fukong and Kong Doumoyuan.

Sensing Chu Feng’s gaze that was filled with killing intent, Dugu Jianxu and the others turned green with fear. They knew that Chu Feng was truly planning to kill. It was clear... they would not be able to escape a calamity.

At that moment, they were filled with regret. They regretted that they insulted and made things difficult for Zhao Hong.

Originally, it was only a grudge between Kong Doumoyuan and Chu Feng, Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang. However, they were now wrapped up in it too.

If they could choose again, they would definitely not have made things difficult for Zhao Hong. Unfortunately... they had no chance to choose again.

“Chu Feng, all of this is Kong Doumoyuan’s doing. He was the one to capture Zhao Hong. He was also the one to torture Zhao Hong. This is unrelated to us. Why must you be so forceful and insistent on killing us?”

“Chu Feng, you really shouldn’t do this. Let’s just drop this matter here today. We can talk things over. If you are to kill us, you will not have an easy time in the future either. You must definitely reconsider things.”

“Brother Chu Feng, calm down, calm down. You must not allow your emotions to affect your decisions.”

Dugu Jianxu and the others started to explain themselves and started to urge Chu Feng to reconsider killing them. They truly did not want to die.

However, as if he could not hear them, Chu Feng did not bother to respond to their words at all.

“Dugu Jianxu, you are the most talkative. Let’s start with you.”

Chu Feng’s gaze turned to Dugu Jianxu. He began to walk toward Dugu Jianxu. Zhao Hong was following behind him.

“.....”

Hearing those words, Dugu Jianxu’s body started to tremble violently. Then, he felt that his body had turned ice-cold. It was as if even his soul was trembling.

He felt that the current Chu Feng was like a cold-blooded and ruthless beast. He only saw his prey in his eyes. As for that prey, it was him... Dugu Jianxu.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2520 - Distinction - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2520 - Distinction

Chapter 2520 - Distinction

“Chu Feng, you’ve already made an enemy of the Kong Heavenly Clan. If you are to kill us today, you will have made enemies of all four of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm’s tier one powers. At that time, you will not be able to find anywhere safe.”

“There was originally no hatred between us. As such, there really isn’t a need for you to go that far. It’s still not too late to stop now.”

As Dugu Jianxu urged Chu Feng not to kill him, he started to frantically attempt to escape in midair.

As for Chu Feng, he did not bother to stop Dugu Jianxu from trying his best to distance himself.

The reason for that was because Dugu Jianxu's cultivation had already been crippled by him. The remnants of his cultivation were simply insufficient for him to fear.

While Chu Feng was walking through the air in a very deemphasizing manner, his speed was extremely fast. He was many times faster than the fleeing Dugu Jianxu.

Thus, in merely the blink of an eye, Chu Feng and Zhao Hong had arrived before Dugu Jianxu.

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng grabbed Dugu Jianxu's neck and lifted him up.

At that moment, Dugu Jianxu's body was trembling nonstop. One could tell with one's naked eye that he was truly scared.

“Chu-Chu Feng, you must reconsider. If you are to kill me today, our Immortal Sword School will definitely not spare you,” Dugu Jianxu threatened.

However, Chu Feng reacted as if he did not hear his threat at all. He turned to Zhao Hong and said, “It would do to leave him an intact corpse.”

“Intact corpse?”

“Could it be that Chu Feng and Zhao Hong are really planning to kill Dugu Jianxu?”

“Dugu Jianxu is one of the most important people in the Immortal Sword School, the future successor to the Immortal Sword School's Headmaster. If Chu Feng and Zhao Hong are to kill him, the Immortal Sword School will definitely not let things go.”

Seeing that Chu Feng was truly preparing to kill, the bystanders grew even more frightened.

When even the bystanders were scared, one could very well imagine what sort of expression Dugu Jianxu currently had. He was completely terrified.

“Chu Feng, I beg of you, please, please spare me.”

“If you are to spare me, our Immortal Sword School will form an alliance with you. Even helping you take care of the Kong Heavenly Clan will be possible,” Dugu Jianxu begged in a very pathetic manner.

At that moment, he did not possess the awe-inspiring might of a genius. He was truly petty and low.

“Paa~~~”

Right at that moment, Zhao Hong shot forth her palm. Her palm landed on Dugu Jianxu’s face.

At that moment, Dugu Jianxu’s complexion turned red. Then his mouth opened, and he sprayed out a mouthful of blood.

The next moment, his eyes rolled back, and his aura completely ceased. Dugu Jianxu was no longer living.

Zhao Hong had really killed Dugu Jianxu.

“She actually really killed him!!!”

“This... this Zhao Hong is truly ruthless.”

The crowd were feeling endless fear. A change appeared in the gazes with which they looked to Chu Feng and Zhao Hong.

If one must describe the change, then it would be that they felt even more terrified of Chu Feng and Zhao Hong now.

It was one thing to think about doing something, and another thing to actually do it.

Over the years, there had been a lot of people that wanted to kill Dugu Jianxu. There were also many that announced they’d kill him.

However, Zhao Hong was the only one to actually kill Dugu Jianxu.

Of course, the crowd knew very well that even though it was Zhao Hong who had killed Dugu Jianxu, the main culprit was actually Chu Feng.

If Chu Feng was not backing up Zhao Hong, Zhao Hong would not have been able to kill Dugu Jianxu.

“Who do you want to kill next?” Chu Feng turned to ask Zhao Hong.

“The next one will be him,” Zhao Hong turned her gaze to the Wine-Meat Monk.

The Wine-Meat Monk’s expression turned ashen. Seeing that Dugu Jianxu had been killed, he knew very well that he was in imminent peril.

At that moment, he simply did not dare to use his Buddha’s Heavenly Temple to threaten Chu Feng and Zhao Hong. The reason for that was because he knew that it would be useless.

In a moment of desperation, he actually decided to disregard his injuries and face to directly kneel and beg, “No, no, no, don’t, don’t, don’t kill me, don’t kill me.”

“Woosh~~~”

At that moment, Chu Feng had arrived before the Wine-Meat Monk with Zhao Hong.

“Paa~~~”

Showing no quarter, Zhao Hong shot forth her palm and it ruthlessly landed on the Wine-Meat Monk’s face.

“Puu~~~”

The Wine-Meat Monk also let out a mouthful of blood. Then, like Dugu Jianxu, his body grew powerless, and he died.

After killing two people in succession, Zhao Hong did not reveal the slightest intention of stopping. Furthermore, the corner of her mouth was raised into a smile of wanting to continue.

It must be said that even though the current Zhao Hong had the appearance of a harmless beauty, that smile had caused her nature as a demonic woman to come to light.

At that moment, the crowd all realized that it was not only Chu Feng who was ruthless, this woman by the name of Zhao Hong was an equally ruthless character that would not blink upon killing.

“The next one is you,” Zhao Hong looked to Zhou Fukong.

“Damned bastard, what do you all take me, Zhou Fukong, as?” Zhou Fukong shouted furiously.

Then, he unleashed his Thunder Armor, Thunder Wings and Mortal level Lightning Mark.

Not only did he unleash all of his Heavenly Bloodline’s power at once, he also took out two Ancestral Armaments.

They was a sword and a blade. Although they were inferior to Chu Feng’s Stormwind Edge and Flame Dragon Greatsword, the sword and blade both possessed extraordinary quality.

Zhou Fukong could be said to have gone all-out at once. The aura that he currently emitted was capable of suppressing everyone apart from Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, Zhao Hong, did the two of you think that I, Zhou Fukong, am the same as those two pushovers?!”

“I’m not someone you can kill just because you want to!” Zhou Fukong shouted angrily. He had the appearance of someone putting forth a final life and death struggle.

“Oh? Is that so?” Faced with the current Zhou Fukong, Chu Feng smiled faintly. That smile contained a faint amount of mockery.

Upon seeing Chu Feng’s mocking smile, Zhou Fukong’s heart tightened once more. He felt as if his newly ignited flame had been instantly extinguished by a large basin of cold water.

The confidence that he had gained from unleashing all his strength was completely shattered the moment he saw Chu Feng’s smile.

He suddenly felt himself to be ridiculous.

When even Kong Doumoyuan was no match for Chu Feng, how could he possibly be a match for Chu Feng?

Not to mention a life and death struggle, even injuring Chu Feng and Zhao Hong would be an extravagant hope.

“Woosh~~~”

Thinking of that, Zhou Fukong’s body suddenly shifted. He was trying to escape.

Zhou Fukong was very wise. He knew that victory was impossible. Thus, it would be better to take this opportunity to escape.

“Zzzzz~”

At the moment Zhou Fukong started escaping, a figure of lightning and an enormous axe rapidly chased after him.

In an instant, heaven and earth started shaking. The clouds were rolling with lightning. They were actually chasing after Zhou Fukong alongside that figure of lightning.

Although the clouds were ordinary black clouds, the lightning within them had nine different colors. They were exceptionally dazzling.

The speed of the black clouds was not at all inferior to the speed of that figure of lightning.

The reason for that was because the figure of lightning was Chu Feng, and the black clouds were Chu Feng’s might. The two of them were one. As such, their speed would naturally be equally matched.

Although Chu Feng had not unleashed his Ancestral Armaments, he soon caught up to Zhou Fukong and stopped him.

“You won’t be able to escape,” Chu Feng looked to Zhou Fukong.

“You!!!”

At that moment, Zhou Fukong was driven into a corner. With incomparable fury, he was planning to stake his life on the line for a final battle against Chu Feng.

However, when he saw the Divine level Lightning Mark on Chu Feng’s forehead, he was instantly terrified.

He did not want to be terrified. However, he was unable to control himself.

When he saw Chu Feng's Divine level Lightning Mark at such a close distance, he felt terror toward Chu Feng from the bottom his heart, from the core of his bones and the depths of his soul.

It was not only fear that he felt. In addition to fear was a kind of reverence. It was as if Chu Feng was his master, that he would be offending his superior should he fight Chu Feng.

Actually, there was an explanation for this. Regardless of whether it was the current Zhou Fukong or Kong Doumoyuan before him, they were reacting the same as a possessor of a Royal Bloodline encountering a possessor of an Imperial Bloodline, or a possessor of an Imperial Bloodline encountering a possessor of a Heavenly Bloodline when they saw the current Chu Feng.

Even though they were also Heavenly Bloodline possessors like Chu Feng, they trained in completely different Self-Punishing Mysterious Techniques.

The ones that they'd trained in were the weakest among the Self-Punishing Mysterious Techniques, the Mortal Punishment Mysterious Techniques.

As for the one that Chu Feng had trained in, it was the strongest, the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

After training in the Self-Punishing Mysterious Techniques, their bloodlines would be transformed.

After Chu Feng unleashed his Lightning Mark, his enormously powerful bloodline was completely revealed.

It would be one thing for those with strength surpassing Chu Feng. However, for Zhou Fukong and Kong Doumoyuan, who possessed strength equal to Chu Feng, they would not be able to contend against Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because they had lost to Chu Feng fundamentally.

This was why regardless of how robust or fierce a hound might be, they would remain a dog.

Regardless of how powerful that hound might be, when faced with a fierce tiger or a lion, it will immediately lose the will to battle and would only try to flee in disarray.

That was the sort of suppression that originated from the depths of one's bloodline, a fundamental distinction.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2521 - I'm Determined to Take His Life

"Chu Feng, it is one thing for you to have killed Dugu Jianxu and the Wine-Meat Monk after they provoked you earlier."

"However, I, Zhou Fukong, have not done anything to you. Are you really planning to have that demonic woman kill me?"

"Right now, you have already made enemies of the Kong Heavenly Clan, the Immortal Sword School and Buddha's Heavenly Temple."

"If you are to kill me, you would be making an enemy of our Zhou Heavenly Clan too. At that time, you will really end up..." Zhou Fukong realized that it would not do to use force, and thus could only try to continue to talk things out.

"Puu~~~"

However, before Zhou Fukong could finish his words, the Ancient Era's War Axe in the sky suddenly came down, piercing through his body.

"Wuuahh."

Zhou Fukong let out a miserable scream and he instantly despaired.

At the moment the Ancient Era's War Axe pierced through his body, he felt an extremely powerful oppressive sensation.

That oppressive sensation was naturally from the Ancient Era's War Axe.

If Zhou Fukong was able to barely put up a fight against Chu Feng before, then, now that his body had been pierced through by the Ancient Era's War Axe, he had completely lost the ability to fight against Chu Feng.

Not to mention Chu Feng, any one of the people present would be able to easily take his life.

“It’s best that you don’t move around. Else, if my Ancient Era’s War Axe is to move slightly lower, it will hack your body in two. At that time... when your Zhou Heavenly Clan comes to retrieve your corpse, they will not be able to retrieve an intact corpse,” Chu Feng said to Zhou Fukong.

“You...”

Zhou Fukong was so furious that he felt as if his heart, liver, spleen and lungs were about to explode. The meaning of Chu Feng’s words were extremely obvious. Chu Feng was telling him that he, Zhou Fukong, would definitely die.

In truth, Zhou Fukong did indeed feel that he would die there. The reason for that was because that demonic woman Zhao Hong was rushing toward him murderously.

“Zhao Hong, go ahead,” Chu Feng said to Zhao Hong.

Zhao Hong did not hesitate. She raised her palm and planned to take Zhou Fukong’s life.

“Stay your hand!!!”

Right at that moment, a furious shout was heard.

After that voice was heard, space itself started to tremble. Even Chu Feng’s oppressive might, those black clouds of lightning that filled the region, were trembling.

“This aura, it’s a True Immortal?” At that moment, the surrounding crowd were all alarmed. They were able to sense the person that had arrived was a True Immortal.

“Haha, come, kill me. That is our Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Elder Zhou Yuluo!!!”

At that moment, Zhou Fukong burst into loud laughter. His laughter was filled with pride and provocation.

The reason for that was because he knew that his life had been saved.

Not only would his life be saved, but the two people before him, those two people that had tormented him miserably, would end up suffering greatly.

“True Immortal?”

At that moment, Chu Feng also felt the aura of that True Immortal. Inevitably, he started to feel apprehension in his heart.

Based on the True Immortals that he had encountered so far, he was able to tell that the True Immortal that came here was merely a rank one True Immortal.

However, even though his opponent was only a rank one True Immortal, his opponent's aura still firmly surpassed his own.

Even though Chu Feng was a Heavenly Bloodline possessor, even though he possessed the Divine Mark and the Ancient Era's War Axe, even if he currently surpassed all Martial Ancestors, it remained that when he was faced with an actual rank one True Immortal, he was able to feel how inferior he was by comparison.

True Immortals were True Immortals. They were in a realm of cultivation that no Martial Ancestor could match up against regardless of how powerful they might be.

This enormous gap was something that not even Heavenly Bloodline possessors could breach.

When Chu Feng was a peak Martial Emperor, he was able to rely on his Heavenly Bloodline's power to temporarily increase his cultivation to the peak Half Martial Ancestor realm.

However, when he became a peak Martial Ancestor, even though his Heavenly Bloodline's power would still be present, even though he would have grasped many more heaven-defying methods, he would never be able to increase his cultivation to the True Immortal realm.

This was the greatness of True Immortals. Unless one were to truly reach True Immortal realm through cultivation, no ability would allow one to become a True Immortal.

Thus, regardless of how powerful Chu Feng might be at moment, regardless of how heaven-defying his battle power might be, he remained a Martial Ancestor.

As long as he was a Martial Ancestor, he would not be able to withstand a True Immortal.

“Damn it, why would a True Immortal come now?”

Zhao Hong also realized that the situation was amiss. Thus, her raised palm never landed.

She knew very well that since that True Immortal’s oppressive might had already covered the region, this meant that True Immortal had already arrived. As such, she no longer possessed the opportunity to kill Zhou Fukong.

“Chu Feng, Zhao Hong, what enormous nerves you have!”

That furious shout was heard once again. Merely, this time around, that voice was closer and more resounding.

At the moment that voice sounded, without even mentioning how powerful that True Immortal’s oppressive might was, Chu Feng and Zhao Hong were able to feel intense sound waves crashing into them, making them unable to stand firm.

However, Zhou Fukong who stood beside them was not affected in the slightest.

The other bystanders present also did not feel anything.

Evidently, that sound wave was aimed at Chu Feng and Zhao Hong only.

After that voice landed, two figures appeared.

The person standing at the front was a nearly two meter tall middle-aged man.

This man was very robust, and possessed a stubby beard. He had a very prominent ‘uncle’ appearance.

Especially his pair of deep eyes. They allowed one to know that he had experienced countless years, seen countless people, and encountered countless things.

This man was an old monster that had lived for a very long time. He was most definitely not a middle-aged man like his appearance suggested.

At that moment, that man was looking at Chu Feng and Zhao Hong with a very ill-intended gaze. It could even be said that his gaze was filled with murderous intent.

It was as if, if Chu Feng and Zhao Hong were to make any movements that dissatisfied him, he would immediately act to kill them.

The overwhelming True Immortal's aura was coming from this man. Likely... this man was that Elder Zhou Yuluo that Zhou Fukong spoke of.

However, apart from Zhou Yuluo, there was another individual. That person was wearing a special conical bamboo hat. His conical bamboo hat was so special that even Chu Feng and Zhao Hong were unable to see through it.

However, judging from his appearance, he was most likely an old man.

Furthermore, he did not try to especially alter his appearance. Thus, his facial appearance should likely also be that of an old man.

“Woosh~~~”

Soon, that individual took off his conical bamboo hat and revealed his facial appearance.

Sure enough, it was a white-haired old man. He possessed a dark complexion and had a horse-shaped face. However, his eyes were bright and full of expression.

“Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?”

Merely upon meeting that individual's eyes, Chu Feng and Zhao Hong realized that individual to be an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

Zhao Hong was surprised. Even though that world spiritist was clearly on Zhou Yuluo's side, that old man was looking at them with a gaze without anger. Instead, it was filled with surprise and unease.

“It's him?”

As for Chu Feng, his gaze changed.

Chu Feng had met this old man once before. It was when Chu Feng was using his Evil God Sword to battle against the Kong Heavenly Clan two years ago. At that time, that old man was present.

Chu Feng faintly remembered that someone had addressed the old man as Zhuge Mingren. And he... was indeed an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Moreover, he was a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

In the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, he was a very reputed individual.

This Zhuge Mingren was one of the most important witnesses to Chu Feng's battle against the Kong Heavenly Clan two years ago.

"Chu Feng, Zhao Hong, are the two of you not going to explain what is going on here today?" Zhou Yuluo questioned. His tone was very ill-intended.

"Chu Feng, let's go."

Zhao Hong did not plan to explain. Instead, she grabbed Chu Feng's arm and urged him to leave.

She was no fool. When this True Immortal appeared, she knew that their absolute dominance had been turned around.

If they were to continue to draw this on, the ones to suffer would be them.

However, Chu Feng did not move. Instead, he pulled back Zhao Hong, who was planning to leave.

"Chu Feng, you..."

At that moment, Zhao Hong revealed a confused expression. She didn't understand why Chu Feng wasn't leaving.

As for Chu Feng, he smiled at Zhao Hong, and then said, "Even if we are to leave, we should finish what we need to do first."

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he turned to Zhou Yuluo and said, "I have nothing to explain to you. However, there is one thing that I can tell you."

"Today, I am determined to take Zhou Fukong's life."

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2522 - That Is A Demon Armament

“Today, I am determined to take Zhou Fukong’s life.”

Chu Feng’s words came like a sudden clap of thunder to the crowd’s ears. The people present were all greatly shocked.

Not to mention the others, even Zhou Yuluo himself was startled.

What was this?

A mere Martial Ancestor actually dared to talk back to a True Immortal? This was simply too arrogant, simply too ignorant to the immensity of heaven and earth.

“Chu Feng, I do not care about what’s up with that Lightning Mark on your forehead, nor do I care about where the secret skill floating above you came from.”

“In the end, you remain a Martial Ancestor. You are simply no match for me, much less qualified to be my opponent.”

“Right now, I am asking you questions, and you’d best answer them obediently.”

“Else, don’t blame me for taking your lowly life.”

Zhou Yuluo was very aggressive and filled with confidence.

At that moment, the surrounding crowd started to reveal mocking smiles.

They naturally knew that Chu Feng was very powerful. In fact, after today, they felt that Chu Feng was unparalleled beneath True Immortal realm.

They had recognized Chu Feng’s strength.

However, if Chu Feng were to talk back to Zhou Yuluo, they felt that Chu Feng would only be inviting disaster upon himself.

“Chu Feng, let’s...” At that moment, even the fearless Zhao Hong started to urge Chu Feng against it.

Zhao Hong was naturally not afraid of death. Merely, she did not wish to implicate Chu Feng in her own grudges.

However, Chu Feng seemed to know what Zhao Hong wanted to tell him.

Thus, before she could finish her words, Chu Feng interrupted, “Zhao Hong, don’t say anymore. I am definitely going to take this Zhou Fukong’s life for you today.”

“What arrogance! What makes you think you can?!” Zhou Fukong asked furiously.

Before Zhou Yuluo had arrived, he did not dare to speak like this toward Chu Feng. However, now that Zhou Yuluo had arrived, he felt that Chu Feng had no means to talk to him like this.

He felt that Chu Feng should be scared, should be apologizing, should be kneeling and begging him for forgiveness.

“Puu~~~”

“Wuahh~~~”

Right after Zhou Fukong’s words left his mouth, he sprayed out a mouthful of blood.

The Ancient Era’s War Axe had pierced even deeper into him. That sort of oppression was something that Zhou Fukong was unable to endure.

“Impudent!”

Seeing that Chu Feng dared to continue to attack Zhou Fukong right before him, that Zhou Yuluo revealed a furious expression.

After all, Chu Feng’s actions could be said to be completely disregarding him. This caused Zhou Yuluo to feel extremely humiliated.

Thus, he decided on the spot that regardless of what sort of background Chu Feng might have, he would definitely teach Chu Feng a lesson.

“Clank~~~”

Right at that moment, a sword appeared in Chu Feng’s hand.

That sword was not the Stormwind Edge, nor was it the Flame Dragon Greatsword. Rather, it was the... Evil God Sword.

“That is?”

Upon seeing the Evil God Sword, the crowd’s expressions all changed.

They were not frightened by the Evil God Sword. Rather, they were startled by the Evil God Sword.

After all, before the Evil God Sword unleashed its might, it appeared to be no different from an ordinary Incomplete Imperial Armament.

The crowd were truly confused as to why Chu Feng would take out an Incomplete Imperial Armament at such a crucial moment.

Not to mention before True Immortals, Incomplete Imperial Armaments were akin to scrap metal before Martial Ancestors and Half Martial Ancestors.

Could it be that Chu Feng was deliberately shaming Zhou Yuluo?
nOVe(Lb(1n

“Don’t say that I did not warn you. Whatever happened here today is unrelated to you. If you don’t act recklessly, I can consider it that nothing has happened.”

“However, if you refuse my advice and insist on meddling in this matter here today, then I will not spare your lowly life either,” With the Evil God Sword in hand, Chu Feng spoke as he pointed at Zhou Yuluo.

Humiliation. This was a completely undisguised humiliation.

At that moment, the crowd was convinced that Chu Feng had taken out that weapon just to insult Zhou Yuluo.

He truly did not place this grand True Immortal in his eyes. Else, how could he dare act this impudently?

“Very well, Chu Feng. It would seem that you really think that I do not dare attack you?”

“Good, good, good. Today, I will act in righteousness for the heavens and slaughter you, damned animal. Else... you truly will not know who I, Zhou Yuluo, am!”

Zhou Yuluo’s complexion turned deep red with fury. With a thought, his oppressive might swept forth. He was actually planning on killing.

“Wait!”

Right at that moment, Zhuge Mingren who stood beside Zhou Yuluo suddenly grabbed him, stopping him.

“Brother Zhou, you must not act impulsively. You will not be a match for that Chu Feng,” Zhuge Mingren said.

“What?!” Upon hearing Zhuge Mingren’s words, the expressions of the crowd all changed.

As for that Zhou Yuluo, he was extremely startled. Soon, the shock on his face turned into raging fury.

It was one thing for Chu Feng to humiliate him. He truly never expected that his good friend of many years, Zhuge Mingren, would also look down on him.

“Brother Zhuge, move aside. Today... I must exterminate this arrogant brat.”

Zhou Yuluo refused to listen to Zhuge Mingren’s advice. He grabbed him and pushed him aside.

“Brother Zhou, what Chu Feng is holding is a Demon Armament!!!” Zhuge Mingren shouted.

“Demon Armament?”

Upon hearing those words, not only was the crowd shocked, but even Zhou Yuluo, who had raised his hand and was planning to attack Chu Feng, stopped.

Demon Armament. Merely those two words caused them to recall one matter.

An extremely significant matter!!!

In the battle two years ago, the Kong Heavenly Clan suffered disastrous losses. Their Utmost Exalted Elders were either killed or missing. Even their Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief suffered serious injuries.

One of the most powerful existences in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, the Kong Heavenly Clan, was nearly extinguished.

As for the person who did that shocking thing, it was none other than Chu Feng.

Reportedly, Chu Feng was only a Half Martial Ancestor back then. The reason why he was able to nearly extinguish the Kong Heavenly Clan was because of a Demon Armament.

Many people had witnessed that scene from two years ago. It was precisely because of the many witnesses that news of the event spread, and caused many people to firmly believe it.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that Zhuge Mingren was also present two years ago. Furthermore, over the past two years, he was insistent that that event was true.

"Demon Armament, is that the Demon Armament that you mentioned to me constantly?"

At that moment, the anger in Zhou Yuluo's eyes instantly decreased. When he looked to Zhuge Mingren again, there was no longer anger in his eyes. Instead, it was filled with gratefulness and apology.

As Zhuge Mingren's close friend, he had heard Zhuge Mingren mention what had happened two years ago many times.

Due to the fact that the matter was truly a mystery within a mystery, he was also skeptical of it.

However, even though he was skeptical, he still half-believed it. The reason for that was because it was Zhuge Mingren who told him about it.

He and Zhuge Mingren were close friends of many years. Furthermore, he knew Zhuge Mingren's personality very well. Thus, he knew that Zhuge Mingren was someone who never lied.

It was precisely because he half-believed in Zhuge Mingren's story that he suddenly felt fear. He truly did not want to die.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2523 - Scaring Away A True Immortal

"It is absolutely true. Two years ago, I witnessed with my very own eyes Chu Feng killing the Kong Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders using that sword. Even the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was unable to contend against him."

"Brother Zhou, take my advice, do not be impulsive. Else... the consequences will be unthinkable," Zhuge Mingren said earnestly.

"In that case, the matter regarding the Demon Armament is true?"

Seeing how serious Zhuge Mingren reacted, the others present also began to doubt whether or not what had happened two years ago was real.

After all, Zhuge Mingren was a very reputable individual in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. The things he said held a lot of credibility.

To hear about the rumors was one sort of feeling. However, to personally see Zhuge Mingren and to hear him saying this sort of thing so earnestly was a completely different sort of feeling.

Moreover, Chu Feng had an extremely confident appearance.

Thus, at that moment, many of the people present started to half-believe the matter regarding the Demon Armament.

As the saying goes, if something didn't concern oneself, one would not have to worry. However, if it did, then one must be extra careful.

At that moment, Zhou Yuluo found himself in a very awkward situation.

If he were to attack Chu Feng now, there would only be two possible results.

Either the Demon Armament in Chu Feng's hand was a fake, and he would be able to directly kill Chu Feng, ending everything.

Or the Demon Armament in Chu Feng's hand was real, and he would end up enraging Chu Feng and be killed by Chu Feng should he attack him.

"Chu Feng, we have never met before this. There are neither grievances or grudges between us either. There is no need for us to confront one another with weapons. How about we discuss things?"

After a moment of hesitation, Zhou Yuluo not only retrieved his extended hand, but he also retrieved his oppressive might filled with killing intent.

At that moment, he no longer possessed the overbearing arrogance from before. He was also no longer furious. Instead, he revealed a fake smile on his face.

Even though everyone could tell that it was a fake smile that he had forced out, they also knew that the reason Zhou Yuluo reacted like this was because he was scared.

Scared, he was indeed scared. He was afraid that Chu Feng's Demon Armament was truly capable of beheading True Immortals.

Seeing that Zhou Yuluo had grown timid, Zhou Fukong was struck dumb. He felt as if he had managed to grab onto a log while drowning, only to find out that log was actually rice straws that were unable to save him at all.

"Elder Zhou, save me!!!"

In a moment of desperation, Zhou Fukong cried for help. He was deeply afraid that Zhou Yuluo would disregard him.

"You shut up!" Zhou Yuluo shouted at Zhou Fukong.

Then, he looked to Chu Feng and said, "Chu Feng, I do not know exactly what happened here today."

"However, the corpses of that Dugu Jianxu and the Wine-Meat Monk are there. I believe their deaths are related to you?"

"I've killed them, what about it?" Chu Feng asked.

"Why did you kill them?" Zhou Yuluo asked.

“They wanted to kill me and my friend. Why shouldn’t I kill people who want to kill me?” Chu Feng asked.

“Since you said it like that, you must possess your own reasons. I will not argue with you.”

“However, Chu Feng, I must remind you of this: those two were no ordinary individuals. They were not people that you can kill as you wish.”

“Since you’ve killed them, you must prepare yourself to shoulder the consequences,” Zhou Yuluo said.

“There’s simply no need for you to remind me of that,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well. Since you’ve already made the preparations, I will say no more. Today, I only have one request. Might you be willing to take me into consideration and spare Zhou Fukong?” Zhou Yuluo said.

Hearing those words, the crowd was startled. Then, they looked to one another, and discovered that they all had astonished expressions on their faces.

Request. A grand True Immortal Zhou Yuluo was actually making a request of Chu Feng.

Considering his status, this was no longer being courteous. Instead, he was lowering himself.

Zhou Yuluo had already given in. The crowd felt that Chu Feng should give way to Zhou Yuluo too and spare Zhou Fukong.

To drop this matter like this would be beneficial to both sides.

“I’ve said that I am determined to take this Zhou Fukong’s life today,” However, Chu Feng was not planning to give Zhou Yuluo face.

“You are truly indiscriminating!!!”

Zhou Yuluo’s expression changed enormously. His forced smile instantly disappeared, and was replaced with anger.

He truly never expected for Chu Feng to be this savage. He had already lowered himself, yet this Chu Feng was still insistent on doing things his way. He was simply not placing him in his eyes at all.

With this, how could he, a True Immortal who had always been domineering, not be furious?

Chu Feng did not bother with Zhou Yuluo at all. Instead, he turned to Zhao Hong and said, "Zhao Hong, kill him."

"You really want me to kill him?" At that moment, Zhao Hong was hesitant.

After all, this was different from when she had killed Dugu Jianxu and the Wine-Meat Monk.

If she were to kill Zhou Fukong, she would be doing so before a Zhou Heavenly Clan's True Immortal-level expert.

This was truly too crazy.

"It would do to leave him an intact corpse," Chu Feng said.

"Very well," Seeing that Chu Feng was insistent on killing Zhou Fukong, Zhao Hong did not hesitate any longer and raised her palm.

"Stop!" At that moment, Zhou Yuluo shouted loudly. Then, he threatened, "Zhao Hong, if you dare kill him, I'll take your life!"

"Give it a try if you dare!" Chu Feng shouted back furiously.

"Chu Feng, you... did you really think that I was afraid of you?" The anger in Zhou Yuluo's eyes grew stronger and stronger.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored his anger. Instead, he said to Zhao Hong, "Do it."

"Paaa~~~"

Zhao Hong did not hesitate. Her palm landed on Zhou Fukong's head.

The next moment, Zhou Fukong died like Dugu Jianxu and the Wine-Meat Monk.

“She actually killed him?!”

Seeing that Zhao Hong had actually killed Zhou Fukong right before Zhou Yuluo, the crowd was truly stunned.

This courage and boldness of hers was simply something that they found incomprehensible. It was also something that commoners did not possess.

Although Zhao Hong’s courage caused them to feel admiration, they admired Chu Feng even more.

They knew very well that if it wasn’t for Chu Feng backing her up, Zhao Hong would not be able to kill Zhou Fukong.

However, thinking that a Martial Ancestor was actually capable of frightening a True Immortal, this caused them to gasp in admiration.

Fortunately, they saw it with their very own eyes. If they hadn’t, they wouldn’t have believed this to be true even if they were to hear about it.

“I’ve killed him. The corpse is yours,” Chu Feng grabbed Zhou Fukong’s corpse and tossed it toward Zhou Yuluo.

Zhou Yuluo caught the corpse. At that moment, his body was shaking. Especially his arms that caught Zhou Fukong’s corpse, the veins on his arms were bulging. From this, it could be seen how furious he was.

However, even though he was filled with overflowing fury, he still did not attack Chu Feng.

It was not that he did not want to attack Chu Feng. Rather, he did not dare to attack Chu Feng.

He was afraid, afraid that Chu Feng’s Demon Armament was real. He was afraid that he would end up being killed by Chu Feng the moment he attacked Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, from today on, our Zhou Heavenly Clan and you are unable to coexist in this world!” Zhou Yuluo said while gnashing his teeth furiously.

“Heh...” Chu Feng chuckled at Zhou Yuluo’s words.

Chu Feng knew more or less what sort of status Dugu Jianxu, the Wine-Meat Monk, Kong Doumoyuan and Zhou Fukong possessed.

Since he knew their status, he naturally also knew what the consequences of killing them would be.

However, he was still determined to kill them. This meant that he had already taken the consequences into consideration.

While the consequences of killing them were indeed unthinkable, he was determined to avenge Zhao Hong.

Thus, when Chu Feng decided to have Zhao Hong kill them, he had already prepared himself to shoulder the consequences.

The consequences of making an enemy of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm's most powerful four tier one powers!!!

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2524 - Said Kill, Will Kill

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng extended his hand and made a grabbing motion. Kong Doumoyuan, who was lying in the distance with blood covering his entire body, was caught in Chu Feng's hand.

“If there's nothing else, I will take my leave now.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he soared into the sky with Zhao Hong and began to fly into the distance.

However, before they flew far, Chu Feng suddenly stopped, turned his gaze to the people present and said, “You all have witnessed what happened here today. Thus, I will offer you a word of advice. It's best that you consider carefully before touching people related to me, Chu Feng.”

“Else, I, Chu Feng, dare to guarantee that your consequences will be even more miserable than theirs today.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he left without paying attention to the current expressions of the crowd.

As for the people present, their expressions all turned ashen.

Although Chu Feng's words were spoken very arrogantly, he possessed the strength to be arrogant.

When even Zhou Yuluo, a True Immortal, could only swallow his anger, what could they, Martial Ancestors, possibly do to Chu Feng?

Although they were feeling lingering fear, they were also rejoicing, rejoicing at the fact that they managed to witness all of this.

What they'd witnessed would become something that they could brag about in the future.

After all, a Martial Ancestor scaring away a True Immortal was something that had never happened before in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Once word of this matter spread, it would definitely shock the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

After feeling their joy, the crowd subconsciously turned their gazes to Zhou Yuluo. After all, Zhou Yuluo was the other leading character in this matter apart from Chu Feng.

"The hell are you all looking at?! Scram!" Zhou Yuluo shouted furiously.

Not only did his shout shake heaven and earth, but his oppressive might was also swept forth.

His oppressive might was extremely powerful. Even though the great majority of the people present were peak Martial Ancestors, they were unable to withstand his oppressive might at all.

At that moment, those reputed experts of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm were all blown away like fallen leaves.

At that moment, Zhou Yuluo was venting his anger on the bystanders.

Seeing that Zhou Yuluo was furious, how could the bystanders possibly dare to continue lingering there?

After stabilizing themselves, they began to frantically escape without even turning their heads. They were fleeing with their lives on the line.

They were deeply afraid that Zhou Yuluo would continue to vent his anger and actually kill them.

In the blink of an eye, only Zhou Yuluo and Zhuge Mingren remained there.

Of course, in addition to the two of them were three corpses. Those were the corpses of Dugu Jianxu, the Wine-Meat Monk and Zhou Fukong, who Zhou Yuluo was holding.

“It’s all your fault. You’ve made me lose all face today. I am going to become the object of ridicule for everyone in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm,” Zhou Yuluo looked at Zhuge Mingren. His gaze was filled with complaint.

Faced with such a Zhou Yuluo, Zhuge Mingren sighed helplessly. Then, he said, “No matter how you see me, only I know that my advice today has saved your life.”

“Furthermore, I urge you to not incite your Zhou Heavenly Clan to wage war against Chu Feng after your return.”

“I clearly witnessed the scene from that day. If it wasn’t for Chu Feng stopping himself, the Kong Heavenly Clan would already be exterminated by now. I do not wish for your Zhou Heavenly Clan to become the second Kong Heavenly Clan.”

After he finished saying those words, Zhuge Mingren soared into the sky and left.

At that moment, only Zhou Yuluo remained. He was still holding onto Zhou Yukong with a very gloomy expression on his face.

After a very long time passed, he suddenly opened his mouth and let out an ear-piercing roar.

That voice was extremely ear-piercing. It resonated for several miles and continued to echo in the sky.

Even Chu Feng and Zhao Hong who left first were able to hear that furious roar.

“It’s Zhou Yuluo’s voice. It would appear that he is truly enraged by you,” Zhao Hong said to Chu Feng.

At that moment, Zhao Hong’s face was brimming with joy. She did not feel the slightest bit of lingering fear or regret from killing Dugu Jianxu, the Wine-Meat Monk and Zhou Fukong. On the contrary, she had a very carefree and excited expression.

“His reputation will be completely ruined after today. Naturally, he will be furious,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, that Demon Armament of yours is really capable of killing True Immortals?” Zhao Hong asked curiously.

“Indeed,” Chu Feng said.

“Since your Demon Armament is that powerful, why didn’t you go and directly extinguish the Kong Heavenly Clan using it?” Zhao Hong asked.

Regarding that, Chu Feng shook his head with a smile.

Although the Evil God Sword was very powerful, its power was so uncontrollable that even Chu Feng was afraid of it.

To use the Evil God Sword would be akin to walking through the gates of hell. It would be difficult for one to determine whether or not one would live or die. It was simply no different from gambling with one’s life.

Furthermore, after using the Evil God Sword the last time, Chu Feng had experienced how frightening it was. If he had not forcibly taken control of his body back from the Evil God Sword, it would likely not only be the Kong Heavenly Clan that would be destroyed, but rather the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm that would suffer.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had promised the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Ancestor that regardless of what wrong the Kong Heavenly Clan might’ve done, he must still leave them a way to survive. At the very least, he couldn’t exterminate them all.

Afterwards, Chu Feng and Zhao Hong continued to travel for a very long time. It was only after he determined that they were safe that they stopped.

Chu Feng removed Kong Doumoyuan's Cosmos Sack from his waist and began to search it. When he managed to retrieve a green medicinal pellet, Chu Feng revealed a relaxed smile.

The reason for that was because that medicinal pellet was the antidote to Wang Qiang's poison.

"You've found the antidote, it's time to kill him now," As Zhao Hong spoke, she planned to kill Kong Doumoyuan.

"Wait," However, Chu Feng stopped Zhao Hong. He said, "With how powerful that poison is, it is most definitely not something from the Ordinary Realms. We must find out about its origins."

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng began to heal Kong Doumoyuan's injuries. Although his internal injuries were not cured, his external injuries were soon healed.

At that moment, Kong Doumoyuan appeared to be completely fine. However, his aura was still extremely weak. The reason for that was because his internal injuries were still extremely serious.

Chu Feng had only healed Kong Doumoyuan's injuries so that he could make it easier for him to speak. The reason for that was because he had questions that he wanted to ask Kong Doumoyuan.

"Tell me, where did you obtain this medicinal pellet?" Chu Feng asked.

"I can tell you. However, you must let me go," Kong Doumoyuan said.

"You dare haggle with us still?" Zhao Hong revealed a furious expression. As she spoke, she planned to attack and teach Kong Doumoyuan a lesson.

"Go ahead and kill me. Kill me if you can. If you are to kill me, you all can forget about finding out who gave me this poison," Kong Doumoyuan closed his eyes. He had the appearance of being unafraid of death.

At that moment, Chu Feng didn't say anything. Instead, he looked at Zhao Hong.

He wanted to know the answer. However, he had also promised Zhao Hong that he would kill this Kong Doumoyuan.

Thus, he had decided to have Zhao Hong personally determine what to do.

At that moment, Zhao Hong's face turned deep red out of anger. However, she did not attack Kong Doumoyuan, and instead said to him with a threatening tone, "If you dare lie to us, I will definitely make you wish you were dead."

"In that case, you've agreed to it? You really won't kill me?" Hearing those words, Kong Doumoyuan opened his eyes and revealed a joyous expression.

After personally witnessing Dugu Jianxu, the Wine-Meat Monk and Zhou Fukong being killed, Kong Doumoyuan felt that he would also undoubtedly be killed.

After all, Zhou Fukong had the protection of Zhou Yuluo, but was still killed. As such, how could he possibly escape death?

He truly never expected that he, the person that Chu Feng and Zhao Hong would want to kill the most, was actually able to see a trace of hope to live. With this, how could he not feel overjoyed?

This Kong Doumoyuan was quite a quick-witted individual. He realized that Chu Feng and Zhao Hong were interested in the origin of his poison.

Thus, he decided to take advantage of it and said to Chu Feng, "Zhao Hong has agreed to not kill me. What about you?"

"As long as you tell the truth, we will spare your life today," Chu Feng said.

"Really?" Kong Doumoyuan was a bit skeptical.

"I, Chu Feng, am always one to keep my word. It is best that you tell me what I want to know. Else... don't blame me for being ruthless," As Chu Feng spoke, a flash of coldness shone across his eyes.

"Don't, don't, don't. I'll tell, I'll tell," Kong Doumoyuan started to shiver in fear because he saw killing intent from Chu Feng's eyes.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2525 - Great Mysterious Enemy

“That poison was given to me by someone. I do not know who that person is. All I know is that he was wearing a blue gown that covered his face. As such, I was unable to see his appearance. However, I am certain that he is a True Immortal-level expert,” Kong Doumoyuan said.

“Was there any distinctive property to that blue gown?” Chu Feng asked.

“There was nothing distinctive. That blue gown was very clean. Not only did it not have any embroidery, it didn’t even have any patterns,” Kong Doumoyuan said.

“Why would he give you the poison without any reason?” Chu Feng asked.

“This...” Kong Doumoyuan started to hesitate.

“Speak!!!” Chu Feng shouted at him.

“He gave me the poison so that I could take care of you all. He said... that if I am to encounter you all and I’m unable to win, then use the poison, as it will definitely be able to kill you.”

“Back then, when I was fighting against Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong, I saw that they were no match for me and thus thought the poison to be useless.”

“But, it remained that person had given me the poison so that I could use it on all you. Thus, I decided that I should not waste the poison, and ended up using it on Wang Qiang.”

“That was what happened. After that, I never encountered that individual again. I also do not know who he is or why he wanted to help me take care of you all,” Kong Doumoyuan was nervous. He was deeply afraid that Chu Feng would go back on his word and kill him.

“Let’s go,” As Chu Feng spoke, he began to walk toward the distance. Zhao Hong silently followed him.

When Chu Feng was healing Kong Doumoyuan’s injuries, he had actually left behind a spirit formation on him. That spirit formation was capable of determining whether or not Kong Doumoyuan was lying.

Thus, he was certain that Kong Doumoyuan had spoken the truth and did not lie to them.

Seeing that Chu Feng and Zhao Hong really left, Kong Doumoyuan was overjoyed. Then, the corners of his mouth rose into a strange smile.

He thought in his heart, 'What fools. They actually really spared me. However, I dare to guarantee that your decision to spare me today will be something that you will regret the most!'

The more Kong Doumoyuan thought about it, the more pleased he became. He had done all this and caused so many people to die. Yet he, the person that Chu Feng and Zhao Hong wanted to kill the most, actually survived. He was feeling overjoyed.

Furthermore, with Kong Doumoyuan's character, he would naturally not feel grateful toward Chu Feng and Zhao Hong merely because they spared his life.

On the contrary, he was planning on how to take revenge on Chu Feng and Zhao Hong.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, Chu Feng waved his hand, and a ray of light flew out from his hand. It was flying toward Kong Doumoyuan.

It was a blade ray formed with martial power. Furthermore, its speed was extremely fast. With a 'puu,' it pierced into Kong Doumoyuan's dantian.

At that moment, Kong Doumoyuan's cultivation was completely destroyed.

"Chu Feng, you broke your promise!!!" Kong Doumoyuan shouted with incomparable rage.

At that moment, he truly felt as if he was in between heaven and hell.

He had originally thought that he had escaped a calamity. Yet, his cultivation that he had trained bitterly for years to obtain was suddenly crippled. To him, this was something even more painful than being killed.

Faced with the furious Kong Doumoyuan, Chu Feng laughed coldly. "I only agreed to not kill you. I never said that I would not harm you. I'm already being merciful in only crippling your cultivation."

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng flew away.

At that moment, Zhao Hong, who was previously feeling depressed, revealed an enchanting smile.

Although she was unable to kill Kong Doumoyuan today, it was still a satisfaction to cripple his cultivation.

After obtaining the antidote, Chu Feng and Zhao Hong would naturally be proceeding toward Mount Cloud Crane.

However, on their way there, one thing had been bothering Chu Feng the entire time. He was wondering who exactly it was that wanted them dead. Furthermore, that person was a True Immortal on top of that.

Most importantly, it was very possible for that True Immortal to be an expert from the Upper Realms.

Chu Feng and Zhao Hong pondered the issue for a long time. However, they were unable to think of an answer.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng didn't feel like he had ever offended any True Immortals apart from the ones from the Kong Heavenly Clan.

At the moment when Chu Feng and Zhao Hong were racking their brains thinking about who that individual might be, Her Lady Queen suddenly said, "Chu Feng, if my guess is correct, that person... should be someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan."

"Eggy, why would you say that?" Chu Feng asked.

"Although you haven't offended any of the Chu Heavenly Clan's True Immortal-level experts, you have killed a person from the Chu Heavenly Clan."

"Although the Chu Heavenly Clan has announced that they will not care about the life or death of their younger generations while they're in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, it remains that those younger generations of

theirs are people of their Chu Heavenly Clan. As such, how could they really sit and watch, but remain indifferent?" Her Lady Queen analyzed.

"Now that you mention it, it is reasonable."

"If others were to possess the strength of True Immortal and wanted to take care of me, they could very well attack me head-on. There would be no need for them to help Kong Doumoyuan from the shadows and hide their identity while doing so."

"If we must provide an explanation for that, then it is true that the Chu Heavenly Clan will be the most suspicious. After all... they cannot attack me openly. If they are to do so, they'll have gone against the rules established by their Chu Heavenly Clan," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, this is no small matter."

"It would be one thing if it were only the people from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. However, with your current strength, if you are truly targeted by the Chu Heavenly Clan, you cannot be careless anymore."

"In short, regardless of who it is that is targeting you from the shadows, you must be careful," Her Lady Queen warned.

"I will be careful," Chu Feng said. *noVe-Ib.1n*

After that, Chu Feng and Zhao Hong continued to travel, and finally arrived at Mount Cloud Crane.

Their arrival this time was different from usual. They were not stopped, but were instead directly sent to the Golden Crane True Immortal's side with a teleportation formation right after reaching Mount Cloud Crane.

"Senior, how was it? Could it be that something has happened?"

Right after seeing the Golden Crane True Immortal, Chu Feng and Zhao Hong became nervous. They faintly felt that something was amiss.

The reason for that was because they discovered that the Golden Crane True Immortal had a very serious expression on his face.

Such a serious expression made them afraid that something had happened to Wang Qiang.

“There are two matters that I must tell you two about” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Senior, please go ahead,” Chu Feng and Zhao Hong said in unison.

“Firstly, I have actually already removed Wang Qiang’s poison. I had the two of you search for the antidote merely because I wanted you two to find some answers,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“.....”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng and Zhao Hong both fell silent. They had a sensation of being toyed with.

After all, the two of them had searched for that antidote while placing their lives on the line all so that they could save Wang Qiang. Yet... in the end, Wang Qiang’s poison was already removed.

Fortunately, they managed to get through this daunting journey without mishap. Else... even Chu Feng was unable to be certain as to whether or not he would hate the Golden Crane True Immortal.

“Senior, what about the second matter?” Chu Feng asked.

“The second matter is also related to Wang Qiang,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“What’s wrong with Wang Qiang?” Chu Feng and Zhao Hong asked in unison. After all, the two of them were the most worried for Wang Qiang’s safety.

“There has been a change to Wang Qiang’s body. It will be difficult for me to describe.”

“How about this, the two of you can follow me. Merely, you must be prepared for what you’ll see,” After he finished those words, the Golden Crane True Immortal waved his sleeve. Then, Chu Feng and Zhao Hong felt the scenery before them changing rapidly.

The next moment, Chu Feng and Zhao Hong’s line of sight returned to normal. They had arrived deep inside a palace.

“That is?!!!!”

At that moment, Chu Feng and Zhao Hong’s expressions both changed enormously.

The palace was not very large, nor was it very gorgeous. However, it was very special. Its four walls were all very firm, as very powerful spirit formations had been placed on them.

Furthermore, the structural composition of the walls were very special too. This most definitely meant that this was a place for one to enter closed-door training.

Merely, a place for closed-door training should not suffice for Chu Feng and Zhao Hong to react like they did.

The reason why they were reacting like that was because Wang Qiang was lying here.

Furthermore, the current Wang Qiang could be said to be entirely different from how he was before.

An enormous change had occurred to Wang Qiang’s body.

This change was so enormous that even Chu Feng and Zhao Hong were astonished by it.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2526 - Power Awakening

At that moment, Wang Qiang’s body seemed to have doubled in size. His skin was distorting and wriggling nonstop.

It was as if something was about to emerge from within his body.

Furthermore, Wang Qiang’s body was also emitting a faint glow.

This faint glow was slightly strange. Even though it was very faint, one could tell upon closer inspection that it was composed of four different colors.

They were green, blue, red and purple.

Most importantly, apart from the radiance, there was also a sort of gaseous flame that surrounded Wang Qiang together with the light. Those gaseous flames were also green, blue, red and purple.

It was as if flames were rising from Wang Qiang's body.

"Senior, what happened to Wang Qiang?"

"Didn't you say that the poison has been removed?"

Chu Feng was panicky. He was unable to determine exactly what was happening with Wang Qiang.

"No, it's not poison. I've already removed that poison. The change to Wang Qiang right now is indeed somewhat strange."

"However, you all actually do not have to worry about it. What's happening to him is not something bad but something good," Suddenly, the Golden Crane True Immortal removed his serious expression and revealed a faint smile.

It was as if he had been deliberately pretending with that serious expression he wore before, that he was toying with Chu Feng and Zhao Hong.

"Good thing?" Chu Feng and Zhao Hong were confused.

"Wang Qiang's current appearance seems more like some sort of hidden power within him is awakening," The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

"Some sort of hidden power within him is awakening?" Hearing those words, Chu Feng and Zhao Hong were both shocked. Then, they were overjoyed.

The reason for that was because if the power hidden within Wang Qiang were to awaken, then it would most likely increase Wang Qiang's strength. To Wang Qiang, this would indeed be something good.

"However, exactly what sort of power is this? Could it be Divine Power?" Chu Feng asked.

"Something like this is hard to tell. For some, it might be because their Inherited Bloodline has been sealed. For others, it might be that their Divine Power was sealed."

“However, regardless of which it might be, it remains a good thing for Wang Qiang. Thus, the two of you do not have to worry too much,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Senior, is this sort of seal man-made?” Chu Feng wanted to know whether or not someone had sealed Wang Qiang’s power.

“That’s hard to say. It might be possible that someone did the sealing, and it might also be possible that it was caused by some sort of unforeseen event.”

“Since his power is automatically awakening, it is very possible that his hidden power sealed itself.”

“If it was sealed by someone, how could the seal be undone this easily?” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“What senior says is very true,” Hearing what the Golden Crane True Immortal said, Chu Feng heaved a sigh of relief.

If the sealing of Wang Qiang’s power was not man-made, then it would mean that Wang Qiang did not have some sort of enemy that sealed his power.

However, there was no such thing as an absolute. Even if the sealing wasn’t man-made, it could not be said with certainty that Wang Qiang did not have enemies.

After all, as long as his power was sealed, this meant that he must’ve encountered something in the past.

“My husband is truly exceptional. His talents were already this amazing even before his power completely awakened. If his power is to completely awaken, wouldn’t he be even more powerful?”

“Haha, I truly want to see exactly what my husband’s awakening power will be like.”

Zhao Hong was overjoyed. As Wang Qiang’s lover, she would naturally be more happy than others to see her husband receiving such a fortunate opportunity.

“Roar~~~”

Right at that moment, a roar suddenly sounded from within Wang Qiang.

That roar was extremely strange. The moment it was heard, Chu Feng immediately felt a shiver all over.

Precisely because that voice was so frightening, Chu Feng, Zhao Hong and the Golden Crane True Immortal all involuntarily took two steps back.

At that moment, Chu Feng looked at Zhao Hong and the Golden Crane True Immortal, and discovered that they had the same reaction as him.

It was one thing for Zhao Hong to have the same sort of reaction as him. However, the Golden Crane True Immortal was a renowned individual from an Upper Realm. Yet, even his expression changed upon hearing that roar.

“Senior, what’s happening to my husband? Why would there be a beast roaring from within his body? Furthermore, that roar was so terrifying.”

“Are you certain that it is his power that is about to awaken, and not some sort of monster sealed within him?” Zhao Hong asked nervously.

The reason for that was because she had discovered that not only was Wang Qiang’s body emitting that strange roar, but the dark purple radiance on his body was also growing stronger and stronger.

“Move back immediately.”

At that moment, the Golden Crane True Immortal waved his sleeve and brought Chu Feng and Zhao Hong behind him.

He had moved to the edge of the palace hall with Chu Feng and Zhao Hong.

Then, he set up a spirit formation to seal Wang Qiang within it.

That spirit formation was very large, and was composed of many layers of spirit formations. It was a very powerful sealing formation.

“Senior, what are you doing?” Seeing this scene, Zhao Hong started to panic even more.

She was panicky because she was worried that some sort of monster was sealed in Wang Qiang’s body, a monster that could end up taking Wang Qiang’s life.

Among them, the Golden Crane True Immortal would be the person with the greatest capability of saving Wang Qiang's life.

However, not only did the Golden Crane True Immortal not do anything to save Wang Qiang's life, he instead set up such a powerful sealing formation to seal Wang Qiang within it. She felt that he was simply abandoning Wang Qiang. As such, how could Zhao Hong not be panicky?

"Zhao Hong, you don't have to worry. It is most definitely some sort of power awakening from within Wang Qiang. Thus, his life will not be in danger. Instead, it is us, the bystanders, that need to be careful."

"Judging from things now, regardless of what sort of power Wang Qiang's awakening power might be, it is very powerful."

"I fear that power will be enormously ferocious once it is completely awakened," The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

"Ah?" Hearing those words, Zhao Hong's mouth opened slightly. Joy emerged in her eyes. According to what the Golden Crane True Immortal had said, this was most definitely a good thing.

Not only would Wang Qiang obtain a new power, but this power was also extremely strong.

"Senior, there are four different beast roars coming from Wang Qiang's body. Could it be that there are four ferocious beasts within his body?" Chu Feng said.

"Four different beast roars?" Zhao Hong was surprised. She had felt that the roars were all the same.

"Chu Feng, your hearing is very good. Indeed, there are four different beasts roaring right now. Thus... it might be possible that Wang Qiang is a person from a Monstrous Clan, and his body contains some sort of Monstrous Bloodline," The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

"A person from a Monstrous Clan, is it?" Chu Feng's expression changed. Although he was surprised, he was able to accept it.

After all, Wang Qiang's origins were a mystery. Although he appeared to be a human the entire time, if his Monstrous Bloodline was sealed, it would be

natural for him to be unable to take a Monstrous Beast form or emit a Monstrous Beast's aura.

“Roar~~~”

Right at that moment, the four roars grew even more resounding and distinctive.

Those were indeed roars from four different beasts. Furthermore, their roars were extremely frightening. One would feel fear from one's heart upon hearing those roars.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, heaven and earth started to shake violently. It was as if Wang Qiang's body had exploded.

A dark purple radiance and dark purple gaseous flames filled the entire spirit formation that sealed Wang Qiang within.

At that moment, Chu Feng and Zhao Hong's hearts tightened. They were both afraid that something might happen to Wang Qiang.

However, through seeing with his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng's suspended heart was lifted.

Wang Qiang was still present within the spirit formation. Not only was he completely unscathed, but his body was also emitting a purple radiance.

At that moment, Wang Qiang's body had returned to its original size. It was also no longer distorted or twitching. It was as if Wang Qiang had returned to normal.

Although Wang Qiang was fine, Chu Feng once again revealed an extremely astonished expression.

The reason for that was because four enormous ferocious beasts were standing around Wang Qiang.

Those four ferocious beasts were respectively green, red, blue and purple.

They were each over a hundred meters tall and several hundred meters long. Those were four actual colossuses.

Furthermore, although those four ferocious beasts had different appearances, they were all extremely fierce-looking, and possessed sharp fangs.

Chu Feng had seen many frightening things in his life. However, it was the first time Chu Feng had ever seen ferocious beasts as frightening as the four before him.

If the Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Vermilion Bird and Black Tortoise were four Divine Beasts from the heavens...

Then, the four ferocious beasts surrounding Wang Qiang resembled Demonic Beasts from hell.

Not only were they extremely ugly in appearance, but their auras were also ice-cold, dark and fierce.

Furthermore, even though a spirit formation was separating them, Chu Feng was still able to sense the might of the four ferocious beasts. They were so powerful that even Chu Feng's hairs started to stand on end.

However, to Chu Feng's joy, regardless of how fierce and frightening the four ferocious beasts were, they did not seem to have any intention of harming Wang Qiang.

Instead, they seemed to be guarding Wang Qiang.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2527 - Zhao Hong's Decision

The four sinister and frightening ferocious beasts were red, green, blue and purple.

Although their bodies were only bodies of light and not actual physical bodies, the oppressive sensation they emitted was enough to make one suffocate.

At that moment, the four beasts all possessed a ray of light that was linked to Wang Qiang's body like chains.

The four different colored rays of lights all gathered on Wang Qiang's body. That was how the four different lights and gaseous flames came to be.

“This shouldn’t be an Inherited Bloodline, right?” Chu Feng asked.

At that moment, Chu Feng was pleasantly surprised. He was surprised at how powerful those beasts were, and gratified that Wang Qiang was the master of such power.

That said, although the four ferocious beasts were emitting very dark and gloomy auras, they made him recall his own Four Great Secret Skills, the Four Symbols Divine Body.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that Wang Qiang’s power was very possibly that of a Divine Body. Furthermore, it should be a very powerful sort of Divine Power.

“Indeed, it doesn’t resemble an ordinary Inherited Bloodline. However, it also doesn’t resemble Divine Power. I have never seen such a strange Divine Power,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Regardless of what it is, it seems that the power within my husband’s body is very strong, no?”

Seeing that Wang Qiang was fine, Zhao Hong revealed an extremely overjoyed expression. Furthermore, her eyes seemed to be shining as she swept her gaze across the four ferocious beasts nonstop.

“Wang Qiang’s power has only just awakened. It is still unstable. We will know whether this is a special sort of Inherited Bloodline or a special sort of Divine Power when his power completely awakens,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Senior, how long do you think it’ll take for Wang Qiang’s power to completely awaken?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s very hard to say. That said, I have seen many people with hidden powers awakening.”

“According to the experience I have, after a person’s power is completely awakened, that person will also receive an increase in strength.”

“The longer it takes for a power to completely awaken, the more powerful it will be. Thus, it is not detrimental for Wang Qiang to take a long time.”

“Before he awakens completely, you all can have him stay here with me,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said to Chu Feng.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng and Zhao Hong hurriedly expressed their thanks.

The two of them knew very well that the Golden Crane True Immortal’s residence could be said to be one of the safest places in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Unless it was an expert from an Upper Realm, practically no one in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm would dare come to Mount Cloud Crane to act atrociously.

If Wang Qiang could continue to stay here, the power within him would definitely be able to awaken safely.

“It would appear that my brother has not suffered in vain. At the very least, it allowed the power within him to awaken. This could also be considered to be fortune from within a disaster,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“That’s right, that’s right,” Zhao Hong nodded repeatedly. She was smiling very brilliantly.

Afterwards, Chu Feng and Zhao Hong chatted with the Golden Crane True Immortal about many things.

From their conversations, the Golden Crane True Immortal came to find out about Chu Feng and Zhao Hong killing Dugu Jianxu and the others.

“Chu Feng, Zhao Hong, I must say that the two of you are simply too impulsive.”

“However, since it has already happened, I will not say too much about it. Merely, this time around, the two of you have offended all four of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm’s tier one powers. When you two go out again, you must be extra careful.”

“Else, you might end up losing your lives here, and miss the opportunity to journey to the Upper Realms,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Senior, please rest assured. This was caused by me, Zhao Hong. I am able to shoulder this responsibility.”

“I will definitely not continue to hide in Mount Cloud Crane. I will leave right now.”

After Zhao Hong finished saying those words, she clasped her fist at the Golden Crane True Immortal and added, “Senior, thank you for your hospitality, and thank you for protecting my husband. I, Zhao Hong, will remember senior’s kindness. I will definitely repay you in the future.”

After she finished saying those words, Zhao Hong immediately got up and proceeded to walk toward the exit of Mount Cloud Crane.

Seeing that, Chu Feng hurriedly chased after Zhao Hong. He was only able to stop Zhao Hong outside of Mount Cloud Crane, “Zhao Hong, Senior Golden Crane did not have the intention to drive us out. Why must you be this emotional?”

“Chu Feng, I know that Senior Golden Crane does not have the intention to drive us out. I am also not doing this because of anger toward Senior.”

“Merely, right now, I really do have an important matter that I must take care of,” Zhao Hong said.

“Very well, even if you must leave, we should leave together. I’ll accompany you,” Chu Feng said.

“No,” Zhao Hong shook her head, “Chu Feng, you must stay here.”

“With the current situation, the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm is simply too dangerous. However, with your talent, as long as you enter closed-door training, you will definitely one day break through into True Immortal realm. At that time, with all the abilities you possess, you will not have to be afraid of the four tier one powers.”

“The Golden Crane True Immortal possesses quite a good relationship with you. Although he will not help us take care of our enemies, he should be willing to agree to have you stay here and undergo closed-door training.”

“Thus, at this time, it’s best for you to stay on Mount Cloud Crane,” Zhao Hong said.

“No, if I, Chu Feng, am to hide myself like this, I’ll truly become an object of ridicule for the four tier one powers, an object of ridicule for the people of the world,” Chu Feng said.

“Could it be that you plan to continue fighting against them? But, Chu Feng, our enemy was only the Kong Heavenly Clan before. And now, it is all of the four tier one powers. They are the strongest powers in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. How are you to take them on?”

“Furthermore, I am leaving because I have something important that I must do. I will not be able to bring you with me, and also will not be able to fight against the four tier one powers with you,” Zhao Hong said.

“Exactly what is so important for you to leave this urgently? Explain to me exactly what it is. Else... I will not let you go,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

At that moment, Zhao Hong grew silent. Chu Feng was able to see hesitations and misgivings in her eyes.

However, after a short moment, Zhao Hong opened her mouth, “Actually, I should tell you about this matter.”

“Merely... I fear that you will worry. That’s why I have been hesitant to tell you the entire time. Since you insist on learning about it, I will not keep it from you.”

It turned out there was a reason why Zhao Hong’s cultivation had been able to increase during the past two years. She had managed to encounter another chance opportunity, and discovered another remnant.

She had not been to the depths of that remnant the entire time. The reason for that was because there was a certain amount of danger in the remnant.

However, as she had made enemies of the four tier one powers, if she did not increase her cultivation rapidly, she would only become a burden.

Zhao Hong did not wish to become Chu Feng and Wang Qiang’s burden.

Thus, she had decided to challenge that remnant.

“Do you really not need me to accompany you?” Chu Feng was worried. From Zhao Hong’s tone, he was able to tell that even though that remnant was capable of allowing her to become stronger, it was also capable of killing her.

“I know that you can help me. However, I wish to accomplish this task myself.”

“Chu Feng, you know it too. For Martial Cultivators, we must mature through predicaments. For some things, I must face them myself.”

“Furthermore, didn’t you yourself also experience a lot in order to grow so much in such a short period of time?” Zhao Hong said.

“Very well. Since you’ve decided, I will no longer stop you. However... you must definitely return safely. Your husband is still waiting for you,” Chu Feng said.

“I will definitely succeed. Are you really planning to take on the four tier one powers with your current strength and by yourself?”

“I truly hope you can stay here to accompany my husband. With your talent, when my husband’s power is completely awakened, you will definitely be able to make progress too. If you are to give me enough time, I too will definitely succeed.”

“At that time, the three of us can come out together and declare war against the four tier one powers. Wouldn’t that be even better?” Zhao Hong asked.

She was not only very emotional when she said these words, but her eyes were also filled with anticipation.

It seemed that Zhao Hong had already made preparations to take on the four tier one powers in the future.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2528 - Four Tier One Powers

“Rest assured, I will not go and battle against the four tier one powers by myself. However, I will also not be staying on Mount Cloud Crane,” Chu Feng said determinedly.

“I truly don’t know what to do with you. However, regardless, you must care for your safety. I hope that when I return, you’ll be able to stand before me unscathed.”

“No, not hope, instead, you must definitely stand before me unscathed.”

“Chu Feng, as Wang Qiang is my husband, he cannot be considered to be my friend.”

“Thus, I, Zhao Hong, only have you as my friend. I also only recognize you as my friend.”

“I hope that the three of us can journey together,” After saying those words, the corners of Zhao Hong’s eyes actually started to moisten.

She was looking at Chu Feng with a gaze filled with concern.

Zhao Hong was truly no longer that cold-blooded and ruthless demonic woman. She had become emotional. Her rare emotions were placed onto Wang Qiang and Chu Feng.

Toward Wang Qiang, she felt love.

Toward Chu Feng, she felt friendship.

At that moment, Chu Feng’s heart also started to feel sour.

As Zhao Hong’s only friend, he was able to sense how much he weighed in her heart.

“Very well, let’s make a promise today. When Wang Qiang awakens, the two of us must both stand before him unscathed.”

“Regardless of whether it is the Upper Realms or the Starfields, in the future, the three of us will journey to them together,” Chu Feng said to Zhao Hong.

“Mn,” Zhao Hong nodded sternly.

Then, Zhao Hong left. As for Chu Feng, he returned to bid his farewell to the Golden Crane True Immortal and then also left.

Zhao Hong had left for that remnant.

As for Chu Feng, he naturally had a destination in mind too. Chu Feng's destination was a place called the Demon Elimination Cave.

Chu Feng was proceeding for the Demon Elimination Cave to search for someone, a person by the name of Zi Xunyi.

Back in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, not only did Chu Feng obtain the Kong Heavenly Clan's ancestor's inheritance, he had also encountered an individual. That individual was the City Master of Hero City, whose reputation had shaken the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm a thousand years ago, Ying Mingchao.

Ying Mingchao was plotted against by both the Kong Heavenly Clan and the Zhou Heavenly Clan. He was forced to use his Taboo Technique to escape. However, that Taboo Technique caused him to be trapped inside the Kong Heavenly Clan's forbidden area, the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

Chu Feng had promised Ying Mingchao that he would help rescue him. As for the person that could rescue Ying Mingchao, it was a person by the name of Zi Xunyi.

.....

Should Chu Feng be able to successfully rescue Ying Mingchao, Ying Mingchao would definitely take revenge against the Kong Heavenly Clan and the Zhou Heavenly Clan.

Thus, the top priority for Chu Feng would be to rescue Ying Mingchao.

As Chu Feng bid his farewell to the Golden Crane True Immortal, he had also inquired about how to proceed for the Demon Elimination Cave.

Although the Demon Elimination Cave was a dangerous place, Ying Mingchao had given Chu Feng a route to take. Thus, Chu Feng's journey toward the Demon Elimination Cave could be said to be sure-fire and worry-free.

However, Chu Feng had no idea that while he was proceeding for the Demon Elimination Cave, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, the Immortal Sword School's Headmaster and the Buddha's Heavenly Temple's Abbot had all arrived at the Zhou Heavenly Clan.

Inside the Zhou Heavenly Clan's most gorgeous main palace hall, the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, as well as their several Utmost Exalted Elders, were all present.

Although not a lot of people were present in the palace hall, they were all True Immortal-level experts.

At that moment, those True Immortal-level experts were gathered around three coffins.

Those three coffins were all made of crystal. Not only were they capable of stopping the decay of corpses, one could also see the corpses through the crystal coffins.

The corpses inside the three crystal coffins were respectively, Dugu Jianxu, the Wine-Meat Monk and Zhou Fukong.

Suddenly, an old man among the crowd spoke, "Two sirs, are the two of you still unable to make a resolution?"

This old man was very tall and sturdy. He possessed two long patches of white hair on his temples, but the rest of his hair was jet-black.

At a glance, he simply did not resemble an old man. Furthermore, his aura was extremely fierce and tough.

This was especially true for his eyes. They simply did not resemble human eyes, as they were even sharper, even fiercer, than the eyes of ferocious beasts.

He was the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Zhou Yuyuan.

His words were spoken toward two individuals.

They were two old men...

One of them was filled with the aura of immortality. On his back were three swords. He appeared very mysterious, and gave off the airs of a living immortal.

He was the headmaster of the Immortal Sword School, Daoist Sword Governor.

As for the other old man, he was a very amiable-looking monk with a very petite build. He was the Abbot of Buddha's Heavenly Temple, Monk Yuangui. [1. Yuangui means 'desire to return.' A monk-sounding name I guess.]

The two of them had been here for a while now. They had also come to know about what had happened.

The Kong Heavenly Clan and the Zhou Heavenly Clan naturally wanted them all to join hands to eradicate Chu Feng together.

Merely, the two of them were hesitant. n0Ve-lb(In

"Chu Feng has killed our most prospective disciples. He is clearly not placing us in his eyes."

"If we are to let this matter go like this, wouldn't we become objects of ridicule for the people of the world?"

"I truly do not understand why the two of you are still hesitating," The Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had become impatient.

"Jingyi has always been a naughty and mischievous child. He had indeed done many excessive things. I have punished him severely so as to discipline him. However, time and time again, he refused to repent."

"Originally, I had planned to lock him up in our Buddha's Heavenly Temple so that he would not go out to stir up troubles. Never would I have expected for this matter to happen before I could do so."

"However, with the nature of this child Jingyi, it is very hard for me to say that Chu Feng is in the wrong here."

"Thus, before we thoroughly investigate what happened, I will not rashly attack Chu Feng," The Buddha's Heavenly Temple's Abbot gently caressed the Wine-Meat Monk's coffin as he spoke.

As for the Jingyi that he spoke of, it was the Wine-Meat Monk's buddhist name. [2. Jingyi means 'cleanse one.']

"What is there to investigate? There were so many people present back then. They were all able to verify that Chu Feng was the one in the wrong," The Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

“Our Buddha’s Heavenly Temple will look into this matter ourselves. Farewell,”
As the Buddha’s Heavenly Temple’s Abbot spoke, he soared into the sky. The crystal coffin with the Wine-Meat Monk also left with him.

“My opinion is the same as Grandmaster Yuangui’s. Two sirs, please don’t think too much into it. It is not that I do not believe you all. Merely, for some things, I wish to personally verify them first. After all, this matter is of great concern.”

“Apart from that, I thank you all for bringing back Jianxu’s body. Farewell,”
After that, the Immortal Sword School’s Headmaster also left with Dugu Jianxu’s corpse.

At that moment, only the people from the Kong Heavenly Clan and the Zhou Heavenly Clan remained in the palace hall.

“Those two are still this indecisive. Who knows how long they are going to investigate this matter,” The Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief complained angrily.

“You couldn’t possibly really be thinking that they’re planning to investigate, right?” At that moment, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, who had been silent the entire time, suddenly spoke.

“You mean to say that they do not plan to make an enemy of Chu Feng?” The Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“That’s obvious. They will not act,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Then what about you? What do you plan to do?” The Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked. From his gaze, it could be seen that he was very afraid that the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief would also decide to not confront Chu Feng.

“It is all because of that Chu Feng that our Kong Heavenly Clan has fallen to our current state. There is already no way out for me. Even if I do not attack him, he will not let me off.”

“Thus, it should be me asking you, are you willing to join hands with me to eliminate that Chu Feng?” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“Is there even a need for you to ask me that? I am definitely not going to let things go. Not only that Chu Feng, that Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang are also going to be eliminated.”

“Not only them, but everyone related to them shall be eliminated. Else... I will not be able to curb my anger, my hatred.” The Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke as he gnashed his teeth angrily. Intense and frightening killing intent was present in his eyes.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2529 - Chanced Encounter With Li Ming

After journeying for some time, Chu Feng arrived at the so-called Demon Elimination Cave.

The Demon Elimination Cave was located in an enormous basin. This basin was so enormous that it could be described as being boundless.

Brilliant green stones were flickering within the basin. Even though it was night, this place was still exceptionally bright.

At a glance, the basin appeared to be an ocean filled with green gems. It was a very spectacular scene.

The Demon Elimination Cave was actually a very beautiful place. It could be considered to be a very scenic land.

However, the Demon Elimination Cave was a forbidden area of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. The reason for that was because this Demon Elimination Cave originated from the Ancient Era.

Reportedly, a very ferocious Monstrous Clan once appeared in the Ancient Era. That Monstrous Clan possessed special Inherited Bloodlines and enormous power. They began to run amuck throughout the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm fearlessly.

Later on, the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm’s many experts joined hands to resist the Monstrous Clan. They chose a peculiar terrain to set up countless traps and slaughtering formations.

Later on, those experts lured the Monstrous Clan into a battle at that location.

The Monstrous Clan did not know of the traps. After being lured into that place, they were eradicated by the countless traps and slaughtering formations.

From then on, the fierce Monstrous Clan disappeared. From that point on... that location where they were eradicated was known as the Demon Elimination Cave. [1. Discovered that it should be Monstrous Elimination Cave. However, it's over a hundred chapters to change. I guess I should just keep it as-is.]

Those slaughtering formations from the Ancient Era were still present in the Demon Elimination Cave. Those traps were also still present. Due to the fact that the slaughtering formations and traps were extremely dangerous, even True Immortals did not dare to enter the Demon Elimination Cave at will.

Thus, the Demon Elimination Cave could be said to be one of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm's most fiercely famous forbidden areas.

However, Chu Feng knew of a safe passage. This passage was capable of allowing him to avoid countless slaughtering formations and traps to enter the depths of the Demon Elimination Cave safely.

"This place is truly a wondrous location."

At that moment, Chu Feng had already entered the Demon Elimination Cave.

He was currently proceeding according to the route. Upon entering the Demon Elimination Cave, Chu Feng discovered that although the Demon Elimination Cave was boundlessly vast when judged from the outside, he felt that the inside was even more vast upon entering it.

The Demon Elimination Cave was simply too enormous. Even for Chu Feng, it would likely take him several days of travel to reach its depths.

With that in mind, Chu Feng began to ponder. Those seniors from the Ancient Era, exactly how enormous of an effort did they put in to set up all these slaughtering formations and traps inside this place?

“Chu Feng, listen, it seems like something is shouting,” Her Lady Queen’s gentle and beautiful voice was heard. She was warning Chu Feng.

It was not that Her Lady Queen was nervous. As Chu Feng entered further into the Demon Elimination Cave, many strange sounds could be heard. Some were louder than others, and some sounded closer than others.

Those sounds resembled the anguished wailing of fierce ghosts. Yet, they also resembled a mixture of screams, roars and cries of resentment from people.

Some of the sounds appeared to be from very far away, whereas others appeared to be right beside one’s ear. Those were noises that caused one’s blood to run cold. It was very frightening.

Chu Feng swept through his surroundings with his Heaven’s Eyes, but was unable to see anything. However, the further he went into the Demon Elimination Cave, the more distinct the sounds became.

“The terrain of this place is very special. Furthermore, there’s all these slaughtering formations set up here. This makes it so that sounds that have originated here before continue to linger.”

“I think that these sounds we’re hearing are the sounds from the participants of that major battle during the Ancient Era,” Chu Feng said.

“If that really is the case, then with how enormous this place is and how the sounds are present throughout this place, the battle back then was truly vast. There were most definitely a lot of casualties,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Although many of the things from the Ancient Era have become mysteries now, there is one thing that is widely accepted by everyone. That is, the Ancient Era’s martial cultivators were stronger than the current martial cultivators,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, in that case, do you think all of the experts from the Ancient Era are all dead? Could some have managed to survive?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“That’s hard to say. Even in the Eastern Sea Region, there was a wondrous land like the Misty Peak. I believe there is no lack of wondrous lands in this vast Outer World.”

“Since there are Ancient Era’s Organisms that cannot be explained still present, then it would not be impossible for the experts that traveled about unhindered through the Ancient Era to still be living today,” Chu Feng said.

“If they’re alive, they must be really powerful,” Her Lady Queen said.

“If there are really those that survived from the Ancient Era, I truly wish to meet them,” Chu Feng smiled.

“That said, with how devastating the battle from back then was, sounds from the battle shouldn’t be the only things that remain, no? There should be bones and remains. Why are no bones to be seen here?” Her Lady Queen asked curiously.

“They must’ve been retrieved by others,” Chu Feng said.

“They have truly picked everything clean,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Mn?” Suddenly, Chu Feng’s gaze changed. After his gaze was cast toward a location, he suddenly stopped moving forward.

“It’s her?” At that moment, Her Lady Queen’s gaze also changed. A surprised expression emerged in her beautiful eyes.

As Chu Feng possessed the Heaven’s Eyes, he was not only able to see through obstructions, but was also able to see very far.

At that moment, Chu Feng and Her Lady Queen were seeing a slaughtering formation.

The slaughtering formation was currently active. At that moment, there was actually a person trapped inside the slaughtering formation.

At that moment, all of the powers of that slaughtering formation were attacking that individual with the intention to kill them.

As for the person that was trapped, it was a young man. Not only was he very young, but his skin was also very tender, soft and fair. It was even better than the skin of many women.

As for his face, it was also very delicate and fine. If he were a female, he would definitely be a beauty.

In fact, that person actually was a female. She was a female dressed up as a man.

She was Young Master Li Ming.

“Enemies of a narrow road. To encounter her here, that girl is truly one to travel everywhere. Why would she come to the Demon Elimination Cave?” Chu Feng had a surprised expression on his face.

“What’s the plan? Are you going to help her?” Her Lady Queen asked mischievously.

“That slaughtering formation that has trapped her is no small matter. It is very difficult to breach from the inside. Although she is also a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, it is still very difficult for her to breach that slaughtering formation. Logically, I should help her.”

“However, she clearly harbored hard feelings for me due to what happened last time. I’m afraid that if I am to save her, she will not only not be grateful, but will instead attack me.”

“If that’s the case, the gains will not make up for the losses,” Chu Feng said.

“When you fought her last time, you were still a rank seven Martial Ancestor. However, you’re a rank eight Martial Ancestor now. As for her, judging by her aura... she should still be a rank nine Martial Ancestor.”

“Even if the two of you both possess heaven-defying battle powers capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation, don’t forget that you’re a Heavenly Bloodline possessor, and have also grasped the two great secret skills of Ancient Era’s War Axe and Ancient Era’s War Sword. She is no match for you,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Milady Queen, it seems like you very much want me to help her? She’s a little beauty. Furthermore, that feeling is truly exceptional.”

“If I am to go help her, wouldn’t Milady Queen feel jealous?” Chu Feng said with a mischievous laugh.

“Humph~~~ Humph~~~”

Her Lady Queen did not answer Chu Feng, and instead replied with two snorts.

Her two snorts were truly mocking in nature. It was like two sledgehammers ruthlessly smashing onto Chu Feng's head. They were telling him that he was overthinking things.

Her Lady Queen would simply not be jealous. The reason why she was not jealous was because Chu Feng's status in her heart had yet to reach that level.

Regardless of how much Her Lady Queen cared about Chu Feng, she only considered him a friend, and not a lover.

“Sigh~~~”

Chu Feng sighed awkwardly. Then, he flew toward the slaughtering formation trapping Young Master Li Ming.

Chu Feng did not dislike Young Master Li Ming. In fact, he felt guilty for touching her breasts by accident.

And now, she was in danger. Chu Feng would naturally help her.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2530 - Farewell - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2530 - Farewell

Chapter 2530 - Farewell

After approaching, Chu Feng began to see the grand formation that had trapped Young Master Li Ming more clearly.

That grand formation was a very powerful slaughtering formation.

Although that slaughtering formation was visible at the moment, from the traces surrounding it, Chu Feng was able to determine that it should have been hidden before.

Not to mention Young Master Li Ming being trapped by the slaughtering formation, if Chu Feng had not obtained the safe route from Ying Mingchao, he likely would not have been able to discover that slaughtering formation either.

At that moment, the slaughtering formation had trapped Young Master Li Ming within it, and its various mechanisms and traps were also activated. Countless sharp swords formed by the slaughtering formation had surrounded Young Master Li Ming with the intention of skewering her.

Those sharp swords were no ordinary swords. If one were to be struck by them, it would be very difficult to heal the injuries they would cause. Even one's soul would suffer damage. One would truly and inevitably die should one be struck by those swords.

Furthermore, the slaughtering formation was extremely powerful. Unless one's cultivation had reached True Immortal realm, regardless of how strong one's martial power might be, it would be useless.

Fortunately, that Young Master Li Ming was a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. By relying on her world spirit techniques and spirit formations, she was still barely able to deal with the slaughtering formation. Else... she would really end up suffering a calamity.

It could be said that, Young Master Li Ming was trapped in a crisis. She was currently going all-out with her world spirit techniques to confront the crisis before her. As such, she did not notice Chu Feng's approach.

"Yoh, girl, what are you doing?" Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

Hearing those words, Young Master Li Ming's expression changed instantly. She cast her extremely sharp gaze to Chu Feng.

At the beginning, it was only a gaze of alertness. However, Chu Feng was able to sense that the moment Young Master Li Ming's gaze landed on him, her gaze turned from one of alertness to one filled with killing intent.

However, she merely took a single glance at Chu Feng before retrieving her gaze. She did not even bother to utter a word. She was reacting as if she hadn't seen him.

“Girl, it will be very difficult for you to escape from this spirit formation by yourself. However, if I am to help you, you’ll be able to escape much more easily.”

“While I can help you out, you must disregard your former hatred towards me,” Chu Feng said.

Young Master Li Ming was still completely silent. It was as if she could not hear Chu Feng.

Although Young Master Li Ming was ignoring Chu Feng, Chu Feng continued with a smile on his face, “This slaughtering formation is no small matter. It’ll be very difficult for you to break free relying only on your own strength.”

“There’s no need for your concern,” Young Master Li Ming spoke coldly.

“Apologies, you cannot determine what I want to do,” Chu Feng said.

“You!!!” Young Master Li Ming’s expression changed. Then, she swept her gaze filled with overwhelming killing intent toward Chu Feng.

However, upon seeing Young Master Li Ming’s reaction, the smile on Chu Feng’s face grew more and more concentrated. Then, he began to move his arms, and waves of spirit power started to emerge from his body.

Chu Feng’s spirit power was like a magnificent army with thousands of men and horses whereas, Chu Feng himself was like the commander of that magnificent army.

Under Chu Feng’s control, the vast amount of spirit power soon started to change form. It turned into a hundred dazzling golden rhinoceroses.

Those one hundred golden rhinoceroses were all several tens of meters tall. There were chains on their bodies that connected them with one another.

This was a grand formation, a grand formation that specialized in breaking through slaughtering formations.

Witnessing this scene, Young Master Li Ming’s expression changed. As a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, she was naturally able to tell how amazing Chu Feng’s spirit formation was. Chu Feng... was planning to help her.

“If you want to break free from this slaughtering formation, you must cooperate with me to attack it from both sides. Else... it will produce the opposite of the desired result,” Chu Feng reminded.

“Even if you are to help me, I will not be grateful towards you,” Young Master Li Ming said coldly.

“I don’t need you to feel grateful towards me,” As Chu Feng spoke, he set his grand formation in motion.

“Roar~~~”

The hundred golden rhinoceroses formed by Chu Feng’s spirit formation seemed to be living creatures as they roared.

Then, the horns of those hundred golden rhinoceroses started to shine brightly. At that moment, their horns seemed greatly increased in size.

“Bang~~~”

“Bang~~~”

“Bang~~~”

.....

Then, loud consecutive explosions began to be heard. The hundred golden rhinoceroses had all smashed into various locations on the slaughtering formation.

In response, that Young Master Li Ming immediately started to cooperate with Chu Feng from the inside. She increased the strength of her own spirit formations.

With the joint effort from the two, the slaughtering formation was finally breached after a loud explosion was heard.

“Prepare to die!!!”

Right at that moment, that Young Master Li Ming suddenly shot forth a palm strike directly toward Chu Feng.

Once that palm strike was shot forth, it brought with it overwhelming martial power. The martial power turned into an enormous hand ten meters tall that moved toward Chu Feng to oppress him.

It was like a golden-bright and dazzling little mountain was about to crush Chu Feng alive.

That Young Master Li Ming was trying to kill Chu Feng.

That said, Chu Feng was not startled, nor was he afraid when faced with the situation before him. Instead... he had a very confident expression. It was as if he had anticipated all of it.

“Zzzzz~”

Lightning flashed as radiance filled their surroundings. Chu Feng’s Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings appeared on his body together.

At that moment, Chu Feng’s cultivation was no longer that of a rank eight Martial Ancestor. In fact, it had even surpassed that of ordinary rank nine Martial Ancestors.

“Woosh~”

Chu Feng waved his sleeve. With merely that simple move, Chu Feng had managed to instantly shatter the incoming enormous golden hand.

“Girl, I’m afraid that it will be very difficult for the current you to kill the current me,” Chu Feng said to Young Master Li Ming with a beaming smile.

Young Master Li Ming was very powerful. Her cultivation was that of an actual peak Martial Ancestor, a rank nine Martial Ancestor.

As for Chu Feng, he was only a rank eight Martial Ancestor. When compared to Young Master Li Ming, his cultivation was an entire level lower.

However, Chu Feng was a Heavenly Bloodline possessor. Thus... while he might only be a rank eight Martial Ancestor, once he utilized his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, his battle power became a level above that of Young Master Li Ming.

This was one of the reasons why Chu Feng had decided to save Young Master Li Ming knowing fully that she would try to kill him afterward.

That is, Chu Feng was certain that she would not be able to kill him.

“What makes you think that I cannot kill you?”

After Young Master Li Ming finished saying those words, nine-colored lightning began to flicker in her eyes.

“Zzzzz~”

The next moment, Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings emerged on Young Master Li Ming’s body.

At that moment, Young Master Li Ming’s battle power had surpassed Chu Feng’s by a level.

“You’re actually also a Heavenly Bloodline possessor?” Chu Feng was greatly astonished.

Before that, he had truly never anticipated that Young Master Li Ming would also be a Heavenly Bloodline possessor.

“I never once said that I wasn’t a Heavenly Bloodline possessor,” Young Master Li Ming spoke indifferently.

“This is embarrassing then,” Chu Feng scratched his head with a smile. Then, he said to Young Master Li Ming, “Could you pretend that I’ve never been here?”

“What do you think?” Young Master Li Ming replied coldly. The killing intent in her eyes grew even more intense.

“Haha, it would seem that’s a no then. It can’t be helped then.”

Seeing this, Chu Feng clenched his fists. Then, he began to move, and explosions began to be heard from all over his body.

Seeing Chu Feng like this, Young Master Li Ming’s gaze also changed. Being experienced in battle, she knew that Chu Feng was warming up his body, that he was planning to fight her.

“Roar~”

Right at that moment, an azure dragon suddenly appeared below Chu Feng's feet.

With a move of that azure dragon's tail, and with Chu Feng still standing atop it, it began to flee toward the depths of the Demon Elimination Cave.

"Girl, farewell!!!"

It turned out that Chu Feng did not plan to fight Young Master Li Ming. Instead, he planned to escape.

"Bastard!"

At that moment, Young Master Li Ming grew extremely furious. How could she be willing to allow Chu Feng to escape? With overwhelming killing intent, she began to chase after Chu Feng.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2531 - Fighting Li Ming Again

Chu Feng finally realized why Young Master Li Ming would be known as the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm's number one genius.

She was not only a peak Martial Ancestor, but she was actually also a Heavenly Bloodline possessor.

"Why are you running? Fight her."

"Chu Feng, let me tell you, a girl like Li Ming will only be susceptible to force, but not persuasion. You must subdue her with strength," Seeing that Chu Feng had turned to escape, Her Lady Queen spoke disappointedly.

"My Eggy, do you really want me to fight against her? I keep having a feeling that this girl Li Ming is not like Kong Doumoyuan and the others."

"Although her cultivation is the same as Kong Doumoyuan's, I keep feeling that it will be difficult for me to win against her, that it will be dangerous to fight her," Chu Feng said.

“Do what you want. This Queen has no time to bother with you. After all, even if you refuse to fight with her, you will absolutely not be able to escape from her.”

Her Lady Queen folded her arms and then sat on the ground.

Not only did she have a very haughty appearance, but she also had a mischievous smile on her exceptionally beautiful face.

Her Lady Queen was simply not worried about Chu Feng at all. Instead, she appeared to be planning on enjoying a show.

“Chu Feng, you won’t be able to escape.”

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Young Master Li Ming was extremely fast. She was growing closer and closer to Chu Feng. Furthermore, following her shout, countless arrows were shot toward Chu Feng from behind.

Those were no ordinary arrows. Each and every one of them were several tens of meters long and dazzling with golden light. They were incomparably sharp.

There were actually an innumerable amount of such arrows. They were like a rainstorm as they chased after Chu Feng.

That was not an ordinary martial skill. Rather, it was a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill. It was extremely mighty.

Seeing that he was unable to escape, Chu Feng suddenly stopped. With a thought, an enormous axe appeared in the sky.

“Buzz~~~”

The enormous axe appeared before Chu Feng. Like the ruler of weapons, it let out a dazzling golden light.

Before the arrows could approach Chu Feng, they were all swallowed by the golden light and shattered in the process.

In an instant, countless golden lights dispersed before Chu Feng. Those were the shattered golden arrows.

“Secret skill?”

“You’re from the Ancient Era’s War Clan?”

“No, if you were from the Ancient Era’s War Clan, how could you possess a Heavenly Bloodline?”

“Could it be that you’re Zhan Haichuan’s successor?”

Upon seeing the Ancient Era’s War Axe, Young Master Li Ming’s expression changed. She was shocked.

It was evident that this girl was very knowledgeable about the things of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. She actually managed to recognize that Chu Feng’s Ancient Era’s War Axe was related to Zhan Haichuan instantly.

“That’s right, I am a person who has received the teachings of the Ancient Era’s War Clan. This secret skill is called the Ancient Era’s War Axe. It’s as equally famous as Senior Zhan Haichuan’s Ancient Era’s War Spear. It is one of the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Three Great Secret Skills.”

“Girl, you should be able to sense the might of my Ancient Era’s War Axe, no?”

“Although my own battle power is a level below yours, with my Ancient Era’s War Axe here, you can forget about defeating me,” Chu Feng said proudly.

Chu Feng was not saying these words with the intention to show off. The reason for that was because he had spoken with a joking tone. It was more mocking than showing off.

Even though he had unleashed the Ancient Era’s War Axe, Chu Feng did not really plan to harm Young Master Li Ming. n)-017εIB1n

Thus, even if they were to truly fight, Chu Feng would not kill Young Master Li Ming.

The reason for that was because he did not possess any hostility toward her.

“What arrogance,” Young Master Li Ming snorted coldly. Then, she streaked her hands across her Cosmos Sack. The next moment, light began to soar on her palms.

At the moment when the light dispersed, Chu Feng was able to clearly see two long whips in Young Master Li Ming’s hands.

Those two whips were exactly the same. However, wind was lingering around one whip, whereas lightning was lingering around the other whip.

The wind on the whip was so violent that it could affect the weather. The lightning on the whip was exceptionally dazzling. The auras of the two whips were extremely dreadful.

They were two Ancestral Armaments. Furthermore, they were extremely high quality Ancestral Armaments. They were not at all inferior to Chu Feng’s Stormwind Edge and Flame Dragon Greatsword.

“Paa, paa, paa~~~”

Right at that moment, the two whips in Young Master Li Ming’s hand started to move about simultaneously.

She possessed superlative whip skills. In her hands, those two whips simply did not resemble two weapons. Rather, they resembled two huge dragons.

Ear-piercing sounds began to explode in the sky nonstop. Lightning and wind started to wreak havoc through the sky. An army of wind and lightning began to move toward Chu Feng to oppress him.

Not only had Young Master Li Ming used the strength of the Ancestral Armaments, but she had also used Taboo Martial Skills with matching properties to her Ancestral Armaments.

Furthermore, her Taboo Martial Skills were no small matter either. They were Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills. Otherwise... it would be impossible for her attacks to be this mighty.

Lightning flashed as the violent winds rushed forth. Ear-piercing explosions filled the entire sky. It was as if countless cracks had been ripped apart in the sky.

Before the bombardment of the lightning and wind army, even Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe started to let out buzzing noises nonstop. Gradually, it was being beaten back. Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe was actually unable to withstand the bombardment.

Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe that was able to completely suppress Kong Doumoyuan was actually being suppressed by Young Master Li Ming.

"This girl, I really cannot afford to underestimate her."

Seeing that the situation was discouraging, Chu Feng did not dare to hold back anymore. He immediately took out his Stormwind Edge and Flame Dragon Greatsword.

Blazing flames soared into the sky as violent winds moved about. After his two Ancestral Armaments appeared, Chu Feng's battle power also increased.

At that moment, the power of the Ancient Era's War Axe also grew stronger.

Soon, the Ancient Era's War Axe that was being bombarded by wind and lightning no longer let out buzzing noises, and was no longer being beaten back.

At that moment, the Ancient Era's War Axe was like a fierce tiger that had eaten its fill. It possessed overwhelming power.

Not only was it no longer being beaten back, but it was also moving forward, and dispersing the lightning and wind bombarding it.

In merely an instant, Chu Feng had turned the situation of the battle around and gained the upper hand.

"Damn it!"

Seeing that she was unable to defeat the Ancient Era's War Axe even after attacking with both Ancestral Armaments and Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills, Young Master Li Ming revealed an unreconciled expression.

Judging from her reactions, her attacks using her Ancestral Armaments and Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills should be one of her most powerful attacks.

Otherwise, she would not have such a reaction to it being beaten back.

“Girl, I merely touched your chest by accident. It’s not like there’s an enormous hatred between us. Must you insist on killing me like this?”

“How about the two of us sit down and have a proper chat? Perhaps we might even become friends. After all, I have quite a high opinion of you.”

Seeing that he held the upper hand, Chu Feng revealed a relaxed smile, and actually started to mock Li Ming again.

Speaking of it, it was quite strange. Although this Li Ming was a very haughty individual and was even trying to kill Chu Feng now, Chu Feng did not dislike her.

Instead, he felt her to be very amusing.

“Enough of your nonsense. Today, you will definitely die.”

However, what Chu Feng said only served to further ignite Young Master Li Ming’s anger.

Not only were the nine-colored lightnings in Young Master Li Ming’s eyes growing more and more intense, but her eyes were actually also emitting a golden glow.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, a golden light flew out from her body. It was flying straight toward the Ancient Era’s War Axe in the sky.

“Clank~~~”

A loud explosion was heard. The Ancient Era’s War Axe was actually knocked back.

“This girl!!!”

After Chu Feng was able to get a good look at the golden radiance, a surprised expression appeared in his eyes.

That golden radiance was actually a giant beast reaching a hundred meters tall.

That giant beast was a lion. However, it didn't completely resemble a lion. The reason for that was because it possessed a pair of enormous wings.

Although that golden lion was not an actual living being, it was composed of golden light; it appeared to be living, and emitted a very powerful aura.

It was a sort of ruler's aura, a ruler's aura that could cause all beasts to cower before it.

If the Ancient Era's War Axe could be said to be a ruler of weapons.

Then this golden lion would be a ruler of beasts.

As for that lion, it was not a treasure, nor was it a Taboo Martial Skill. It was a... secret skill.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2532 - Heaven Level Lightning Mark

“Roar~~~”

That secret skill was extremely powerful. Although it had yet to reach the power of the Ancient Era's War Axe, being so powerful that it could surpass an entire level of cultivation, it was still extremely powerful.

As Young Master Li Ming possessed cultivation a level above Chu Feng, it allowed Young Master Li Ming's secret skill to beat back Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe repeatedly.

“Chu Feng, you were correct, this girl possesses numerous abilities. She cannot be looked down upon.”

“Sure enough, she cannot be discussed alongside someone like Kong Doumoyuan.”

Her Lady Queen was growing more and more high-spirited the more she watched. As she saw the numerous abilities Young Master Li Ming had grasped, she was not only not worried, she even grew excited. n0V e-lb(In

The reason why she was not worried for Chu Feng was because she knew that Chu Feng still possessed three abilities that he had not used.

Firstly, there was Chu Feng's Divine Mark. The power of his Divine Mark was far superior to other Lightning Marks. Although Chu Feng was at a disadvantage now, Her Lady Queen felt that Chu Feng would be able to turn the battle around the moment he used his Divine Mark.

Apart from the Lightning Mark, Chu Feng also possessed another secret skill from the Ancient Era's War Clan, the Ancient Era's War Sword.

The Ancient Era's War Sword was the strongest of the Ancient Era's War Clan's Three Great Secret Skills. It was a secret skill that even Zhan Haichuan had failed to subdue.

Not only was the Ancient Era's War Sword stronger than the Ancient Era's War Axe, but it was even stronger than Zhan Haichuan's Ancient Era's War Spear.

Merely, the Ancient Era's War Sword was too powerful. As such, it was very hard to control it.

Chu Feng was currently still unable to use the Ancient Era's War Sword.

However, After Chu Feng's cultivation reached rank eight Martial Ancestor and he used his Lightning Mark, he had mentioned to Her Lady Queen that although he was unable to completely control the Ancient Era's War Sword, he would be able to use it when absolutely necessary.

Merely, using the Ancient Era's War Sword would definitely overload his body. He would inevitably be affected by it.

To put it simply, if Chu Feng were to go all-out, he would be able to unleash a portion of the Ancient Era's War Sword's power.

Merely, like using the Evil God Sword, using the Ancient Era's War Sword would tax his body enormously, and he might even receive a backlash after using it.

Thus, as long as Chu Feng was able to not use the Ancient Era's War Sword, he would not use it. In the end, the Ancient Era's War Sword was a technique

to preserve Chu Feng's life. It was a trump card that Chu Feng would only use when he had no other options.

Of course, apart from the Ancient Era's War Sword, Chu Feng still possessed one final ability, the Evil God Sword.

If Chu Feng were to use the Ancient Era's War Axe, he would still not necessarily be able to escape from True Immortals.

However, should he use the Evil God Sword, even ordinary True Immortals would not be able to escape from it alive.

This was the strongest trump card that Chu Feng possessed at the moment. However, it was also the ability that Chu Feng possessed that would cause the greatest amount of trouble, the trump card that he did not dare to use the most.

Her Lady Queen felt that as long as Chu Feng possessed those three trump cards, he would possess boundless possibilities.

During crucial moments, Chu Feng would not fear even True Immortals. As such, how could he possibly fear a Martial Ancestor?

That was the reason why Her Lady Queen was able to remain this calm. She knew that Chu Feng would definitely win.

"Girl, exactly what is your origin? How could you possess this many abilities?"

"However, I must say that even though your little golden lion is bold and powerful, it's actually still weaker than my Ancient Era's War Axe."

"Your little golden lion is only able to contend against my Ancient Era's War Axe because your cultivation is a level above mine."

"Thus, girl, if you really detest me to the bones, then you should kill me right away."

"Else, once my cultivation catches up to yours, once I become a rank nine Martial Ancestor like you, at that time... you will no longer be able to contend against me."

Chu Feng was confident. Although he was in a disadvantaged situation right now, he was still teasing, mocking and provoking Young Master Li Ming nonstop.

Young Master Li Ming was originally a very calm individual. She was someone that would simply not be affected by ordinary provocations. This could be seen in her match against Chu Feng on Mount Cloud Crane.

However, Chu Feng had infringed upon Young Master Li Ming's baseline when he accidentally touched her breasts.

Everyone possessed a baseline, something that could not be infringed upon. If one were to infringe upon it, one would not be spared.

Thus, as long as Chu Feng continued to provoke Young Master Li Ming using that, she would definitely be enraged.

"Very well, since you wish to die this much, I will grant you your wish and kill you right away."

Young Master Li Ming's tone grew increasingly ice-cold. Then, lightning began to gather on her forehead.

"Are you going to use your Lightning Mark?"

"Very well, I am quite interested in seeing what sort of Lightning Mark you will have."

Seeing this scene, Chu Feng revealed a serious and anticipating expression.

Chu Feng subconsciously felt that Young Master Li Ming's Lightning Mark was most likely not the lowest Mortal level Lightning Mark.

That was the reason why he was anticipating so much. He wanted to know exactly what sort of Lightning Mark a genius like her would possess.

He wanted to know whether it would be an Earthen level Lightning Mark or a Mortal level Lightning Mark.

Under Chu Feng's serious gaze, Young Master Li Ming's Lightning Mark finally condensed on her forehead.

At the moment the Lightning Mark was formed, a boundless aura began to emit from Young Master Li Ming's body.

At that moment, not only was Young Master Li Ming's body covered with lightning, but there was also nine-colored lightning present all over the sky. Like lightning dragons, they would appear and disappear from time to time and let out thunderous roars.

"It's actually this level!!!"

At that moment, Chu Feng's expression changed. Even though he had prepared himself beforehand, Chu Feng still never expected Young Master Li Ming's Lightning Mark to be at this level.

On Young Master Li Ming's forehead was the character 'Heaven', condensed with nine-colored lightning.

Heaven level Lightning Mark, this was the Lightning Mark that Young Master Li Ming had grasped.

Young Master Li Ming had actually trained in the Heaven Punishment Mysterious Technique, a Self-Punishing Mysterious Technique second to only the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

"It's too late to be scared now."

As Young Master Li Ming spoke, she unleashed her power that she had received from her Heaven level Lightning Mark.

"Rooarr~~~"

At that moment, that golden lion reacted as if it was shot with hormones and let out a loud, ear-piercing roar.

At that moment, it seemed like that lion's body had grown much bigger. The aura it emitted also grew much more powerful.

If Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe was still able to withstand the lion's attack even though it was being beaten back, then, at that moment, Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe was no longer able to withstand the golden lion's attacks.

That said, even though he was being absolutely suppressed and the golden lion was soon to breach the Ancient Era's War Axe and reach him, Chu Feng still did not reveal any fear. Instead, he shook his head helplessly and said with a sigh, "There's nothing I can do about it. It would seem that if I do not beat you into submission, you will not give up."

"Beat me into submission? What makes you think you can do that?" A ridiculing gaze appeared in Young Master Li Ming's eyes.

She felt that as long as she used the power of her Heaven level Lightning Mark, she would grasp absolute victory.

Even if Chu Feng were to use his Lightning Mark, he would still not be able to contend against her. After all, she had used the most powerful Heaven level Lightning Mark.

She felt that Chu Feng was overestimating his capabilities, that he was indulging in fantasy by saying those words.

"Zzzzz~::~"

Right at that moment, dazzling nine-colored lightning suddenly appeared around Chu Feng.

The nine-colored lightning began to spiral around Chu Feng as it soared into the sky. Both their quantity and size were many times greater than Young Master Li Ming's lightning.

Most importantly, a character had appeared on Chu Feng's forehead.

It was a character condensed by nine-colored lightning, it was the character 'Divine.'

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

"That is..."

At that moment, Young Master Li Ming, who was filled with murderous desire, revealed a change in expression. Her facial expression turned sluggish as she was startled by Chu Feng.

The next moment, an extremely astonished expression emerged in her eyes that were flashing with lightning, radiating a golden glow and filled with killing intent.

“Divine Mark, you’ve trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique?!”

“How could this be? That sort of thing actually really exists in this world?!”

Young Master Li Ming let out a voice of disbelief.

Compared to the ignorant Kong Doumoyuan and others, it was evident that Young Master Li Ming knew of the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

It was also precisely because she knew of the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique that she revealed such astonishment and disbelief.

Based on what she knew, the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique was simply a legend. Yet now... this legendary thing was actually placed before her.

How could she not be astonished by this?

However, what she could not accept the most was the fact that Chu Feng had actually trained in this legendary Self-Punishing Mysterious Technique.

Furthermore, judging by his appearance, it was evident that he had practiced it successfully.

As she was very proud, she found this truly unacceptable.

“Seems like it’s true.”

That said, at the same time as Young Master Li Ming was astonished and filled with unreconciliation, she was also able to feel the sensation that was coming from her Bloodline deep in her dantian.

It was actually a feeling of fear.

She, who had trained in the Heaven Punishment Mysterious Technique and formed her Heaven level Lightning Mark, was actually feeling fear toward Chu Feng from the depths of her soul, from the bottom of her core.

This made her even more certain than what Chu Feng had trained in was the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

The reason for that was because the only thing that could make her, someone who had trained in the Heaven Punishment Mysterious Technique, feel fear would be that legendary Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

Right at that moment, Young Master Li Ming shouted, “Even if this is the case, you can still forget about defeating me!!!”

Then, Young Master Li Ming raised her arms and tossed away her two Ancestral Armaments.

Chu Feng’s gaze changed upon seeing this scene. He was confused by Young Master Li Ming’s actions.

Throwing away her Ancestral Armaments would only serve to decrease her battle power. Yet, judging from her appearance, she was planning to continue her struggle against Chu Feng.

Since she was planning on continuing the battle against Chu Feng, why would she throw away her Ancestral Armaments and lower her battle power at a time like this?

“Buzz~~~”

The next moment, Chu Feng realized why Young Master Li Ming had tossed away her two Ancestral Armaments.

A sword had appeared in Young Master Li Ming’s hand.

It was a long, pink sword composed of pink gems. It possessed a very exquisite appearance.

Beautiful, this sword was very beautiful. Rather than calling it a weapon, it would be more accurate to say that it was a masterpiece, a work of art.

However, after that three-foot-long sword appeared, not only did Chu Feng no longer dare to underestimate Young Master Li Ming, but even Her Lady Queen who was enjoying the show abruptly stood up with a serious expression on her face.

The reason for that was because the aura being emitted by that pink sword was extremely powerful. That was not an ordinary weapon.

The aura it emitted caused even Chu Feng's Stormwind Edge and Flame Dragon Greatsword to tremble before it.

This allowed Chu Feng to know that the weapon in Young Master Li Ming's hand was most likely an... Immortal Armament.

"Immortal Armament, this girl actually possesses an Immortal Armament."

"But, even if she possesses an Immortal Armament, can she really control it with her current cultivation?"

At that moment, Her Lady Queen also had a surprised expression.

She was also filled with uncertainty.

After all, no matter how strong a Martial Ancestor might be, they would be inferior to True Immortals.

Immortal Armaments were likely weapons that even ordinary True Immortals would find difficult to control.

Not to mention how precious Immortal Armaments were, merely the fact that they were difficult to control was something that one couldn't change.

Even if that Young Master Li Ming possessed an Immortal Armament, how could she possibly be able to control her Immortal Armament?

"Woosh~~~"

At the moment when both Chu Feng and Her Lady Queen were pondering how Young Master Li Ming could control her Immortal Armament, a red medicinal pellet suddenly appeared in her hand.

She directly tossed that medicinal pellet into her mouth.

"Li Ming, stop," Seeing this, Chu Feng hurriedly shouted, "There are no deep hatreds or grievances between us. There's simply no need for you to go this far."

The medicinal pellet Young Master Li Ming had tossed into her mouth was most definitely not an ordinary medicinal pellet. That medicinal pellet should be capable of granting her the power to control an Immortal Armament.

However, a medicinal pellet like that would definitely be much more powerful than ordinary Forbidden Medicines.

Such a powerful medicinal pellet would most naturally also have an enormous backlash.

Chu Feng felt that there was simply no need for Young Master Li Ming to do something that would harm herself like this for the sake of taking care of him.

“I must kill you.”

However, Young Master Li Ming was determined to kill. She directly swallowed the medicinal pellet in her mouth.

After that medicinal pellet entered her mouth, Young Master Li Ming’s body started to emit a red glow, and even her skin turned red.

Young Master Li Ming did not emit overwhelming battle power. However, a strange sort of power was present in her body.

Soon, Chu Feng noticed that the red glow on Young Master Li Ming’s body was extending from her arm to the Immortal Armament she held.

“Boom~~~”

The next moment, the Immortal Armament started to emit an extremely strong power.

That power was extremely frightening. To be exact, it was that Immortal Armament that was too frightening.

Wave upon wave of energy was being emitted from the Immortal Armament and sweeping across the sky.

That Immortal Armament had yet to move. However, Chu Feng and the Ancient Era’s War Axe before him were already being pushed back repeatedly by the Immortal Armament.

“So that’s an Immortal Armament. What overwhelming power,” Chu Feng exclaimed in admiration.

Chu Feng could tell that even though Young Master Li Ming was able to use the Immortal Armament after taking that special medicinal pellet, she was still unable to completely reveal the power of the Immortal Armament.

However, even though it was only a portion of the Immortal Armament’s power, it was already so strong. If she were able to completely unleash the power of the Immortal Armament, how overwhelmingly powerful would that be?

“Chu Feng, this is bad. The power of the Immortal Armament is infinitely close to that of True Immortals,” At that moment, Her Lady Queen started to grow nervous.

Originally, she thought that Chu Feng would be able to defeat Young Master Li Ming after using his Divine Mark.

She never expected Young Master Li Ming to be so fierce. She never expected her to possess more and more powerful abilities that were not at all inferior to those Chu Feng possessed.

Not only did she successfully train in the Heaven Punishment Mysterious Technique, but she actually also possessed an Immortal Armament.

One must know that even those True Immortals that Chu Feng had fought only possessed Ancestral Armaments.

From this, it could be seen how valuable and precious Immortal Armaments were.

Immortal Armaments could be said to be extremely rare in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. At the very least, not even the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief possessed an Immortal Armament.

Thus, merely that Immortal Armament revealed how special Young Master Li Ming’s identity was. She was most definitely not someone to be trifled with.

However, and most importantly, that Young Master Li Ming was actually able to use her Immortal Armament.

At that moment, Chu Feng had to use either the Ancient Era's War Sword or the Evil God Sword.

However, regardless of which he decided to use, he would suffer a backlash from it.

The gains of this battle would already no longer be able to make up for the losses.

"Chu Feng, prepare to die!"

Right at that moment, Young Master Li Ming thrust forth with her Immortal Armament.

"Boom~~~"

That sword surged like a gathering storm and seemed to be capable of overturning the heavens and splitting the earth.

It was as if that one sword thrust would be able to determine Chu Feng's life and death.

Right at the moment when Young Master Li Ming thought that victory was at hand, Chu Feng suddenly closed his eyes.

If others were to see this scene, they would most definitely think that Chu Feng had given up on resistance and was prepared to die.

However, they had no idea that at the moment when Chu Feng closed his eyes, from within his body and deep within his soul, an invisible pair of eyes suddenly opened.

Following that, an enormously powerful Ancient Era's aura was awakened.

That aura was completely unrestrained and overbearing. It was as if nothing could match against it!!!

At that moment, the aura had taken the form of an enormous sword and was about to break out of Chu Feng's body!!!

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2534 - Trump Cards Showdown

“Buzz~~~”

Pink radiance dyed half the sky red. It was moving toward Chu Feng oppressively with a speed faster than lightning.

That pink radiance was extremely powerful. Wherever it passed, spatial cracks would appear.

It was not that the pink radiance’s power was insufficient to shatter space itself. On the contrary, the pink radiance possessed power that was more than sufficient to shatter space itself.

This was truly a power capable of bringing about the destruction of a region. With the shattering of space, the earth would also start to cave in.

The reason why space had yet to shatter and the earth had yet to sink in was because the pink radiance was simply too fast, unimaginably fast.

Fortunately, its opponent was Chu Feng. If it were a martial cultivator inferior to Chu Feng, they would not be able to even react in time before being killed by that pink radiance.

For ordinary people, they would only be able to see the pink radiance after it had already left behind a path of utter destruction.

That pink radiance was not a natural or man-made disaster. Instead, it was a pure sword aura.

It was a wave of sword aura shot forth by an Immortal Armament.

At that moment, the Immortal Armament’s sword aura was rapidly moving toward Chu Feng.

Not to mention being struck by it, as long as it reached within ten meters of Chu Feng, Chu Feng would undoubtedly be killed by it.

However, precisely at a time of crisis like that, Chu Feng’s eyes were tightly closed.

Seeing such a reaction from Chu Feng, Young Master Li Ming did not feel joy. Instead, a trace of unease flashed through her eyes.

This time around, it could be said to be the first actual confrontation between her and Chu Feng.

So far, she had been forced by Chu Feng to use her trump cards continuously.

Thus, Chu Feng's strength had already surpassed her imagination.

He had even forced her to use her Immortal Armament.

With how powerful Immortal Armaments were, her victory should be at hand.

However, when she saw that Chu Feng had actually closed his eyes when facing her Immortal Armament, she faintly felt that Chu Feng possessed an ability to take on her Immortal Armament.

“Could it be that this guy really possesses a Demon Armament that can kill True Immortals?”

Young Master Li Ming started to recall the rumors of Chu Feng possessing a Demon Armament.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly opened his tightly closed eyes.

The next moment, a loud explosion sounded from Chu Feng's body.

“Buzz~~~”

The next moment, dazzling golden radiance began to emit from Chu Feng's body.

That golden radiance was too bright. It was actually able to overshadow the pink sword aura. At that moment, Chu Feng was shining magnificently like a sun.

“That is?!!!”

At that moment, Young Master Li Ming was able to clearly see an enormous hundred meter-long golden sword appearing right before Chu Feng.

From its appearance, that enormous golden sword greatly resembled Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe.

Merely, its size was much smaller than the Ancient Era's War Axe Chu Feng had used earlier.

Although its size was much smaller than the Ancient Era's War Axe, the aura it emitted was several times more powerful than that of the Ancient Era's War Axe.

“Boom~~~”

A loud explosion was heard. The pink radiance that filled half the sky scattered about in all directions.

In an instant, heaven was overturned, the earth was split apart and space itself was shattered. At that moment, in the depths of the Demon Elimination Cave, only the golden radiance and the dark green colors of the Demon Elimination Cave were reflecting upon one another.

The enormous golden sword had actually managed to scatter Young Master Li Ming's sword aura sent forth by her Immortal Armament.

“Another secret skill.”

Young Master Li Ming started to frown tightly.

Originally, she had thought that Chu Feng would use his legendary Demon Armament.

She never expected that Chu Feng would use another secret skill.

However, how could a secret skill be this overwhelmingly powerful? It actually allowed Chu Feng's battle power to grow infinitely close to that of a True Immortal, enough to withstand her Immortal Armament.

“Is this another secret skill from the Ancient Era's War Clan?” Young Master Li Ming asked.

“Li Ming, this is indeed also from the Ancient Era's War Clan. This secret skill is called the Ancient Era's War Sword,” Chu Feng replied.

“Exactly what sort of relationship do you have with the Ancient Era’s War Clan?” Young Master Li Ming asked.

She was feeling very unreconciled at the fact that Chu Feng had actually grasped abilities this much more powerful than her own.

She was a very proud individual. Rarely did she ever find a match among those of her generation. As Even for those with the same cultivation as her, she was practically undefeatable.

Yet today, Chu Feng was actually able to obstruct her like this. The reason for that was because Chu Feng’s strength surpassed her own.

It was as Chu Feng had stated, the only reason why she was able to fight with Chu Feng for so long was because her cultivation was a level above Chu Feng’s.

If the two of them possessed the same level of cultivation, she would most likely have already been defeated by Chu Feng. It would be impossible for her to fight against Chu Feng for so long.

It was precisely because Chu Feng was so powerful that she wanted to know exactly what his origins were.

“Tell me which Heavenly Clan and which Upper Realm you’re from.”

“As long as you tell me what I want to know, I will tell you what relationship I have with the Ancient Era’s War Clan,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Just like how Li Ming was curious about Chu Feng’s identity, Chu Feng was also curious about Li Ming’s identity.

Heaven Punishment Mysterious Technique, a powerful secret skill, her Immortal Armament and a medicinal pellet that allowed her to use her Immortal Armament.

All of these made Chu Feng feel that Young Master Li Ming was not someone from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, but instead someone from an Upper Realm.

“You don’t have to tell me. After all, I am’m not interested in knowing what someone that is’s about to die wants to say.”

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Young Master Li Ming thrust her Immortal Armament at Chu Feng in rapid succession.

Her attacks this time were different from earlier. This time around, countless sword auras were being sent toward Chu Feng simultaneously. As such, the attack was much more powerful.

“Very well, we shall have a showdown then.”

Seeing that Young Master Li Ming had sent forth her attack, Chu Feng was not to be outdone either.

With a thought from him, the hundred meter-long Ancient Era’s War Sword charged toward the incoming sword auras like an indestructible warship.

On one side was dazzling pink light.

On the other side, dazzling golden radiance.

The two collided and brought forth powerful energy ripples.

The energy ripples swept through everything, sending violent wind everywhere.

Even though Chu Feng and Young Master Li Ming were the people that were controlling the sword aura and secret skill, they were still knocked back repeatedly by the energy ripples.

“Immortal Armaments are truly powerful. Could it be that even my Ancient Era’s War Sword is only able to fight it to a draw?”

At that moment, an answer was present in Chu Feng’s heart.

Although both he and Young Master Li Ming possessed battle power infinitely close to that of True Immortals, it remained that they were only infinitely close.

Thus, it could be said that the two of them had reached the limits of battle power that Martial Ancestors could reach.

Their battle powers were only a match for one another.

Even if they were to continue fighting, it would only result in a draw.

Unless...

One of the two parties wereas no longer able to continue fighting.

Thus, whichever side first failed the test of endurance would be the one to lose.

Thus, the match was now one of physical capability and willpower. The outcome of the battle would thus be determined.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng’s expression suddenly changed. Then, he hurriedly stopped controlling the Ancient Era’s War Sword.

The reason for that was because he discovered that Young Master Li Ming’s sword aura was growing weaker and weaker. If he were to continue controlling the Ancient Era’s War Sword to fight her, he would definitely injure her.

“Puu~~~”

Right after Chu Feng halted his attacks, Young Master Li Ming sprayed out a mouthful of blood.

At the moment Young Master Li Ming sprayed out that mouthful of blood, her legs grew weak, and she half-kneeled in midair. She was only able to stabilize herself with her Immortal Armament.

At that moment, although Young Master Li Ming’s Immortal Armament still possessed an Immortal Armament’s aura, it had already lost its overbearingness and unparalleled might.

The power of that Immortal Armament had stopped. Young Master Li Ming was no longer able to utilize the Immortal Armament.

At that moment, Young Master Li Ming’s complexion had turned paper pale. She was like a dying individual. It was a very frightening sight.

In fact, she appeared to have shrunk to half her former weight. Her plump flesh had become extremely boney.

The mouthful of blood that she sprayed out earlier seemed to be more than only blood. It seemed like her vitality was also sprayed out along with her blood, leaving her with enormous harm.

However, Chu Feng knew that what had caused Young Master Li Ming to become like this was not that mouthful of blood that she had vomited out. Instead, this was the price that she paid to forcibly use her Immortal Armament.

The outcome of the battle had been decided. In the end... it was Chu Feng who won.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2535 - Bloodscale Monstrous Clan

At that moment, Chu Feng retrieved his Ancient Era's War Sword. He sat cross-legged in midair and closed his eyes.

Then, he swallowed ten medicinal pellets and covered his body with spirit power.

Chu Feng knew that Young Master Li Ming no longer possessed the strength to attack him.

Even though he had only used the Ancient Era's War Sword for such a short period of time, Chu Feng had overloaded his body by using it.

Thus, he had to work to lessen the backlash from the Ancient Era's War Sword using all the abilities that he could.

However, even with this being the case, Chu Feng's complexion soon turned pale, and his aura started to become erratic and weak.

"Never would I have expected the backlash from this Ancient Era's War Sword to be this severe."

At that moment, Chu Feng gasped in his heart.

Fortunately, the battle was short. Else, the backlash Chu Feng would have received would most definitely have been even more severe.

It would even be possible that he would lose the ability to battle, like Young Master Li Ming.

Most importantly, Chu Feng had only managed to unleash a portion of the Ancient Era's War Sword's power.

This could be seen by how the Ancient Era's War Sword was only a hundred meters long.

When the Ancient Era's War Sword had appeared in the Ancient Era's War Clan, it had been over a thousand meters long!!!

“Woosh~~~”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng was wholeheartedly focused on healing his injuries, Young Master Li Ming's body grew weak and fell from the air. She actually did not even have the strength to stabilize herself in the air.

Chu Feng hurriedly opened his eyes and extended his finger. Spirit power shot out from Chu Feng's finger.

That spirit power was extremely fast. Young Master Li Ming had only fallen ten meters from the sky when Chu Feng's spirit power reached her. Chu Feng's spirit power turned into a cloud that caught Young Master Li Ming.

Then, Chu Feng used his oppressive might to send the two Ancestral Armaments Young Master Li Ming had tossed away earlier onto the cloud beside her.

Chu Feng did not hold any hostility toward Young Master Li Ming. Thus, even though Chu Feng had won this battle, he did not wish to make things difficult for her.

“What is this? Are you trying to humiliate me?”

However, Young Master Li Ming was clearly unappreciative of Chu Feng's kindness. She questioned Chu Feng with an extremely weak voice.

She felt that what Chu Feng was doing was simply humiliating her.

“That girl is truly unappreciative. Chu Feng, you must teach her a lesson. Otherwise, she will forever not place you in her eyes,” Her Lady Queen said aggrievedly.

“Teach her a lesson, how? My beloved Eggy, you have the greatest amount of ideas, how about you give me a suggestion?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

She is powerless right now. Why don't you do that to her and make her your woman? Perhaps she might become docile and obedient afterwards?” Her Lady Queen said with a mischievous smile on her face.

That girl is quite decent-looking. It would indeed be pretty good for me to do that,” Chu Feng also revealed a mischievous smile. However, then, he said hesitantly, “Merely, there isn't an enormous hatred between us. Wouldn't it be too excessive for me to do something like that?”

“For an unreasonable girl like her, you should punish her like that. Else, she will forever not know the immensity of the heaven and earth,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Mn, it is still my Eggy that is most reasonable. Since that's the case, I will do as you suggested.”

At that moment, Chu Feng decided to ignore the pain from the backlash and stopped healing his injuries. With a mischievous smile on his face, he slowly stood up.

Not only did Chu Feng have a mischievous smile on his face, but even the gaze with which he looked to Young Master Li Ming had changed.

“What are you planning to do?” Seeing the mischievous smile on Chu Feng's face, Young Master Li Ming's expression changed. She started to panic.

It was not that she was a cowardly individual. Rather, from Chu Feng's gaze, she saw what she was most afraid of.

Chu Feng could beat her or even kill her. She would not blink an eye at that.

However, if Chu Feng were to do such a thing to her, she would absolutely be unable to accept it.

As for Chu Feng, he would naturally not be so shameless as to do that sort of thing to Li Ming.

Moreover, even if he were to ignore morality, Young Master Li Ming was not Chu Feng's type. Chu Feng was merely doing this to scare her.

For some unknown reason, he felt her to be very amusing. Toying with her would be able to bring Chu Feng joy.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly shouted, "Who is it?!"

At the same time, the mischievous gaze on Chu Feng's face turned incomparably sharp.

Being stared by Chu Feng's gaze, even the surrounding space turned incomparably ice-cold. It was even more bone-piercing than winter.

"Don't be afraid, we're on the same side.

"Right at that moment, the space in the direction that Chu Feng was staring at started to squirm. Then, several tens of figures walked out from it.

Seeing those people, Chu Feng's expression changed.

Those people simply did not resemble humans at all.

Although they possessed a humanoid build, they were over twice the height of an ordinary human.

Although they were wearing the same sort of red armor, Chu Feng was able to tell from their exposed skin that their skin was covered with red scales.

Those scales were crimson red. It was a very dazzling sight.

Furthermore, their eyes were dark green in color.

Rather than saying that they were humans, they resembled more or less resembled a group of monstrous beasts.

Merely, Chu Feng had never seen monstrous beasts like them before.

Most importantly, the aura of those several tens of people were all those of peak Martial Ancestors.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was able to sense that they possessed the same sort of heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation like himself.

“Paa, paa, paa~~~”

After appearing, the leading monstrous beast started to clap its hands. It also revealed a good-natured smile toward Chu Feng.

“Brother, it must be said that your abilities are truly decent. To be able to subdue that fellow, I am truly in humble admiration.”

Although that monstrous beast praised Chu Feng, Chu Feng was still completely on guard against them. He asked, “Exactly who are you all?”

“We are the masters of the Demon Elimination Cave, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan,” The leader of the group said.

“Bloodscale Monstrous Clan?” Chu Feng was startled. He had never heard of a Bloodscale Monstrous Clan before.

“Judging from your reaction, I can tell that you do not know about us. However, that’s understandable too. Our Bloodscale Monstrous Clan has lived in seclusion in the Demon Elimination Cave, withdrawn from worldly affairs. It is very natural that you would not know about us.”

“That said, you do not have to worry. We are friends... because, we possess the same enemy,” That Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s group leader said.

Right after saying those words, it suddenly turned its gaze filled with anger toward Young Master Li Ming. It shouted, “Capture that fellow.”

After saying those words, the several tens of monstrous beasts behind it started to fly toward Young Master Li Ming.

“Boom~~~”

However, right at that moment, a fire dragon suddenly soared forth. It swept through the sky and separated those monstrous beasts from Young Master Li Ming.

“Brother, what are you doing?” The Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen turned their surprised gazes toward Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because that fire dragon was sent forth by Chu Feng using the Flame Dragon Greatsword.

“I do not care about what sort of hatred you all might have with her. However, you all can forget about bringing her away today,” Chu Feng said.

“You...” Hearing those words, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen were startled.

Not to mention them, even Young Master Li Ming’s expression changed. Confusion emerged in her eyes.

She was unable to understand. Earlier, she was really planning on killing Chu Feng. Thus, why would he be protecting her now?

Could it be that Chu Feng really planned to do immoral things to her? Could he be planning to personally torture her?

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2536 - Scram Immediately

“Brother, we are friends, whereas she is our mutual enemy. Why are you helping her?” The leader of the group of Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen asked.

“Who said that she and I are enemies?” Chu Feng asked.

“Ehh...” Hearing that, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen were all speechless.

They had all witnessed the battle between Chu Feng and Young Master Li Ming. With the abilities that they were using to fight one another, they were clearly fighting with their lives on the line.

Yet now, Chu Feng actually declared that he and Young Master Li Ming were not enemies. Naturally, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen would find this incomprehensible.

“Brother, you don’t know about this, but that fellow has stolen two of our Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s possessions. We must bring him back so that our Lord Clan Chief can punish him.” [1. Chinese him/her/it all sounds the same ‘ta.’ Thus, although Chu Feng was referring to Li Ming as her, that is only true for the written text, and not true for the spoken text. Thus, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen have no idea Li Ming is a she.]

“Brother, if you insist on protecting him, I would urge you to reconsider. If you are to do that, you will only make an enemy of our Bloodscale Monstrous Clan,” The leader of the group of Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen said.

However, upon hearing that, Chu Feng’s expression sunk. Without the slightest bit of politeness, he said, “I’ve said it already. I don’t care what sort of grudges and grievances you all might have. However, today, you can forget about bringing her away.”

“Brother, it seems that you do not understand the situation at hand.”

“Although I do not know what sort of relationship you and that fellow might have, I can tell you with certainty that the entrance of the Demon Elimination Cave is currently sealed. Furthermore, our Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief has already come to know about this matter.”

“If you are to hand that fellow over to us right now, our Bloodscale Monstrous Clan will be grateful toward you, and treat you as our honored guest.”

“However, if you insist on being stubborn about it and insist on protecting that fellow, then our Bloodscale Monstrous Clan will consider you as that fellow’s accomplice, and capture you together with him,” The leader of the group of Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen said.

“Zzzzz~”

Right at that moment, lightning emerged in Chu Feng’s eyes, covered his body and gathered on his forehead to form the character ‘Divine.’

The next moment, lightning filled the entire region. Lightning serpents began to flicker nonstop. It was a very oppressive sight.

At that moment, it was as if that region was simply not the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s territory. It was as if Chu Feng was the true ruler of that place.

“It would seem that I have not been clear enough with you. Since that’s the case, I will speak my intentions more clearly. You all, scram immediately. Else, do not blame me for being impolite,” Chu Feng spoke one word at a time.

The gaze that he had was many times sharper than before.

“Good, very good.”

At that moment, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen all felt the overwhelming power of Chu Feng’s oppressive might.

Even though they were all rank nine Martial Ancestors, all peak Martial Ancestors, they knew very well that they would be no match for Chu Feng even if they were to join hands against him.

This fellow before them was simply a monster, an actual monster.

Unless one was a True Immortal, it was likely no one would be able to contend against Chu Feng.

“You will regret this.”

After leaving behind this sentence, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen turned around and left.

After the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen left, Chu Feng arrived before Young Master Li Ming and said to her, “Although I have no idea exactly what you stole from the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan, it would seem that I must send you out of here right away.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he turned around and planned to bring Young Master Li Ming out of the Demon Elimination Cave.

Grimacing at the pain of her backlash, Young Master Li Ming asked Chu Feng, “Why did you help me?”

At that moment, she was looking at Chu Feng with a very complicated gaze.

If one had to describe it, it was a perplexed expression. She was unable to understand Chu Feng, unable to understand his actions.

“I’ve said it already, there isn’t any enormous hatred or grievance between us. There is simply no need for us to confront one another with weapons, much less fight to the death.”

“What I did on Mount Cloud Crane was merely an accident. If I had known that you were a woman to begin with, I would never have done such a thing.”

“If you feel that I owe you an apology, I can give one to you right now.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng put his Ancestral Armaments away, turned around, clasped his hand and bowed toward Young Master Li Ming. “I was wrong. Although I didn’t do it intentionally, it remains that I was wrong.”

“As long as you do not take my life, I am willing to accept any punishment.”

“Go ahead and tell me what you want. I will definitely do it.”

Young Master Li Ming was startled upon seeing Chu Feng react like this. She was able to see the sincerity in Chu Feng’s gaze. Chu Feng was actually sincerely apologizing to her.

After being startled for a moment, Young Master Li Ming said, “Very well, chop off the hand that you touched me with. Do that, and I’ll consider that nothing happened.”

“No problem.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he gathered martial power onto his palm and turned his palm into a sharp blade. Then, he prepared to hack off his other hand with that blade hand.

He was actually really planning to cut off his hand.

“Stop,” Seeing Chu Feng actually doing it, Young Master Li Ming immediately called for him to stop.

However, even though Chu Feng clearly heard her calling for him to stop, he did not stop. With a ‘puu,’ Chu Feng personally sliced off his hand.

“How was it? Is your anger satisfied?”

“If it’s not, I can cut it off again,” Chu Feng said to Young Master Li Ming with a smile on his face.

At that moment, Young Master Li Ming grew silent.

Although the pain of having one's hand chopped off was simply nothing for a person of Chu Feng's cultivation and, as a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, he was not only able to restore his lost hand, but even his entire body were it to be destroyed, it remained that Chu Feng, although stronger than her, was willing to do this sort of thing.

From this, Young Master Li Ming was certain that Chu Feng was sincere in his apology, and not putting on an act.

At that moment, even though Young Master Li Ming was a hard-hearted individual, she was still moved by Chu Feng's apology.

"Seems like you are still angry. That's fine, let me do it again. After all, my hand was vile."

Chu Feng smiled carefreely. As he spoke, he retrieved his severed hand and reconnected it. Then, he raised his blade hand and prepared to hack off his reconnected hand again.

Seeing this, Young Master Li Ming hurriedly said, "It's enough."

This time around, Chu Feng stopped his movement. With a smile on his face, he said, "Seems like your anger has been quelled."

Young Master Li Ming cast a side-eye at Chu Feng. She had a helpless expression in her eyes.

Evidently, she did not wish to continue to be entangled on this subject.

Thus, she said, "We will not be able to leave this place. This Demon Elimination Cave is indeed under the control of the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan. They are able to activate a grand defensive formation to seal off the entrance of the Demon Elimination Cave."

"Since they said that they've already sealed off the entrance, it means that they have already sealed off the entrance."

"Are we to be trapped in here like this forever?" Chu Feng asked.

“No, that’s not the case. Based on what I know, while the entrance can be sealed, it cannot be sealed forever. There is a limit as to how long it can be sealed.”

“Thus, rather than proceeding for the entrance, it is better that we find an isolated place to hide and wait for the grand formation sealing off the entrance to wear off. We can then leave,” Young Master Li Ming said.

“Since they’ve already discovered the problem, they will definitely send people to block up the Demon Elimination Cave’s entrance. Even if the spirit formation sealing off the entrance cannot be maintained forever, their troops will definitely be waiting at the Demon Elimination Cave’s entrance,” Chu Feng said.

“You do not have to worry about that. When my injuries are healed, I will have a way to leave this place. Merely... right now, we must hide,” Young Master Li Ming said.

“If this place is truly their territory, where are we to hide?” Chu Feng asked.

“Precisely because this is their territory, there are places that even they do not dare enter,” Young Master Li Ming said.

“I got it now, you’re saying that the more dangerous a place is, the safer it will be, right?” Chu Feng asked.

“Precisely,” Young Master Li Ming said.

“Then it’s decided,” After saying those words, Chu Feng turned around and no longer proceeded toward the entrance. Instead, he brought Young Master Li Ming with him and began to travel into the depths of the Demon Elimination Cave.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).no ve/lb)ln

Chapter 2537 - Stolen Treasure

This time around, Chu Feng did not choose to follow the safe path. Instead, he began to walk amongst the dangerous slaughtering formations.

Actually, Ying Mingchao had not only mentioned the route directly to the depths of the Demon Elimination Cave, but he had also told Chu Feng the locations of some rich powerful slaughtering formations.

Thus, even if Chu Feng did not follow the direct and safe route, as long as he was on guard, he would be able to avoid many slaughtering formations, and travel amongst the dangers of the Demon Elimination Cave.

At the moment, Chu Feng was planning to proceed for one of the most dangerous regions in the Demon Elimination Cave. It was a place with a lot of slaughtering formations aggregate together.

That region of slaughtering formations was composed of the most frightening slaughtering formations in the Demon Elimination Cave.

As Young Master Li Ming said, the more dangerous a place was, the safer it'd be.

Therefore, Chu Feng felt that the people from the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan would definitely not dare to approach that group of slaughtering formations.

Also, as they knew very well how powerful the group of slaughtering formations were, they would definitely not expect Chu Feng and Li Ming to proceed for that region.

After all, they most definitely felt that if Chu Feng and Young Master Li Ming, with the strength they possessed, were to encounter any of the slaughtering formations inside by accident, they would undoubtedly be killed.

That, this group of slaughtering formations would be the safest place in the Demon Elimination Cave right now. Of course... it would also be a very dangerous location.

If they were to be careless, Chu Feng and Young Master Li Ming might very well die amongst the group of slaughtering formations.

"We must stop here. The slaughtering formations here are too powerful. If we are to enter deeper, we will likely not be able to escape even if we want to," Chu Feng stopped at a hidden location.

Chu Feng was not lying. Although there appeared to be nothing before them, according to the information Ying Mingchao had given him, before them was

the most concentrated location of slaughtering formations in the entire Demon Elimination Cave.

Chu Feng was unable to even advertise those slaughtering formations. From this, it could be determined how important those slaughtering formations were.

Thus, if they were to enter it, they would definitely be undoubtedly killed.

"How do you know this place so well?" Young Master Li Ming asked curiously.

"Can you tell me how you offended the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan?" Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

Then, Spirit Master began to flow out of her body. Spirit power began to gallop around her, sealing her off.

Young Master Li Ming was healing her injuries.

"Even though you're helping her this much, it seems like this girl is not appreciative of your kindness."

"She has quite a personality," Her Lady Queen said with a mischievous laugh.

Even though Young Master Li Ming was proud and arrogant, Her Lady Queen did not dislike her either.

"Let her do as she wishes. After all, I am not helping her because I wanted it to be reciprocated."

Chu Feng revealed an indifferent expression. Then, he sat down cross-legged and continued to heal his injuries as well.

The backlash from the Ancient Era's War Sword was no small matter. Although the backlash had not affected Chu Feng's battle power, it still took him half a day to suppress the backlash. At the moment when Chu Feng opened his eyes and looked to Young Master Li Ming, he just so happened to catch the sight of the spirit power surrounding her dispersing. Young Master Li Ming also slowly opened her tightly closed eyes.

Even in the moment, Young Master Li Ming had a rosy complexion. Even her skin had become plump and full of luster again. Her aura had also returned to being robust and vigorous.

It seemed like that girl had also managed to suppress the backlash she already received using her Immortal Armament.

"This girl is quite amazing," Seeing that Young Master Li Ming appeared still be completely fine now, even Her Lady Queen was unable to keep herself from praising her. **noVe/lb**)In

One should know that the backlash Young Master Li Ming was earlier was much more serious than Chu Feng's backlash.

Although Chu Feng's aura was affected, his battle power was still present. As such, he would, at the very least, be able to take care of anyone below the True Immortal level of cultivation.

As for Young Master Li Ming, she had not even had the strength to fly. The intensity of the backlashes that they suffered was simply a heaven and earth difference.

Yet, faced with such an enormous backlash, Young Master Li Ming actually managed to contain it using the same amount of time Chu feng did. This was naturally extremely astonishing.

"She must have taken some sort of special medicinal pellet. This girl is truly of extraordinary origin," Chu Feng said.

In terms of world spirit techniques, even if Chu Feng was not superior to Young Master Li Ming, his world spirit techniques would definitely not be inferior to hers.

Thus, the speed at which they healed their injuries was most definitely unrelated to their world spirit techniques.

If there was no difference in terms of world spirit techniques, then it would most definitely be the medicinal pellet that Young Master Li Ming took.

That single medicinal pellet was able to decrease the time she needed to heal her injuries to such a short amount. Merely with that, one could very well imagine how powerful that medicinal pellet was.

At the very least, Chu Feng did not possess such a powerful medicinal pellet. In fact, not a single person in the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm possessed such a medicinal pellet.

“You’ve saved me once. I do not wish to owe you a favor,” Young Master Li Ming said to Chu Feng.

“How do you wish to repay me then? Could you be planning to devote your life to me?” Chu Feng said with a mischievous smile.

Hearing those words, Young Master Li Ming’s expression immediately sunk. Coldly, she said, “Don’t you think that I will not kill you just because we’ve settled what happened on Mount Cloud Crane. If you make this kind of joke again, I will attack you again.”

“Since you knew it was a joke, why take it so seriously?” Chu Feng said with a smile on his face.

“You can joke with others. However, I am someone who is not fond of jokes,” Young Master Li Ming spoke very earnestly.

“Actually, I am not fond of jokes either. However, I just so happen to be fond of joking with someone like you.”

“I also do not know why that’s the case. However, I’m unable to control myself. I guess this might be natural instinct.”

“However, I will try my best to restrain myself. If I happen to be unable to restrain myself, I hope that you will forgive me,” Chu Feng said with an innocent expression on his face. It was as if he was not voluntarily joking.

“I do not wish to waste time arguing with you,” Young Master Li Ming cast a side eye at Chu Feng. Then, she said, “Didn’t you wish to know exactly what I’ve stolen from the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan?”

“It’s these.”

As Young Master Li Ming spoke, she opened her palm. Two pearl-sized beads were present on her palm.

“Those are?”

Upon seeing the two beads, Chu Feng’s gaze immediately changed. He who was laughing and smiling instantly turned extremely serious.

Those two beads were only the size of ordinary pearls. They were very smooth and round.

The two beads seemed to be made of glass. The insides of the beads were pitch-black.

However, should one pay close attention to them, one would discover that the pitch-black color was not the original color of the beads.

The pitch-black substance contained inside the beads were like black clouds that surged about like a gathering storm within them.

In fact, if one were to pay close attention, one would even feel fear. The reason for that was because the pitch-black clouds were extremely gloomy in nature. It was as if the black clouds contained boundless killing intent.

Upon noticing the unusual properties of the beads, Chu Feng immediately activated his Heaven's Eyes. Upon the activation of his Heaven's Eyes, the beads grew much clearer.

Chu Feng was able to see that the two beads were like two worlds. The worlds were covered by black clouds. However, in the center of each of the worlds was an enormous gate, a very imposing gate that emitted a sort of sacredness.

The gates were tightly closed. It was as if, unless the gates were to open by themselves, or if one possessed the key to open them, one would not be able to open them even if one possessed heaven-defying capabilities.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2538 - Sacred Heavenly Temple

"What is this?" Chu Feng asked. He had already realized that the beads were no small matter.

"Have you heard of the Sacred Heavenly Temple?" Young Master Li Ming asked.

"Sacred Heavenly Temple?" Chu Feng's gaze changed. He had never heard of the Sacred Heavenly Temple.

"Seems like you haven't heard of it before."

Before Chu Feng could respond, Young Master Li Ming had managed to determine from Chu Feng's expression that he had never heard of the Sacred Heavenly Temple before.

"Indeed, I've never heard of it before," While smiling, Chu Feng nodded.

"The vast starry sky is boundless and limitless. This is what people view as the Outer World."

"The Outer World is vast and magnificent. Ever since the Ancient Era, martial cultivators have ruled over this vast Outer World."

"Those seniors before us have left behind countless treasures. In fact, it could even be said to be an infinite amount of treasures."

"Thus, those remnants that contained treasures have become places where various powers and hidden experts will fight over."

"That said, when mentioning remnants, there is one place that is widely accepted to contain the greatest amount of treasures in the entire Outer World."

"As for that place, it is the Sacred Heavenly Temple," Young Master Li Ming said.

"Sacred Heavenly Temple?" Chu Feng revealed a surprised expression. He had not expected there to be such a place in this world. Then, he asked, "What sort of place is that?"

"Opinions differ in regards to the origin of the Sacred Heavenly Temple. There has never been a definite theory, nor has any legend regarding it been acknowledged by the people of the world. However, the great majority feel that it should be from the Ancient Era."

"As of yet, there is only one thing that is certain. That is, the Sacred Heavenly Temple is the most mystical remnant that has been discovered so far. The treasures and powers that it contains all surpass one's imagination," Young Master Li Ming said.

"Mystical? How mystical?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

“Not only is this Sacred Heavenly Temple hidden throughout the entire Outer World, it also possesses countless entrances to its precious treasures,” Young Master Li Ming said.

“Countless entrances?” Chu Feng was surprised.

“That’s right, it possesses countless entrances. As for these, they are two of the entrances,” Young Master Li Ming said as she pointed to the two miraculous beads in her hand.

“We will be able to enter the Sacred Heavenly Temple using only these two beads?”

“But, according to what you said, since the Sacred Heavenly Temple is the greatest treasure deposit in the entire Outer World, it should also be the most dangerous, no? Would we really be able to survive if we are to enter there with our current strength?”

Chu Feng was worried. After all, danger would generally accompany chance opportunities. The greater a chance opportunity might be, the more dangerous it would be.

The vast Outer World was a place with countless experts. Chu Feng knew very well that compared to those experts, he was still no different from an ant.

Thus, if he were to enter a remnant that contained treasures that even those peak experts yearned for with the strength that he possessed, wouldn’t he simply be courting death?

“The most mystical aspect regarding the Sacred Heavenly Temple is the fact that it does not possess any dangers. As long as you are able to enter it, you will definitely be able to profit from it.”

“As for the most mystical aspect of the Sacred Heavenly Temple, it is the fact that no one knows where it is located. However, as long as one is able to find an entrance to enter it, one will be able to enter it,” Young Master Li Ming said.

“It’s actually this mystical?” Chu Feng felt greater amazement. He gradually come to understand what Young Master Li Ming meant.

No one knew where the Sacred Heavenly Temple is located. However, it could be present everywhere.

If beads like these were capable of opening a gate to the Sacred Heavenly Temple, then there should be a lot of beads like these covering every nook and cranny of the vast Outer World.

Regardless of where one might be, as long as one possessed such a bead, they would be able to enter the Sacred Heavenly Temple. With that being the case, that Sacred Heavenly Temple would be simply too extraordinary.

Exactly what sort of person was capable of creating such a mystical temple?

Exactly how enormously formidable would was the power driving such a mystical temple be?

Furthermore, who was it that had gathered all those treasures within in the Sacred Heavenly Temple to make it into the number one treasure deposit in the entire vast Outer World?

“Wow! This Queen is deeply interested in seeing that Sacred Heavenly Temple.”

After hearing what Young Master Li Ming said, even Her Lady Queen’s eyes were filled with anticipation.

“However, these two beads by themselves are still unable to allow one to enter the Sacred Heavenly Temple. Thus, even though I’ve stolen these two beads, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan would have no use keep them to begin with. At the very Most, they will serve as collectables,” Young Master Li Ming added.

“What the hell! After all this, we’re actually unable to enter?”

“Really! This girl is truly annoying. If we’re not able to enter it, why the heck did she even bother to take it out to show off? Isn’t she just toying with this Queen?” After hearing those words, Her Lady Queen raised her shoulders and crossed her arms with a pouting and dissatisfied expression on her face.

“My dear Egg, don’t be so anxious. I don’t think this girl Li Ming is the sort to joke around. Let me ask her about it, I think she will have a way to enter it.”

At the same time Chu Feng consoled Egg, he asked Li Ming, “In that case, how do we enter it?”

"To put it simply, these beads are separated into two types. One is a locking bead, turning the other is an opening bead."

"As long as the two types of beads of the same level encounter one another, a gate to the Sacred Heavenly Temple will be opened."

"The two beads that I've stolen from the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan are both locking beads."

"That said, I myself already possess some opening beads."

After saying those words, Young Master Li Ming extended her other hand. After she opened her hand, a total of thirteen beads appeared in her hand.

The size of those beads were pretty much identical to the two beads in her other hand. However, those thirteen beads were emitting a faint white light.

That's right, they were emitting a white light. Upon closer inspection, those thirteen beads also each seemed to contain a world.

The worlds within them were surging with white clouds. In the center of each of the worlds was a key.

The keys were all golden in color, and enormously huge. As they stood in the center of the worlds within the thirteen beads, the keys were like the rulers of the worlds.

"Shoot! This girl actually possesses this many opening beads," At the moment, Her Lady Queen revealed a surprised expression.

If the Sacred Heavenly Temple was truly as extraordinary as Young Master Li Ming described it to be, then the beads would most definitely all be very valuable.

After Young Master Li Ming revealed the beads to Chu Feng, she stored eleven of her opening beads away, leaving behind two. Then, she tossed one to Chu Feng.

"As long as you let the opening bead touch the locking bead, you will be able to open the entrance to the Sacred Heavenly Temple."

"Remember, after entering the Sacred Heavenly Temple, you will be given a chance to make a choice. Once you've chosen what you want to obtain, you

will not be able to change it. 've chosen, you will be sent out of the Sacred Heavenly Temple."

"If you wish to return to the Sacred Heavenly Temple, you will have to open another entrance gate to it. Otherwise, you will not be able to return to it again," Young Master Li Ming said to Chu Feng in a very earnest manner . It was as if she was afraid that Chu Feng would make some sort of mistake.

"Once the gate is opened, one will definitely be able to enter the Sacred Heavenly Temple and obtain a treasure?" Chu Feng was wild with joy. He had never experienced such a miraculous thing before.

Just thinking about it caused him to feel as if his blood was rushing through his body. He was feeling excitement from the bottom of his heart.

"That's not the case. There's another possibility that will lead you to return without anything," Young Master Li Ming said.

"What sort of possibility is it?" Chu Feng asked.

He did not want to return without any treasure after entering the Sacred Heavenly Temple.

"After opening the entrance to the Sacred Heavenly Temple, the person that opened the entrance will be sent directly to the Sacred Heavenly Temple. However, rather than saying their body will enter the Sacred Heavenly Temple, it would be more accurate to say that their Soul will enter the Sacred Heavenly Temple."

"However, it is not only you and I who possess opening and locking beads. It is possible that others will have entered the Sacred Heavenly Temple at the same time you did, and chose the same treasure that you wanted."

"In that sort of situation, the two individuals will have to fight over the single treasure. As there is only a single treasure, it is impossible for it to be divided evenly between both individuals."

"Thus, at that time, the Sacred Heavenly Temple's guardian spirit will appear. It will present the two individuals a question."

"The person to answer the question accurately will obtain the treasure, but the person who answers it incorrectly will return empty-handed," Young Master Li Ming said.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2539 - Being Stubborn

"There's actually such a thing?"

Chu Feng began to look forward to the Sacred Heavenly Temple more and more. Just thinking about the fact that two individuals that should not be meeting one another as they were separated by the vast as starry sky would actually be able to meet one another in the Sacred Heavenly Temple, he felt utter amazement at how unimaginable it was.

It was truly unbelievable.

He was merely looking forward to the mystical Sacred Heavenly Temple.

"Of course, something like that rarely occurs. At the very least, I've never encountered anything like that before. None of the people that I know have ever encountered that sort of thing either. Thus, you can rest assured, as I Believe you will also not encounter that sort of thing," Young Master Li Ming said.

"In that case, you've been to the Sacred Heavenly Temple before? I am truly becoming more and more curious of your origins."

At that moment, Chu Feng started to have a whole new level of respect for Young Master Li Ming. From both the treasures that she possessed and the experience that she had, it could be seen that she was absolutely not someone to be trifled with.

At that moment, Chu Feng became even more certain that she was not someone from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. Else... it would be impossible for her to know all those things, and impossible for her to have so many treasures.

"You do not have to care about that. Go on and choose what you want."

As Young Master Li Ming spoke, she tossed a locking bead toward Chu Feng's palm.

The locking bead just so happened to make contact with Chu Feng's opening bead.

"Buzz~~~"

The next moment, bright light filled Chu Feng's field of vision. In an instant, the scene surrounding him had changed completely.

At that moment, Chu Feng was no longer present in the Demon Elimination Cave. Instead, he was within the vast starry sky.

He was standing on air. Boundless flickering stars filled his entire field of vision. Even when looking down, he would still see an endless amount of stars.

That feeling was so very real, so very powerful.

Beautiful. Not only was the scene beautiful, but the sense of magnificence was battering against Chu Feng's heart and soul from all sides.

With that, Chu Feng realized what genuine magnificence was, what endlessly vast meant.

"Is this the actual Outer World?"

At that moment, Chu Feng became so excited that he started to have goosebumps.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was unable to be certain as to whether or not the scene before him was an illusion or real.

If this were real, it would be impossible. After all, he should be in the Demon Elimination Cave, and should not have moved often all.

However, if this were an illusion, then it was so very life-like and real that Chu Feng was unable to find anything that was could show it to be fake.

"Chu Feng, look ahead," Suddenly, Her Lady Queen cried out in excitement.

At that moment, Chu Feng was able to see a dazzling golden light appearing before the vast starry sky, right before his gaze.

That golden light was truly dazzling and magnificent. In fact, Chu Feng felt that it was even more dazzling than the sun itself.

Then, Chu Feng was able to see that it was a gate.

That gate was the same gate within the locking bead. At that moment, the gate was floating toward Chu Feng with huge speed.

The closer the gate was to Chu Feng, the greater and more imposing the gate felt to Chu Feng.

Grand... extremely grand. That gate was much bigger than Chu Feng imagined it to be.

In fact, Chu Feng felt that the gate was very possibly larger than the entire Nine Provinces Continent.

"Rumble~~~"

Following an ear-piercing explosion, the golden-bright and dazzling gate opened. At the moment when it was completely opened, the enormous gate had also arrived before Chu Feng, swallowing him into it.

To be exact, instead of being swallowed by a gate, Chu Feng felt that he was swallowed by an entire world.

The next moment, Chu Feng arrived in a completely different world.

He had arrived in a glorious and imposing palace hall.

Chu Feng had been to countless palaces, and even many remnants. However, he had never been to a place with such magnificent constructions.

Even the ground below his feet was made of gold.

Everything, his appeared rather be made of gold too. However, the gold didn't resemble gold. Rather, it appeared to be a sort of material many times more precious than gold.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng felt that the material was indestructible. If it was gold, it would be the most definitely not be indestructible.

To put it simply, that entire entire place was a rare treasure in and in itself. It was composed of an extremely rarely-seen treasured material.

The, that place was enormous, extremely enormous.

A single dragon in that place was a thousand meters in girth. An dragon has been carved onto the pillar. That dragon spiraled up the pillar in a very domineering manner.

Looking around, that palace hall filled Chu Feng's line of sight. It was as if there was no end to be seen.

When Chu Feng raised his head, he could see boundless white clouds. Yet, he was actually unable to see the peak of the palace hall.

The palace hall was taller than even the sky!!!

"This is the Sacred Heavenly Temple? This is simply too ridiculous, no?"

At that moment, even Her Lady Queen's eyes were wide open. Her little mouth was slightly open in surprise.

"This is truly a work of gods. It is truly an unimaginable place."

Chu Feng also gasped in admiration. He did not know what sort of individual would be able to construct such a magnificent palace.

"Those who open the True Immortal Gate can choose between a total of three items. Only one can be chosen."

Right at that moment, an extremely grand voice was open heard.

Even though it was clearly only a voice, the voice originated from all directions and entered Chu Feng's ears simultaneously.

At the same time that voice was heard, three gates showed before Chu Feng.

Compared to the entrance of the Sacred Heavenly Temple, those three gates were much smaller; they were only a hundred meters tall.

However, they were still very awe-inspiring and majestic. Apart from the entrance gate to the Sacred Heavenly Temple, those three gates were more imposing than all other gates Chu Feng had ever encountered.

If Chu Feng had to describe them, then it would be a sort of oppressive sensation, a very ancient yet powerful oppressive sensation.

Feeling that sensation, one's heart would be filled with reverence, and not dare to show the slightest bit of disrespect.

On the three gates would have well signboards.

The writing on the signboards were all graceful, elegant and filled with power.

Just as if he wanted to submit to the signboards. Enough to make others want to submit to him or her.

It was clear that the words on the three signboards were written by the same individual. However, the words were all different.

They were individually...

Martial Cultivation.

World Spirit.

Weapon.

"Chu Feng, choose Martial Cultivation. Your cultivation might be to advance by leaps and bounds, sending you to the True Immortal realm."

"No, no, no, wait, you can also choose Weapon. Perhaps you might obtain an Immortal Armament. That would be extremely good too."

"No, it's better to choose Martial Cultivation still. To the current you, your martial cultivation is more important. Even if you are to obtain an Immortal Armament, you will not be able to use it."

At that moment, Her lady Queen was endlessly excited. She was truly looking forward to the treasures behind the gates.

She felt that with how powerful the Sacred Heavenly Temple was, the treasures inside would all definitely be extremely greatly too many.

Chu Feng would be able to obtain magnificent profits this time around.

At the moment when Her Lady Queen was speaking excitedly, Chu Feng had begun to walk toward the gates.

He was not proceeding toward the Martial Cultivation gate, nor was he proceeding toward the Weapon gate. Rather, he was proceeding toward the gate with the signboard 'World Spirit.'

"Chu Feng, where are you going? Don't go that way," Seeing that, Her Lady Queen started to panic.

"If my understanding is correct, the treasure contained behind this gate with the words 'World Spirit' should be beneficial to Milady Queen, no?"

"Chu Feng, don't make rash choices. This is the Sacred Heavenly Temple. How could it possess treasures beneficial to world spirits? You must not mess around with this Queen," Her Lady Queen tried her best to stop Chu Feng.

"But I still want to give it a try. Milady Queen has done so much for me, has helped me so many times. I also wish to help Milady Queen in return," Chu Feng said.

"You, why are you this disobedient? Stop immediately. This is the Sacred Heavenly Temple, the most mystical remnant in the entire Outer World, the most precious treasure deposit in the entire Outer World."

"This is an opportunity that comes once in a blue moon. Are you truly planning to waste it like this?" Her Lady Queen was extremely nervous. She was trying her best to persuade Chu Feng against it. She was deeply afraid that Chu Feng would not listen to her and choose a treasure related to her.

At that moment, Chu Feng had arrived before the World Spirit gate. However, he turned stopped.

"Indeed, this is indeed a rare opportunity that comes only once in a blue moon."

"However, Milady Queen, I want to be stubborn just once for your sake."

After saying those words, Chu Feng extend his arms and pushed the World Spirit gate open.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2540 - Xianhai Shuoyi - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2540 - Xianhai Shuoyi

Chapter 2540 - Xianhai Shuoyi

“Buzz~~~”

At practically the moment when Chu Feng touched that gate, the two other gates disappeared.

Following that, the gate before Chu Feng opened.

In an instant, a boundless attractive force sucked Chu Feng into it.

At the moment when Chu Feng managed to stabilize his body, he was surprised to discover that he was currently in another palace hall.

Compared to the palace hall that he was in before, that palace hall was much smaller.

However, it was still extremely large, so large that it felt overly spacious and empty. The reason for that was because there was nothing in that palace hall at all, not even a single pillar.

That said, there was a platform in the center of the palace hall. That platform seemed to be made of gems. It was sparkling with light and very pretty.

That deep blue platform of gems had a circular shape. It was only a meter tall and ten meters in diameter.

However, being placed in a palace hall that seemed to be completely made of gold, the platform of gems that emitted a blue light appeared exceptionally beautiful.

It was gorgeous and dazzling, like a blue rose within a sea of peonies.

Most importantly, above the blue platform floated a fist-sized gem.

“That gem?”

Upon seeing that gem, Her Lady Queen’s expression immediately changed.

Compared to Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng was much more excited and emotional.

The reason for that was because that gem was no ordinary gem. That gem was emitting a very intense amount of power.

As for that power, it was source energy.

That was a gem containing source energy.

“Seems like I’ve chosen correctly.”

Chu Feng was wild with joy.

He had actually chosen the World Spirit gate with only a very simple purpose in mind. That is, he hoped to obtain something that would increase Her Lady Queen’s cultivation.

Chu Feng knew very well what sort of personality Her Lady Queen had. She was actually a very prideful individual. She was someone who feverishly pursued strength.

However, due to special causes, her cultivation was progressing extremely slowly right now, distinctly slower than the speed at which Chu Feng’s cultivation increased.

Although Her Lady Queen was not concerned with it, Chu Feng felt a great amount of guilt because of it.

If he hadn’t had Her Lady Queen with him, if he hadn’t had Eggy’s assistance, Chu Feng wouldn’t have been able to attain his current level of success.

In fact, Chu Feng would not have been able to even survive for so long.

Thus, what he wanted to do the most right now was repay and help Her Lady Queen.

And now, his cherished desire had finally come to fruition. He knew very well that gem would be able to help Her Lady Queen increase her cultivation.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng was planning to approach the gem, a dazzling light suddenly appeared on the other side of the gem platform.

That dazzling light lasted only a single instant. At the moment when the light disappeared, a person appeared.

“I wouldn’t be this unlucky, right?”

At that moment, Chu Feng’s heart tightened.

He had heard from that girl Li Ming that one would generally never return empty-handed after entering the Sacred Heavenly Temple. However, there was one exception to this case.

That is, one could enter the Sacred Heavenly Temple at the same time as someone else.

Furthermore, both individuals could decide to choose the same treasure.

That said, something like that was a very rare occurrence.

However, at that moment, something that was practically impossible actually happened to Chu Feng.

“Fuck! You must be kidding, how could I be so unlucky to encounter this!”

At that moment, that other individual spoke with great displeasure. Evidently, that individual had noticed Chu Feng.

At that moment, Chu Feng also began to size up the individual before him. After all, that person would be his opponent.

That individual was a young man. Judging from his appearance, he should be around the same age as Chu Feng.

He had a very handsome appearance. Furthermore, it was not the pretty-boy sort of handsomeness. Rather, he had a very manly handsomeness.

Merely from his appearance, the young man would be capable of attracting countless women, making them want to throw themselves into his arms.

As for the outfit that young man wore, it was also very gorgeous. At a glance, one could tell that not only was his clothes precious, but each and every item on him was exceptionally precious as well.

However, in terms of what was the most precious, it would be a title plate on that young man's waist. Not only was that title plate extremely exquisite, it was also a quality and refined work of art.

That title plate should be made out of some sort of treasure, an extremely rarely-seen and also extremely firm treasure.

Chu Feng felt that something like that should be meant to be used to forge weapons with.

To use a treasure like that to create a title plate was truly extravagant in Chu Feng's eyes.

However, it was precisely because of that that Chu Feng was able to determine that the young man possessed an extraordinary origin.

Thus, Chu Feng remembered the two characters on the title plate, Xianhai. [1. Xianhai → Immortal Sea.]

At the same time that Chu Feng was sizing up that young man, that young man was also sizing up Chu Feng.

At the beginning, he had a very displeased expression. However, after sizing up Chu Feng, he revealed a relaxed expression.

Then, the corners of his mouth actually lifted into a smile.

"Alas, although I am unlucky, I am extremely fortunate to actually encounter trash," That man said.

"Who are you talking about?" Chu Feng asked coldly.

"There's only you and I here, who do you think I'm talking about?" That man said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng wanted to talk back.

However, right at that moment, that man's expression changed. Then, a boundless oppressive might swept forth from within him.

“This aura!!!”

At that moment, Chu Feng’s expression changed enormously. Even though that man possessed a similar age to Chu Feng, his aura was actually that of a True Immortal.

Furthermore, that aura was extremely powerful. Not only was he a True Immortal-level expert, but he was also not just a rank one True Immortal.

His power had surpassed the limits of Chu Feng’s perception.

Everything happened too quickly. Chu Feng simply did not even have the time to react, he did not even have the time to take out his Evil God Sword. That man’s powerful oppressive might had already completely engulfed Chu Feng.

“This...”

In that one instant, Chu Feng felt that he would undoubtedly be killed.

However, when that oppressive might swept through him, Chu Feng discovered that he was actually completely unscathed.

“Damn it, I forgot that cultivation is useless here,” At that moment, that man shook his head in disappointment. Then, he revealed a proud smile on his face and said to Chu Feng, “Boy, consider yourself lucky. Else... you wouldn’t even know how you died today.”

“What arrogance,” Chu Feng smiled coldly. He now looked to the man with a gaze filled with hostility.

That man had attacked him right after a verbal confrontation. Furthermore, he was planning to kill him earlier.

Fortunately, cultivation was useless here. Otherwise, Chu Feng would’ve already been killed by him. As such, how could Chu Feng have a favorable impression of someone like that?

“What, you’re unconvinced?” That man narrowed his brows.

“I am, what can you do about it?” Chu Feng revealed a provocative expression.

Although that man was stronger than him, Chu Feng was not afraid of him since cultivation was useless here.

“You!!!” Seeing such a reaction from Chu Feng, that man immediately revealed a displeased expression. Then, he asked, “Boy, do you dare tell me your name?”

“Uneducated trash, have your parents not taught you that you should give your name first when asking for another’s name?” Chu Feng mocked.

“What? You want to know my name? Could it be that you want to find me to settle things?” The man asked.

“Why can’t I?” Chu Feng said with a faint smile.

“Haha. It is not that I am looking down on you. However, if you are to know my name, I’m afraid that you will piss your pants in fear,” That man said with mocking laughter.

“If you don’t dare to tell me your name, you don’t have to,” Chu Feng said indifferently.

“Don’t dare? This Young Master doesn’t know those words. Boy, listen carefully. This Young Master is called Xianhai Shuoyi,” The man said.

“Xianhai Shuoyi?”

“You’re surnamed Xianhai?” Chu Feng had a surprised expression on his face. This was the first time he had heard such a surname.

“”You’ve actually never even heard of our Xianhai Clan?” That man was surprised. Evidently, he was slightly disappointed by Chu Feng not knowing about his name. Then, he curled his lips and said, “You truly are a country bumpkin.”

“No, no, no, since I’ve never heard of you before, it would only mean that your Xianhai Clan is not famous enough,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“What a sharp tongue. Exactly who are you? Do you dare give your name?”

That man by the name of Xianhai Shuoyi was angered. Evidently, he cared greatly about his reputation. Chu Feng’s contemptuous behavior had enraged him.

“Perk up your ears and listen carefully. Your granddaddy here will not change his name standing, nor will he change his surname sitting. I am surnamed Chu and named Feng. I, your granddaddy, am named Chu Feng,” Chu Feng said.

“Impudent little thief, you dare address yourself as granddaddy before this Young Master?! You’re courting death!!!” Xianhai Shuoyi was completely enraged by Chu Feng, He shot forth a palm strike, and his overwhelming Immortal-level martial power moved toward Chu Feng oppressively like a giant tide.

His martial power was extremely fierce. In a blink of an eye, it completely swallowed Chu Feng. Like a group of wolves surrounding a little rabbit, it began to attack Chu Feng nonstop.

However, even though that attack seemed to be able to easily obliterate Chu Feng was wreaking havoc through Chu Feng’s surroundings, Chu Feng himself was completely unscathed.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2541 - Awakened Fierce Beast

“What’s this? You want to kill your granddaddy? Seems like you can’t.”

Chu Feng had a smile on his face. That smile was filled with provocation. He had an appearance as if he was saying ‘What could you possibly do to me?’

While Chu Feng’s cultivation was inferior to his opponent’s, he dared to act in such a manner because cultivation was useless there.

Of course, even if his cultivation was effective here, Chu Feng would still not be scared of him.

Chu Feng would never lower his head to such an unreasonable and arrogant individual.

“Damned little thief, do you dare tell this Young Master which Galaxy, which Starfield, which Upper Realm and which clan you’re from?” Xianhai Shuoyi asked furiously.

Evidently, Chu Feng had completely enraged him. From his tone, it could be determined that he was not merely purely asking Chu Feng about those things because he wanted to know.

Rather, he was asking them because he planned to make retaliations against Chu Feng.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, a body of light suddenly appeared and stood on the platform.

That body of light took a humanoid shape. It held a scepter in its hand, and had the appearance of an old man. However, for some unknown reason, its appearance could not be seen clearly.

Chu Feng did not know whether that individual was an actual person, a spirit body or the creation of a spirit formation.

However, Chu Feng was able to be certain that that individual possessed extraordinary strength. His power was much stronger than Xianhai Shuoyi's.

“Only one among the two of you will be able to obtain the treasure here. As for the other, you will be leaving.”

“Furthermore, in this place, your cultivations will possess no use. Who stays and who leaves will be dependent on which among you will be able to answer my question correctly,” That mysterious body of light said.

“Senior, go ahead and ask your question. This junior will definitely spare no effort to answer it.”

Xianhai Shuoyi bowed respectfully to the body of light. There was no trace of the arrogance and overbearingness that he had displayed toward Chu Feng. At that moment, he appeared very lowly.

His lowly appearance was not only born of politeness. Rather, it was a humble posture, the lowliness of flattering someone.

“Don't bother flattering me. Whether or not you'll be able to stay will depend on you yourself,” The mysterious body of light said indifferently.

Evidently, it was not affected by Xianhai Shuoyi's flattery. n0V e-lb(In

Being refused, Xianhai Shuoyi's expression turned ugly. Then, he withdrew his humble attitude and revealed an extremely displeased expression.

To change his attitude immediately upon the failure of his flattery, it could be seen that that man was extremely snobbish.

"Seeing that the both of you are world spiritists, I will give a task that can be completed with spirit power," The mysterious body of light said.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, that mysterious body of light pointed its scepter forward. Then, a ray of light shot forth and landed between Chu Feng and Xianhai Shuoyi.

That ray of light soon turned into a gate. The gate was only three meters tall and two meters wide. At that moment, it was open.

That gate was located right between Chu Feng and Xianhai Shuoyi without moving at all.

"You all will be able to push this gate with your spirit power. Whoever manages to push this gate to their opponent's body will be able to send their opponent out of here."

"As for the person that manages to stay, he will obtain the treasure."

"The time limit is an hour. If the outcome of the battle isn't determined in an hour, then..."

"Piece of cake, this Young Master will immediately have you scam out of here," Before that mysterious body of light could finish its words, Xianyi Shuoyi immediately sent forth overwhelmingly powerful spirit power and started to push the gate toward Chu Feng.

"Truly lacking manners," Seeing that, how could Chu Feng dare hesitate? He immediately sent forth his own spirit power to push at the gate as well.

Chu Feng's spirit power was extremely powerful. Even though that Xianhai Shouyi had struck first and gained the upper hand, Chu Feng immediately pushed the gate back to where it was originally.

"Your cultivation is not up to much, but your spirit power is quite strong. Seems like I have underestimated you."

Seeing that Chu Feng's spirit power was this strong, Xianhai Shuoyi's expression also changed. Then, Chu Feng discovered that the gate that he was easily pushing back was being hindered from moving.

It was clear that this Xianhai Shuoyi did not place Chu Feng in his eyes at the beginning, and had not gone all-out at the very start.

However, upon discovering that Chu Feng's spirit power was very strong, he also no longer held back, and started to go all-out against Chu Feng.

As that Xianhai Shuoyi's spirit power was quite strong to begin with, Chu Feng was unable to hold much superiority over Xianhai Shuoyi.

"Seems like I must go all-out too."

Chu Feng did not wish to delay the match. The reason for that was because he knew that his actual body was still in the Demon Elimination Cave, and the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan was still trying to find and kill him.

Thus, while he was hiding in a very safe place, Chu Feng still wished to quickly settle the match in order to guard against the unexpected.

Thus, he planned to go all-out and settle the match as soon as possible.

"Eaaahhh~~~"

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng was planning to go all out, his head suddenly started to hurt massively. "Putt," Chu Feng half kneeled onto the ground.

At the moment Chu Feng half kneeled onto the ground, his spirit power also grew much weaker. That Xianhai Shuoyi immediately captured the opportunity to rapidly push the gate toward Chu Feng.

"Damn it!"

Seeing this, Chu Feng hurriedly resisted the pain in his head and used his spirit power to push the incoming gate back.

However, the enormous headache made it so that Chu Feng was unable to control his spirit power with full concentration. As such, he was simply unable to unleash the full might of his spirit power.

Thus, at that moment, not to mention not being able to push the incoming gate back, he was unable to even stop it from being pushed his way.

Gradually, the gate was growing closer and closer to Chu Feng.

“Humph, I thought for a moment that you might be some genius world spiritist.”

“Turns out it’s nothing more than a bluff.”

“However, don’t be down. To be defeated by this Young Master is only natural. You should be honored to be defeated by me.”

At that moment, Xianhai Shuoyi’s face was filled with complacency.

“That damned bastard is actually this arrogant.”

“If it wasn’t for the fact that you seriously injured your spirit power for the sake of obtaining that God Bestowment Bamboo Slip, how could he possibly be a match for you? You would have already defeated him long ago.”

Seeing that Chu Feng was being insulted, Her Lady Queen revealed an unreconciled expression. She was feeling even worse than having herself be humiliated.

After all, she knew very well that in terms of spirit power, Chu Feng was far superior to this Xianhai Shuoyi.

Unfortunately, for the sake of helping the Golden Crane True Immortal obtain the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip, Chu Feng had seriously injured his spirit power on Mount Cloud Crane.

At that moment, Chu Feng was simply unable to unleash the spirit power that he actually possessed. Otherwise... Her Lady Queen felt that Chu Feng would be able to completely trample Xianhai Shuoyi in terms of spirit power.

“Trash, why don’t you pull yourself together? The time limit is one hour, and the match has only just begun.”

“What’s this? You’re planning to let this Young Master win already? This is truly too boring.”

“Say, trash, do you want this Young Master to go easy on you?”

“How about this, call this Young Master ‘ancestor’ and I’ll consider defeating you slower, and give you an opportunity to turn the situation around.”

“Hahahaha...”

At that moment, Xiaohai Shuoyi was laughing extremely malevolently. His originally handsome face had turned extremely disgusting from his shameless laughter.

Most disgusting of all, even though he was shouting about going easy on Chu Feng, he was actually going all-out to defeat Chu Feng as quickly as possible.

“Damn it!”

Chu Feng felt extremely unreconciled in his heart. He tried his best to unleash his spirit power.

However, the more he tried to unleash his spirit power, the more unbearable his headache became. In the end, his desire to unleash more spirit power only produced the opposite result, with his spirit power growing weaker and weaker.

As for that gate, it was also growing closer and closer to Chu Feng.

“Eggy, I’m sorry, it would seem that I’ll be defeated.”

At that moment, Chu Feng felt enormous guilt in his heart.

He was feeling guilty because even though the opportunity to help Her Lady Queen was right before him, he was actually not strong enough to obtain it, and would soon be returning empty-handed.

He was feeling extremely pained in his heart. In fact, to Chu Feng, the pain in his heart was even more unbearable than the pain in his head.

“Chu Feng, you can’t admit defeat. You must persevere. You can’t lose to a bastard like him.”

“It doesn’t matter whether or not you can obtain that gem. However, you absolutely cannot allow yourself to be defeated by that sort of bastard. You cannot let him look down on you.”

“How did this Queen teach you? Have you forgotten about all the experiences that you’ve had over the years? Have you endured all that suffering in vain?”

“How could you admit defeat at such a time? This is not like the Chu Feng that I know. The Chu Feng that I know would absolutely not admit defeat toward someone like that, he would absolutely not lower his head at a time like this.”

“Bastard Chu Feng, pull yourself together for this Queen!!!”

Her Lady Queen shouted hysterically. Her words were filled with unwillingness.

Xianhai Shuoyi was unable to hear this voice. In fact, apart from Chu Feng, no one else was able to hear that voice.

However, when that voice entered Chu Feng’s ears, that voice of unwillingness was like a series of sharp blades that pierced through Chu Feng’s heart.

That’s right. All these years, from when he was an outer court disciple of the Azure Dragon School, he had reached his current accomplishments today one step at a time, and experienced countless difficulties. Yet, never once did he admit defeat. As such, how could he admit defeat at a time like this?

Most importantly, Eggy had given so much for him. She had nearly even lost her life for him.

How could Chu Feng admit defeat? How could he disappoint Eggy?

He could not. No matter what, he absolutely could not do that. Even if he were to die, he still could not admit defeat.

“Ahhh!!!”

Suddenly, Chu Feng let out a loud shout.

At that moment, Chu Feng suddenly stood up. He stood there like an awakened fierce beast.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2542 - The Queen's Smile

“This guy.”

Seeing Chu Feng suddenly standing back up, Xianhai Shuoyi's heart grew tense.

He subconsciously felt that the situation was bad. Thus, he gnashed his teeth and went all-out to unleash his spirit power. He wanted to defeat Chu Feng quickly.

However, he was surprised to discover that the gate that could only be moved with spirit power, that gate that was only three meters away from Chu Feng, was actually unmoving.

At that moment, that gate was like an enormous mountain that he was incapable of moving. No matter how much spirit power he poured forth, he was unable to move that gate toward Chu Feng in the slightest.

As for Chu Feng, he was acting as if he had forgotten about his headache. There was only a single person, Xianhai Shuoyi, in his eyes.

There was only a single thing in Chu Feng's mind, something that he had to do, something that was even more important than his life.

That is, he must defeat Xianhai Shuoyi.

“Xianhai Shuoyi.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng opened his mouth and spoke tranquilly. There was no anger in either his tone or his eyes.

“Ah?”

Xianhai Shuoyi was startled. He did not know why Chu Feng would suddenly call out his name at such a time.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was doing so with such a tranquil tone. It was as if his mockeries and insults earlier had not angered Chu Feng at all.

“Listen carefully and remember this properly. My name is Chu Feng,” Chu Feng said to Xianhai Shuoyi.

“What do you mean by that?” Xianhai Shuoyi grew even more bewildered. He did not understand why Chu Feng had said those words.

Right at that moment, the originally calm Chu Feng suddenly let out a shout like an enraged beast, an erupting volcano.

“The reason for that is because your granddaddy, me, is going to be the one to defeat you!!!”

“Boom~~~”

Right after his words left his mouth, enormous spirit power exploded out from Chu Feng’s body. The gate that was only three meters away from Chu Feng was instantly pushed onto Xianhai Shuoyi by Chu Feng’s explosive spirit power.

“No!!!”

At that moment, Xianhai Shuoyi let out an extremely unreconciled shout.

His voice was still lingering in the palace hall. However, his body had already been swallowed by that gate and sent out of the palace hall, sent out of the Sacred Heavenly Temple.

After Chu Feng drove Xianhai Shuoyi away, he sat powerlessly on the ground like a deflated ball. At that moment, Chu Feng’s aura was extremely weak and his complexion was very ugly. It was as if he was seriously ill. Bean-sized beads of sweat covered his entire body and were falling from him nonstop.

However, Chu Feng had a joyous expression on his face. He said to Eggy, “Milady Queen, how was it? I didn’t shame you, no?”

“Oh you, don’t try to flaunt here. You should know that you were originally able to easily win today. The reason why it was so difficult was all because you decided to show off back then,” Her Lady Queen said in a very stern manner.

“I got it, Milady Queen. This lowly one will definitely take note of it in the future,” Chu Feng said with a joyous smile on his face.

“Humph, that’s right,” Her Lady Queen spoke in a pretended strict manner.

However, she clearly had a joyous expression on her exceptionally beautiful face. In her quick-witted eyes was clearly the expression of heartache.

Naturally, she was feeling heartache for Chu Feng.

“The victor can obtain the treasure.”

Right at that moment, that mysterious body of light spoke dully. The next moment, it disappeared. What disappeared together with it was the gate that Chu Feng had used to defeat Xianhai Shuoyi.

“Finally succeeded.”

Chu Feng walked to the gem platform and looked at the source energy gem that was now within his reach. He was still feeling somewhat nervous.

Chu Feng was unable to be certain as to whether or not he could really obtain the source energy gem.

The reason for that was because he kept feeling that he was extremely extremely far away from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

With how far away he was, how did he arrive in this place? Could it really be as Young Master Li Ming said? That only his soul had traveled there?

If it was really only his soul, would he be able to successfully bring this source energy gem back to his actual body?

Although nervous, Chu Feng still extended his hand to grab that source energy gem.

“Buzz~~~”

At the instant Chu Feng’s hand grabbed that source energy gem, Chu Feng felt that his surroundings started to rapidly change.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt as if his body passed through countless worlds.

However, that sort of sensation lasted for only an instant.

At that moment, Chu Feng discovered that he had returned to the Demon Elimination Cave.

He was still standing at the same place where he was previously. His surroundings were also exactly the same.

However, one extra item had appeared in his hand. It was that source energy gem he had obtained in the Sacred Heavenly Temple.

Not only was the source energy gem in his hand, but it was also emitting a dense amount of source energy. It was practically the same as when he had obtained it in the Sacred Heavenly Temple.

“It’s actually really here. Milady Queen, do you see this, it’s really here.”

“This is truly mystical. Such a mystical place actually exists in this world.”

At that moment, Chu Feng was endlessly excited. Even though he had been to many remnants and treasure deposits, he had never been to a place as mystical as the Sacred Heavenly Temple.

“You took so long, and you only brought back a treasure like that?”

Right at that moment, a voice sounded. It was Young Master Li Ming. At that moment, Young Master Li Ming was looking at Chu Feng with a gaze showing her inability to understand Chu Feng.

“What’s wrong?” Chu Feng continued to smile. At that moment, he was truly overjoyed.

“Is that thing even helpful to you? That’s for your world spirit, no?” Young Master Li Ming said.

“This is precisely what I wanted,” Chu Feng smiled even stronger. He said to Young Master Li Ming, “Girl, thank you. If it wasn’t for you, I wouldn’t have been able to enter the Sacred Heavenly Temple, and wouldn’t have been able to obtain this.”

“You don’t have to thank me. I merely did not wish to owe you a favor,” Young Master Li Ming said coldly.

Faced with the cold reply from Young Master Li Ming, the smile on Chu Feng's face remained unchanged.

He already knew that Young Master Li Ming was actually also an outwardly-cold yet inwardly-warm sort of person.

Chu Feng no longer continued to be courteous toward Young Master Li Ming. Instead, with a thought, he opened his world spirit gate.

Soon, an exceptionally beautiful figure walked out from his world spirit gate.

That woman was devastatingly beautiful. Her appearance was capable of charming all men in the world. As for who she was, she was naturally Her Lady Queen.

"Eggy, refine this. You should be able to reach a breakthrough in your cultivation," Chu Feng handed Her Lady Queen the gem that contained a dense amount of source energy.

"Bang~~~"

However, Her Lady Queen shot forth her fist and smashed it onto Chu Feng's chest.

"Bastard, you are simply too disobedient. Didn't I tell you not to choose this?" Her Lady Queen was actually not happy. She had an expression of complaint.

However, although he was seeing Her Lady Queen angry, the smile on Chu Feng's face grew stronger. Merely, that smile of his was guilt-ridden.

"Next time, I will definitely listen to you. Is that okay?" Chu Feng said.

"It's a deal. Next time, if you are to encounter something like this again, you must choose what this Queen wants you to choose. Understand?" Eggy spoke with a commanding tone.

"Got it, I will definitely do as you order," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

"Act seriously," Her Lady Queen berated.

"Yes," Chu Feng revealed a very serious appearance and stood perfectly straight.

“Puu~~~” Seeing this scene, Her Lady Queen was finally unable to contain herself and burst into laughter.

Her smile was so very charming. That smile was simply capable of overturning the entire world. Seeing this scene, Chu Feng felt that everything was worth it.

Chapter 2543 - Being Even

“Milady Queen, please enjoy,” Chu Feng said earnestly.

Before Eggy, he was truly acting like a servant. No, to be exact, he was acting like her guard.

No matter what Eggy did, Chu Feng was able to accept it. He would never feel fed up with her. He only possessed love and affection for Eggy.

By the same account, he would not feel displeased by Eggy’s actions. On the contrary, he was very happy.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng felt happy from Eggy feeling happy.

“Set up the formation for me.”

Her Lady Queen received the source energy gemstone from Chu Feng.

“Yes.”

Chu Feng did not hesitate. He knew that Eggy was planning to refine the source energy gem right now. Thus, he hurriedly took a couple steps back and then set up a spirit formation, covering Eggy.

Chu Feng knew that the source energy gem was somewhat special. Even for Eggy, it would take her some time to refine it.

Within that spirit formation, Eggy would be able to refine the source energies in a more focused manner.

“So you’re actually interested in beauty. You chose that thing that is useless for you so that you can obtain a smile from that beauty.”

“That said, it is also understandable. After all, this is also my first time seeing such a beautiful world spirit. Perhaps all you men will not be able to withstand that sort of enticement,” Young Master Li Ming said faintly. It was as if she had seen through Chu Feng.

“Heh...” Chu Feng lightly chuckled at Young Master Li Ming’s words. Then, he said, “Perhaps you do not understand the sentiments between Eggy and myself. That said, as far as I’m concerned, she is more like my relative. Our relationship is most definitely not limited to a contract.”

“Perhaps that’s the case,” Young Master Li Ming spoke indifferently.

“Oh, that’s right, did you also enter the Sacred Heavenly Temple earlier?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course,” As Young Master Li Ming spoke, she suddenly raised her hand. Then, an item fell into Chu Feng’s hand.

Chu Feng received the item, and discovered that it was a bamboo slip. This tiny bamboo slip was completely engraved with complicated characters.

“This is what you obtained at the Sacred Heavenly Temple?”

“The Sacred Heavenly Temple is truly worthy of its reputation as the most amazing remnant. It truly possesses everything.”

Chu Feng revealed an astonished expression. He was already able to tell that the tiny bamboo slip was no ordinary item.

The bamboo slip was completely engraved with the way of martial comprehension. Furthermore, the martial comprehensions engraved onto it were easily comprehended.

Although Chu Feng only took a glance at the bamboo slip, and did not try to comprehend its martial comprehension, Chu Feng was able to tell that the martial comprehensions contained in it were no small matter.

If he were to comprehend them, he might even reach a breakthrough to rank nine Martial Ancestor.

“I’m giving it to you,” Young Master Li Ming said.

“Giving it to me?” Chu Feng revealed a surprised expression.

“I do not wish to repeat what I said,” Young Master Li Ming spoke coldly.

“But...” Chu Feng wanted to refuse.

“There’s no but. This thing is useless to me. However, if you are able to comprehend it, you will most likely be able to obtain enough comprehension to breakthrough to peak Martial Ancestor,” Young Master Li Ming said.

“Even if it’s useless for you...” Chu Feng still did not want to accept it. The reason for that was because he was only able to enter the Sacred Heavenly Temple thanks to Young Master Li Ming.

As for that bamboo slip, it was something very precious. Even if Young Master Li Ming had no use for it, she would be able to fetch a vast price for it in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, or even the Upper Realms.

After all, to martial cultivators, what they sought the most was obtaining something that would allow one to gain martial comprehension. As for that bamboo slip, the martial comprehension it contained was very easily comprehended.

To martial cultivators, this was most definitely a valuable item.

“Don’t say anymore. Earlier, you brought me away from the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan. It could be said that you’ve saved my life.”

“Compared to my life, mere worldly possessions like this bamboo slip are not worth anything.”

“If you really feel that this item is precious, we will be completely even after you accept it,” Young Master Li Ming said.

“Girl, I truly can’t argue against you. Since that’s the case, I will accept it,” Chu Feng said.

“Your world spirit will need some time to refine that gem. You can take this time to comprehend it,” Young Master Li Ming said.

“Very well,” Chu Feng did not hesitate. He sat down and planned to comprehend the bamboo slip.

Chu Feng was not worried about his safety. As matters stood, he could be said to have turned his former hostility with Young Master Li Ming into friendship.

Furthermore, he felt that, with Young Master Li Ming's character, she would not seize the opportunity to attack him while he was comprehending things.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng knew very well that making an enemy of someone like Young Master Li Ming would be very dangerous. However... as a friend, she would be very reliable.

"If you are able to comprehend enough to break through to peak Martial Ancestor, you should just break through directly," Young Master Li Ming said.

"Break through directly? That wouldn't be good, no?" Chu Feng shook his head.

This place was, after all, the territory of the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan. If he were to reach a breakthrough here, he would definitely give rise to the Divine Tribulation's lightning.

The appearance of the Divine Tribulation's lightning would definitely catch the attention of the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan. If that were to happen, their location would be exposed.

"Use this," Young Master Li Ming tossed an umbrella to Chu Feng.

"This is?" Chu Feng's expression changed. That umbrella was another treasure.

"Open that umbrella and place it above your head. Not only will it help you avoid a portion of the Self-Punishment Mysterious Technique's power, but it will also let the Self-Punishment Mysterious Technique land without any sound and movement. Others will not be able to see the descent of the lightning," Young Master Li Ming said.

"There's actually this sort of thing?" Chu Feng exclaimed in admiration. The reason for that was because he felt enormous headache at the emergence of the Divine Tribulation's lightning during his breakthroughs.

After all, the Divine Tribulation's lightning was so very magnificent. Every single time it appeared, Chu Feng would alarm others. Chu Feng had thought

about how good it would be if he had a treasure that could conceal the Divine Tribulation's lightning.

Merely, Chu Feng had felt that something like that was impossible to accomplish. After all, the power of the Divine Tribulation's lightning was so very strong. As such, Chu Feng had truly never expected a treasure like that to really exist.

"I am truly becoming more and more curious as to exactly what your origin is, as well as what other treasures you have with you," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

"If you continue on with your nonsense, your world spirit will be able to completely refine that gem," Young Master Li Ming cast a side eye at Chu Feng.

"I understand," Chu Feng smiled. Then, he opened the umbrella that was given to him.

After the umbrella was opened, it floated into the air and stopped three meters above Chu Feng. Then, a shower of light fell from the umbrella and surrounded Chu Feng within it.

When that light surrounded him, Chu Feng was able to feel the power of the umbrella with even greater certainty. Indeed, this was a treasure made precisely for those that trained in the Self-Punishment Mysterious Techniques.

"What a good treasure," After Chu Feng said these words, he closed his eyes and tightly held the bamboo slip in his hand.

Chu Feng did not have to read the contents of the bamboo slip with his eyes at all. The reason for that was because the contents must be comprehended using one's heart and mind.

As Chu Feng began his comprehension, the characters that were densely packed on the bamboo slip actually began to disappear nonstop.

Evidently, the bamboo slip could only be used once.

.....

At the same time. In a place extremely far from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

There was an extremely beautiful lake. That lake was actually seven-colored.

Mist was floating on the surface of the lake. The seven colors of the lake had dyed the mist seven colors too.

That place resembled the world of immortals. It was extremely gorgeous. With a glance, one's heart would feel untroubled, and one's spirit pleased.

There were countless little isles on the lake. On one of the isles was a young man sitting languidly with his back against a boulder.

His hands were tightly clenched. They were clenched so hard that creaking sounds could be heard, and the veins in his arms were all bulging.

As for that young man, he was none other than the person Chu Feng had defeated in the Sacred Heavenly Temple, that man who had called himself Xianhai Shuoyi.

"Damn it, I actually lost to trash like that!"

Suddenly, Xianhai Shuoyi smashed his fist onto the ground, violently shaking the entire isle and leaving behind a deep crack that extended outward like a cobweb on the ground.

"Am I mishearing things? Xianhai Shuoyi, you were defeated? How were you defeated? Could it be that you encountered a competitor after entering the Sacred Heavenly Temple, and were then defeated by that competitor?"

"Haha, Big Brother Shuoyi, you are truly pathetic."

Right at that moment, two figures flew over and landed before Xianhai Shuoyi.

They were a man and a woman. The two of them possessed similar ages to Xianhai Shuoyi.

The man had a handsome appearance, whereas the woman was a beauty. They were truly a model handsome man and beautiful woman.

Not only were they wearing gorgeous clothes, but there were also the same sort of title plate as Xianhai Shuoyi's title plate, the title plate with the characters 'Xianhai' on it, on their waists.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that those two people were actually also True Immortals. Although they were only rank one True Immortals, it still remained that it was extraordinary.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2544 - Immortal Sea Fish Clan

[1. Xianhai → Immortal Sea.]

Seeing those two people, Xianhai Shuoyi stood up and asked, "What sort of treasure did the two of you manage to obtain?"

"Here, Big Brother Shuoyi, this is what I've obtained."

"This is mine."

The man and woman both revealed an item in their hands.

The woman was holding a bamboo slip. The color of the bamboo slip was different from the one that Young Master Li Ming gave Chu Feng. However, the mysterious characters engraved onto it were exactly the same.

As for the man, he had a stone in his hand. That stone was completely pitch-black in color. However, it was emitting a glistening luster. It was not light. Rather, it was luster.

That stone was only the size of an ordinary brick. At a glance, it appeared very unremarkable. However, it just so happened to give off an extremely extraordinary feeling. It was as if the stone was alive, and possessed a very precious lineage.

"Bamboo Slips with martial comprehension are only useful to Martial Ancestors. However, they can fetch some cash. Thus, there's no loss in obtaining it."

“As for this Immortal Armament Blackiron Stone, it could fetch a very good price,” Xianhai Shuoyi evaluated the two items. Then, he arrived beside the man and patted his shoulder, “You’ve made a profit this time around.”

“Big Brother Shuoyi, then what did you manage to obtain after entering the Sacred Heavenly Temple this time around?” The woman asked curiously.

“I…” Xianhai Shuoyi revealed an embarrassed expression.

“Xianhai Shuoyi, I’ve heard you saying that you’ve failed earlier?” Seeing Xianhai Shuoyi’s hesitant expression, the man asked, “You couldn’t possibly really be that unlucky to encounter an expert that had chosen the same treasure as you in the Sacred Heavenly Temple, and then be defeated by that person, right?”

As for the woman, she stopped her previously taunting mannerisms and stared at Xianhai Shuoyi with wide-opened eyes.

The two of them were both waiting for Xianhai Shuoyi to give them an answer.

“Mn.”

After hesitating for a moment, Xianhai Shuoyi nodded.

“You were actually unlucky enough to encounter something like that?” The man and woman both revealed extremely surprised expressions.

However, at that moment, the two of them no longer expressed any ridiculing mannerisms, and were more or less feeling sorry for Xianhai Shuoyi.

It would appear that their relationships were pretty decent. Their taunting and ridiculing mannerisms earlier were merely meant to joke around with Xianhai Shuoyi. They did not really expect that Xianhai Shouyi would encounter such an unlucky thing.

After all, the possibility of something like that happening was extremely slim.

After finding out that Xianhai Shuoyi had encountered that sort of unfortunate thing, and was even defeated by his opponent, the man and woman who knew Xianhai Shuoyi’s personality well started to feel sorry for him.

“It was merely an accident. That fellow was extremely weak. In terms of cultivation, he was simply no match for me.”

“Unfortunately, cultivation is useless in the Sacred Heavenly Temple. As for the test put forth by that guardian spirit, it just so happened to be in something that I am not very proficient in. That is why I ended up being defeated.”

“Else, even ten thousand of him would not be a match for me,” Xianhai Shuoyi declared.

“Exactly what sort of test did that guardian spirit give?” That woman asked curiously.

“It’s hard to explain. In any case, it was not a conventional match,” Xianhai Shuoyi said.

Xianhai Shuoyi would naturally not say that he had been defeated by Chu Feng in a match of spirit power. After all, a match of spirit power was a very common practice. If he were to declare that he had lost in a match of spirit power, he would most definitely be laughed at by others.

“Exactly what is happening here today? I’ve heard that Her Highness Yu’er also encountered a competitor in the Sacred Heavenly Temple,” The man said. [2. The Yu in Yu’er means ‘fish.’ ‘er is just a suffix to make a name sound cutesy/familiar. Hint hint Eastern Sea Region]

“Yu’er also encountered a competitor?” Hearing those words, Xianhai Shuoyi immediately grew tense.

“That’s right. Her Highness Yu’er declared it herself,” That man nodded.

“How is Yu’er?” Xianhai Shuoyi asked nervously.

From his reaction, it seemed that he was deeply concerned for that Her Highness Yu’er.

“Who is Her Highness Yu’er? She is the number one genius to appear in our Immortal Sea Fish Clan in the last several tens of thousands of years.”

“Naturally, she won,” The man said proudly.

“It’s great that she won. Yu’er is truly amazing,” Hearing those words, Xianhai Shuoyi felt relieved.

“Actually, when we first heard about it, we were also extremely worried for Her Highness.”

“After all, what Her Highness used was the Martial Immortal-level Sacred Temple Bead. We all know that apart from the True Immortal-level Sacred Temple Beads that anyone can use, the other Sacred Temple Beads possess cultivation requirements.”

“Thus, we felt that Her Highness Yu’er must’ve encountered a Martial Immortal-level expert.”

“Her Highness Yu’er has only just become a Martial Immortal, thus we were afraid that she would end up suffering a mishap after encountering such a powerful opponent.”

“But, Her Highness Yu’er managed to defeat her opponent and successfully obtained the treasure,” That woman said with a proud expression.

Xianhai Shuoyi stood up and said, “Where’s Yu’er? I’m going to see her.”

“I heard that Her Highness Yu’er is still on the isle in the center of the lake,” The woman pointed into the distance.

“I’ll go see Yu’er. You two wait for me here,” Xianhai Shuoyi said. Then, he soared into the sky and began flying toward the direction that woman indicated.

After Xianhai Shuoyi left, the man and woman both revealed envious expressions on their faces.

“I am truly envious of Big Brother Shuoyi. He is actually able to be this close to Her Highness Yu’er. People like us do not even have a chance to approach Her Highness Yu’er,” The woman said as she looked to the direction Xianhai Shuoyi had left toward.

“When even a girl like you is feeling envious, you can very well imagine how enormously envious I, a man, am,” The man sighed.

“Haha, big brother, you were just unlucky. After all, Big Brother Shuoyi grew up together with Her Highness Yu’er,” The woman said.

“That’s true. Although Xianhai Shuoyi’s mother is only Her Highness Yu’er’s servant, it was thanks to her that Xianhai Shuoyi was able to get in contact with Her Highness Yu’er. To us people of the Immortal Sea Fish Clan, this should be the greatest fortune, no?” The man sighed with deep emotions.

In the center of the seven-colored immortal lake was an enormous island.

At that moment, Xianhai Shuoyi was rapidly approaching that island.

“Stop!”

Suddenly, a shout was heard. Then, a middle-aged man appeared in the empty space.

That middle-aged man was wearing cyan armor. His armor seemed to be made of fish scales, and was glistening under the sunshine.

That armor was the work of uncanny craftsmanship. It was even like art. That armor itself was a treasure.

As for that middle-aged man’s aura, it was extremely deep and powerful. Even Xianhai Shuoyi, a True Immortal, felt extremely small before that man.

Not to mention attacking him, merely a spit or even a glance from that middle-aged man would be sufficient to instantly obliterate him.

On the waist of the middle-aged man were two title plates. One was the same as the one that Xianhai Shuoyi had on his waist, the title plate with the characters ‘Xianhai’ on it.

As for the other, it possessed two other characters, ‘Palace Guard.’ [3. Palace Guard → Dianwei.]

“Immortal Sea Fish Clansman Xianhai Shouyi pays his respects to Lord Palace Guard!!!”

Upon seeing this individual, Xianhai Shuoyi immediately clasped his fist and bowed respectfully to that man.

“And here I was wondering who it was. So it’s you, Shouyi. There’s no need to stand on ceremony, you can stand back up,” The middle-aged man said with a smile.

“You must have come to find Her Highness Yu’er, right?” The middle-aged man asked with a smile on his face. Judging from his appearance, he was quite familiar with Xianhai Shuoyi.

“Yes, Lord Palace Guard. Is Her Highness Yu’er present?” Xianhai Shuoyi asked.

“Her Highness Yu’er is on the island. Go on ahead,” The middle-aged man said.

“Thank you Lord Palace Guard,” As Xianhai Shuoyi expressed his thanks, his body shifted and his clothes fluttered in the wind. He had proceeded to continue flying toward the island.

“Humph.”

Right after Xianhai Shuoyi left, the smile on that middle-aged man’s face immediately disappeared. It was replaced with an expression of contempt.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2545 - Her Highness Yu’er

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, the space next to him started to tremble slightly. Then, a woman walked out.

Compared to the middle-aged man, this woman was much younger. Not only did she have an attractive face, but her figure was also enchanting. She was a sexy woman.

That said, although she had a very sexy appearance, she was wearing the same sort of majestic armor as the middle-aged man.

Furthermore, that woman also had the same identical ‘Palace Guard’ title plate on her waist.

“That boy is truly a toad that wants to eat swan meat,” The woman looked to the direction that Xianhai Shuoyi had left in and smiled coldly. She added, “He should have checked his status. If it wasn’t for Her Highness Yu’er having such a good personality, how could she concern herself with someone like him, the son of a servant?”

“Don’t bother with him. After all... he’s hopeless,” The middle-aged man said.

“Of course. With how excellent Her Highness Yu’er is, how could she fancy someone like him? She is merely feeling pity for him,” The woman said.

The two of them were conversing through voice transmissions. Thus, only the two of them were capable of hearing it.

On the island was an overhanging cliff.

The cliff was very dangerous. However, a young woman was sitting at the edge of the cliff.

She was sitting at the edge of the cliff with her legs dangling at an altitude of over ten thousand meters.

That young woman had a head full of beautiful jet black hair that sprinkled down behind her. As she blinked, her long eyelashes trembled slightly.

Her beautiful eyes were very clear. It was as if there were countless stars within them. They were completely untainted.

Her tall nose bridge and delicate cherry lips were also magnificently beautiful.

This young woman’s appearance was simply the pinnacle of beauty. Especially her pure and charming aura, it was simply akin to that of a celestial fairy. She was simply perfect.

Not only was the young woman’s facial appearance akin to that of a celestial fairy, but her figure was also very good. She possessed snow-white skin with a faint rosy and translucent glow. Her skin was like that of jade.

As for her long green dress, it made the woman appear like an elf in the world.

It was as if a woman like her could only be seen in one’s dreams, and not present in reality.

“Huu~~~”

Suddenly, wind blew past. Her long green skirt started to flutter slightly. The young woman’s beautiful legs were exposed intermittently. It was truly alluring.

Likely, apart from Her Lady Queen, there was no one that could match that young woman’s beauty.

Although that young woman was very beautiful, she had a child-like personality.

The young woman was swinging her legs back and forth over the cliff. As for her beautiful eyes, they were sizing up a beaded chain that she was fiddling with in her hand.

However, her witty appearance made her seem even more lovely.

“Yu’er, is that beaded chain what you’ve obtained from the Sacred Heavenly Temple?”

Suddenly, a voice was heard. It was Xianhai Shuoyi. He descended from the sky and stood behind that beautiful young woman, then slowly walked toward her.

Seeing Xianhai Shuoyi, the young woman did not show any sign of being on guard. Instead, she turned around, smiled sweetly and held up the beaded chain in her hand.

“How is it? Not bad, no?”

At that moment, Xianhai Shuoyi was able to clearly see the beaded chain. The beaded chain was sparking, translucent and dark green in color. Each and every bead on the beaded chain seemed to be alive.

Not only that, but if one were to look carefully, one would see that the beads were actually all grand formations. There was a total of a hundred and thirty-eight beads. In other words, there were a hundred and thirty-eight grand formations. Each and every single grand formation was extremely powerful. Furthermore... there were both defensive and offensive formations.

“The treasure one obtains after using a Martial Immortal-level Sacred Temple Bead to enter the Sacred Heavenly Temple is truly of excellent quality,” Xianhai Shuoyi said.

“Xianhai Shuoyi, what sort of treasure did you obtain? Let me have a look at it,” The young woman’s beautiful eyes were flickering in a very mischievous manner.

“I...” Xianhai Shuoyi’s expression turned sluggish. After a moment of hesitation, he said, “Compared to your bracelet, what I’ve obtained is simply unworthy of mention. Thus, I’m not going to take it out to shame myself.”

Xianhai Shuoyi did not tell the truth.

He was able to tell anyone that he had been defeated in the Sacred Heavenly Temple by someone and did not obtain any treasure. However, it was only before this young woman before him that he did not dare say that.

He was afraid that the young woman would be disappointed in him. He was also afraid that he would shame himself.

“If you don’t want to tell me, so be it.”

The young woman raised her head and turned around as she continued to fiddle with the beaded chain in her hand.

It seemed like she was not very concerned with what that Xianhai Shuoyi might have obtained.

Xianhai Shuoyi walked over to the young woman and said, “Yu’er, this bracelet of yours is very pretty. It suits you very well. Why don’t you wear it?”

“What bracelet? This is a footlace. Boys like you truly do not know about anything,” The young woman let out a ridiculing laughter.

However, this ridiculing and mocking laughter was so very pleasant-sounding when it reached Xianhai Shuoyi’s ears.

He did not feel that his ego was insulted from the young woman’s ridiculing laughter. The reason for that was because he knew the young woman very well, and knew that she was not really ridiculing him. He knew that she was merely joking with him.

“So it’s actually a footlace. Isn’t that even better? You’ll be able to replace that old, dirty footlace on your feet,” Xianhai Shuoyi said.

“Woosh~~~”

Right after Xianhai Shuoyi said those words, he suddenly felt that the surrounding air had instantly turned incomparably ice-cold.

Even though he was a grand True Immortal-level expert, he still felt bone-chilling coldness.

“Yu’er, are you angry?”

At that moment, Xianhai Shuoyi’s voice was trembling slightly. Although the young woman did not explicitly express it, he knew that she was angry.

The bone-chilling coldness was caused by the young woman’s change in mood.

The young woman slowly got up. However, she completely ignored Xianhai Shuoyi and walked past him. She began to walk toward the depths of the mountain.

Seeing that, Xianhai Shuoyi hesitated slightly. He wanted to say something, but didn’t dare to say it.

Finally, he tightly clenched his fists, gathered up his courage and said, “Yu’er, wait a moment.”

The young woman stopped. However, she did not turn around. Instead, with her back facing Xianhai Shuoyi, she said, “What do you need now?”

“Yu’er, I have something that I’ve wanted to ask you for a long time now. Exactly what did you experience back then? Why did you completely change after returning?”

“Furthermore, you’ve been wearing that footlace the entire time ever since. But, that footlace is merely an Elite Armament. It is simply useless in protecting you.”

“Why do you wear it all the time? Exactly what did you experience?” Xianhai Shuoyi spoke in an emotional manner.

Evidently, he had kept those words in his heart for a very long time. Today, he was finally able to let them out.

“You have given me footlaces many times in the past. Your goal is so that I will change this footlace, right?”

“Did you do that because you felt that my footlace was very unbecoming of me?” The young woman spoke calmly.

“That’s right, I feel that footlace to be very ugly, very irksome. I do not wish to see you wearing it,” Xianhai Shuoyi spoke emotionally.

“Boom~~~”

Right at that moment, that Xianhai Shuoyi suddenly crashed onto the ground. Overwhelming power caused crushed rocks to scatter about in the air. Xianhai Shuoyi was crushed deep into the rocks of the cliff, unable to move in the slightest.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

At the very next instant, a total of twenty-four figures appeared on the cliff simultaneously. They completely surrounded the young woman.

Among those people, the youngest were middle-aged individuals, whereas the oldest were white-haired elderly individuals. The man and woman from earlier were also present among them.

Not only were they all wearing the same sort of armor, but they also all had the ‘Palace Guard’ title plate on their waists.

Most importantly, those twenty-four individuals all possessed extremely frightening auras. Their cultivations were extremely powerful, and most definitely superior to those of Martial Immortals.

At that moment, they were looking at their surroundings in a greatly alerted manner. The killing intent from their eyes could be said to be extremely frightening.

It was as if their gazes and auras alone were sufficient to suffocate and kill their enemies.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2546 - Who Gave It To You

“Your Highness Yu’er, what happened?”

Those twenty-four palace guards thought that something had happened.

However, when they discovered that it was actually Xianhai Shuoyi who was crushed into the cliff by the young woman's oppressive might, they were all stunned and confused.

After all, they knew very well that even though Xianhai Shuoyi had a very lowly status, he possessed a very good relationship with the young woman, as they'd grown up together.

They did not understand who could possibly make the young woman so angry that she would treat Xianhai Shuoyi in such a manner.

That said, as they knew that the relationship between Xianhai Shuoyi and the young woman was generally very good, they did not attack Xianhai Shuoyi even after knowing that he had offended the young woman.

They all knew very well that the matter should be left for the young woman to personally handle due to Xianhai Shuoyi's special status.

"Xianhai Shuoyi, there are words that I've wanted to tell you for a very long time now. Although we have grown up together and are friends of many years..."

The young woman suddenly turned around. She had a very serious expression on her face, "...however, I have always only considered you to be my older brother. Thus, do not misunderstand my affection for you."

"Furthermore, I have warned you before. I do not allow anyone to speak ill of what I am fond of."

"You want to know where I obtained this footlace? Very well, I can tell you. It was given to me by a friend of mine."

"That's right, it is only an Elite Armament. However, I just so happen to be fond of wearing it. I will not allow anyone to speak ill of it."

Although the young woman spoke those words sternly, she removed her oppressive might from Xianhai Shuoyi.

Without the pressure from the oppressive might, Xianhai Shuoyi was finally able to stand up.

At that moment, he did not concern himself with the dust on his body at all. With an apologetic expression on his face, he said to the young woman, “Yu’er, I was wrong. I should not shoot off my mouth. It is good that you like it. I will never again...”

“There is no next time,” The young woman said.

“Ah?” Xianhai Shuoyi was startled. Then, he said, “Yu’er, w-w-what do you mean by that?”

“Palace guards, listen up!” Suddenly, the young woman shouted.

“We are listening!” The twenty-four enormously powerful palace guards all half-kneeled onto the ground.

“From today on, unless I personally request for him, Xianhai Shuoyi is not allowed to enter where I’m staying at will,” The young woman declared.

“Yes, Your Highness!” The twenty-four guards spoke in unison. Their voices were extremely resounding.

“Woosh~~~”

After she finished giving the order, the young woman soared into the sky. She was walking in the sky barefooted.

Although the young woman’s movement appeared to be very elegant and slow, her speed was extremely fast. In merely the blink of an eye, she had disappeared into the distant horizon.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Following that, twenty-three of the guards all soared into the sky to follow after her.

Only one of the palace guards was still standing on the ground.

“Yu’er, wait, let me explain, I truly did not have any ill intentions.”

Seeing that, Xianhai Shuoyi immediately started to panic. He wanted to chase after the young woman.

“Wuuahh~~~”

Right at that moment, a powerful energy suddenly restricted him. Then, that power pinned him to the cliff once again.

It was the palace guard that had stayed behind. As for that palace guard, it was the same middle-aged man that had allowed Xianhai Shuoyi inside.

“Release me! Let me go after Yu’er!” Xianhai Shouyi spoke anxiously.

“Insolent! That is Her Highness Yu’er! How could you address her by name?!”

The middle-aged man shouted at Xianhai Shuoyi sternly. He no longer showed any sort of politeness from before.

“Scram! Who the hell do you think you are to dare block my path?! Do you know my relationship with Yu’er?!”

“If I am to mention this matter to Yu’er, she will immediately remove your status as a palace guard!”

Xianhai Shuoyi was extremely furious. He had already lost all sense of propriety, removed his hypocritical mask and actually spoke what he wanted to say in his mind the most.

“Paa, paa~~~”

The middle-aged man raised his hand and gave Xianhai Shuoyi two slaps. Although those slaps were sent forth from afar, they ruthlessly landed onto Xianhai Shuoyi’s face.

After the two slaps landed, Xianhai Shuoyi’s cheeks were both lacerated. His handsome face had been slapped beyond recognition.

“You...!” Xianhai Shuoyi was stunned. After verifying the pain on his cheeks, he said, “You dare hit me?!”

“Why wouldn’t I dare? What sort of status do I possess, and what sort of status do you possess? Yet you dare speak to me in such a manner?”

“Today, I am already being lenient by only giving you two slaps to the face. Else, how could you still be able to lay there?”

That middle-aged man did not show any anger. However, his overwhelming oppressive might surged forth, oppressing Xianhai Shuoyi to a state of being unable to breathe easily.

There was simply no need for him to attack. Merely a single thought from the middle-aged man would be able to completely obliterate Xianhai Shuoyi.

In such a situation, Xianhai Shuoyi gradually regained his calm. He did not dare utter another word.

“Humph,” The middle-aged man let out a cold snort. Then, he soared into the sky.

However, upon reaching the sky, he suddenly stopped, turned around and said to Xianhai Shuoyi mockingly, “Brainless trash, do you really think that you can see Her Highness Yu’er again? You have already intruded upon her baseline. From today on, you and Her Highness Yu’er will be people from two separate worlds. You will no longer be associated with her again.”

After saying those words, that middle-aged man sneered. Then, he continued to fly toward the direction that the young woman left in.

At that moment, Xianhai Shuoyi was stunned. He remained silent for a very long time.

After a long time passed, Xianhai Shuoyi was finally able to somewhat alleviate himself. However, at that time, overwhelming hatred emerged in his eyes.

With a voice that only he could hear, he muttered, “Xianhai Yu’er, I never expected you to be this heartless.”

“Very well, since you want to break all ties, I will also not wag my tail, beg for pity and lower myself to curry your favor.”

“Even if I am to leave you, the so-called Her Highness Princess, I, Xianhai Shuoyi, with my own abilities, will still be able to make a name for myself in the Immortal Sea Fish Clan.”

Only Xianhai Shuoyi was able to hear those complaint-filled words. However, the scene of him saying those words was caught by two individuals.

Away from and above that seven-colored lake was a floating palace.

That palace was very peculiar. Although the palace was not very large, it was completely composed of bright and shiny green gemstone. It gave off a special sort of beauty.

In the center of the palace was a ten meter-tall mirror. On that mirror was Xianhai Shuoyi's ugly and grievance-filled face.

Furthermore, the words Xianhai Shuoyi muttered earlier were all revealed by the mirror.

Her Highness Yu'er was standing right before the mirror. Seeing that scene, anger emerged in her previously clear eyes.

She was angered. She was tightly clenching her lily-white fists. She was biting down so hard on her pearly white teeth that creaking noises could be heard.

However, she did not say a single word.

Suddenly, a figure approached her. It was a young man with a very handsome appearance. It was a very manly sort of handsomeness.

Even when compared with Xianhai Shuoyi, he was much more handsome.

Furthermore, that young man was very tall. He was wearing a special sort of armor, and appeared very imposing and domineering. It was as if he was emitting the aura of a ruler from every pore on his body.

Furthermore, if one were to pay close attention, they would notice that the man's appearance slightly resembled that of Her Highness Yu'er.

"My little sister, do you now know the true colors of that Xianhai Shuoyi?"

"I have already told you that he had only approached you for his personal benefit," The man said.

"Actually, I already knew that such was the case. Merely, I am still unable to contain my anger after seeing it personally."

"After all, I had sincerely considered him my friend before."

“However, big brother, you do not have to worry about me. I will not take something like this to heart.”

Her Highness Yu'er turned around and looked at the man. At that moment, she revealed a witty and pleasant smile on her refined little face.

It was as if everything that had happened before was already in the past, and her current negative mood would not affect her much.

“Although that Xianhai Shuoyi approached little sister for his own benefits, he is indeed fond of you from the bottom of his heart. Even earlier, his hatred was only borne of love.”

“Actually, you have treated him quite well too. Even if you've only considered him an older brother, you've still treated him very well.”

“However, ever since you've returned from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm, you've completely changed. Especially toward him...”

“Although the relationship between the two of you is still very good in the eyes of others, it is no longer as intimate as before.”

“Thus, I, your older brother, am also very curious as to exactly who gave you that footlace of yours to be able to change a mischievous girl like you,” The man asked with a beaming smile.

He was looking at Her Highness Yu'er with a very gentle and soft gaze. It was filled with love and pampering.

That said, he was also truly curious.

He really wanted to know who gave his little sister that footlace.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2547 - Rank Nine Martial Ancestor

“Big brother, if you want to know, bring me there. I'll bring you to see him, okay?”

“He is an extremely, extremely, extremely, extremely good person. I feel like he would become good friends with big brother,” Her Highness Yu’er spoke with a beaming smile.

“Lord Father has set a restriction spell on you. As such, you are simply unable to leave this place. Thus, how am I to bring you there?” The man said.

“Big brother, help me remove it. I know you have the ability to do so,” Her Highness Yu’er grabbed the sleeve of the man and spoke in a very pitiful manner, “Good brother, please help me.”

“My dear sister, I’ve said it many times already. Big brother wants to help you too. Merely, I do not dare to go against Lord Father’s decree.”

“If you want to remove the restriction to find that fellow, you must train hard. When you become an Exalted, Lord Father will definitely honor his promise and let you go out.”

“At that time, big brother will accompany you there,” The man said.

“Okay, that’s a promise then. With big brother standing up for me, who would dare bully me?” Her Highness Yu’er said with a protruded mouth.

“That said, it has been many years, are you certain that he’s still in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm?” As the young man said those words, his tone grew heavier, “Moreover... are you certain that he’s still alive?”

“I am uncertain as to where he is. However, he is most definitely still alive. I have a feeling... that he will become someone even more powerful than you, big brother,” Her Highness Yu’er spoke with great confidence.

“My dear sister, it is not that big brother is looking down on your beloved, but that Ancestral Martial Starfield has been a desolate place for a very long time now. The reason for that is because there have not been any powerful experts from that place for a very long time now,” The man said.

“He is the expert that will allow the Ancestral Martial Starfield to shine again,” Her Highness Yu’er said stubbornly. Suddenly, her expression changed, “What do you mean by beloved, he’s merely a friend, friend!”

“Oh, he’s only a friend? If that’s the case, why are you blushing?” The man said with a smile.

“Who said I’m blushing? I’m not blushing. Big brother, you’re so annoying. I don’t like you anymore, get out of here,” Her Highness Yu’er pushed the man out toward the exit of the palace.

“Okay, okay, okay. Your mood is bad so big brother will not disturb you.”
noVe-Lb/1n

“Remember to wholeheartedly concentrate on training. Although you’ve already reached the Martial Immortal realm, the Exalted realm is not that easily obtained,” As the man spoke, he walked out by himself.

“I got it, just get out,” Her Highness Yu’er waved her hand.

Then, she sat down cross-legged. Her beautiful eyes were flickering nonstop. It was unknown as to what she was thinking.

After a while, she took off the footlace on her ankle.

If others were to see this scene, they would definitely feel very surprised. The princess of the Immortal Sea Fish Clan was actually touching an Elite Armament footlace so very gently and cautiously.

As she looked at the beautiful footlace she held in her hand, Her Highness Yu’er’s gaze grew incomparably gentle and soft. Her gaze seemed to be capable of melting anyone’s heart.

“Big brother, you must be well. Little Fishy will definitely go see you again,” The young woman said softly.

It turned out that the extremely powerful Her Highness Yu’er was actually that mischievous little girl from the Eastern Sea Region.

.....

Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. In the Demon Elimination Cave.

Chu Feng was gnashing his teeth. At that moment, fierce lightning covered his entire body.

That lightning seemed to be about to tear his body apart. They were attacking him nonstop.

By relying on the bamboo slip given to him by Young Master Li Ming, Chu Feng had successfully comprehended enough to reach the junction for a breakthrough to peak Martial Ancestor.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had decided to directly utilize this junction to attempt the breakthrough to rank nine Martial Ancestor.

He was already halfway there. The Divine Tribulation's lightning had already arrived. As long as he could withstand the Divine Tribulation, Chu Feng would be able to successfully break through to rank nine Martial Ancestor from rank eight Martial Ancestor.

Merely, the Divine Tribulation's lightning this time around was extremely fierce. Chu Feng had a very painful expression on his face.

It was still unknown as to whether or not Chu Feng would really be able to withstand the Divine Tribulation this time around.

“What powerful lightning. It seems that he really does train in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.”

“I wonder... if it was me, would I be able to withstand the Divine Tribulation from the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique?”

Young Master Li Ming was standing nearby and watching Chu Feng attentively.

She felt that the lightning surrounding Chu Feng was simply too frightening, and that Chu Feng might not necessarily be able to succeed.

After watching Chu Feng for some time, she raised her head upward.

Using special methods, she was able to see through the walls of the Demon Elimination Cave and see the scene outside, the scene deep in the sky.

Deep in the sky, lightning clouds were surging about. The Divine Tribulation's lightning was galloping. Wave upon wave of power capable of utterly destroying the world was gathered high up in the sky.

That scene was exceptionally terrifying.

“For my umbrella, before reaching the True Immortal realm, even my Heaven Punishment Mysterious Technique will not cause the slightest bit of abnormal sign when reaching a breakthrough.”

“However, for this Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, even though my umbrella has managed to successfully conceal the Divine Tribulation’s lightning that struck down, it was unable to conceal the lightning clouds above the skies.”

“Sure enough, the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique is not something that the Heaven Punishment Mysterious Technique can compare to,” Young Master Li Ming gasped with admiration.

The reason for that was because her umbrella was able to completely conceal her Heaven Punishment Mysterious Technique. Yet, it was unable to completely conceal Chu Feng’s Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

Merely by that, it indirectly showed the disparity between her and Chu Feng.

“Zzzzz~”

Right at that moment, the lightning surrounding Chu Feng started to wane. Gradually, the painful expression on Chu Feng’s face began to lessen.

“He succeeded? He actually managed to successfully endure such powerful lightning?” At that moment, Young Master Li Ming’s expression changed.

Evidently, she was very surprised by Chu Feng being able to successfully endure the Divine Tribulation’s lightning.

She had thought that with how fierce the Divine Tribulation’s lightning was and the painful expression that Chu Feng revealed, Chu Feng would not be able to withstand the Divine Tribulation.

She had thought that he would fail in his breakthrough attempt.

Never did she expect for Chu Feng to actually succeed, for him to actually successfully endure through the Divine Tribulation’s lightning and reach rank nine Martial Ancestor, the peak Martial Ancestor cultivation.

Chu Feng had indeed succeeded. After the Divine Tribulation's lightning dispersed, Chu Feng's complexion turned rosy and full of luster. His aura also increased from rank eight Martial Ancestor to rank nine Martial Ancestor.

"Li Ming, thank you. If it wasn't for you, I would not be able to reach a breakthrough this quickly."

Chu Feng had an overjoyed expression on his face. He had originally only come to the Demon Elimination Cave to find Zi Xunyi to request her assistance. He did not expect to actually obtain such a great fortune.

Although a rank nine Martial Ancestor was still a Martial Ancestor, and was no match for True Immortals, Chu Feng had managed to attain a lot of comprehension after comprehending the bamboo slip. He felt that he was only a fine line away from reaching the True Immortal realm.

"There's no need to thank me. You relied on your own ability to withstand that Divine Tribulation," Young Master Li Ming said indifferently.

"So you already knew that I trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique," Chu Feng said.

"The Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique is the only thing above my Heaven Punishment Mysterious Technique. Merely, I never expected this legendary Self-Punishment Mysterious Technique to actually exist in this world."

After saying those words, she looked at Chu Feng with a whole new level of respect. She said, "More than that, I never expected that you'd actually manage to successfully learn that Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique."

"I'll consider it that you're praising me," Chu Feng smiled. Then, he cast his gaze to the spirit formation Her Lady Queen was in.

At that moment, what he was most concerned about was naturally Eggys' well being.

"Has Eggy still not finished refining the gemstone?"

After saying those words, Chu Feng was planning to observe the spirit formation with his Heaven's Eyes. He wanted to see how things were going with Her Lady Queen.

“Bang~~~”

Right at that moment, the spirit formation suddenly exploded.

The next moment, the exceptionally beautiful figure of Her Lady Queen emerged.

Furthermore, at that moment, Her Lady Queen’s aura was much more powerful than before.

Her Lady Queen’s aura was actually the same as Chu Feng’s, that of a rank nine Martial Ancestor.

“Rank nine Martial Ancestor, Milady Queen, it would seem that the source energy gem was truly a treasure,” Chu Feng was overjoyed. He knew very well that, for some reason, Her Lady Queen needed a lot more source energy than ordinary world spirits.

This made it so that it was very difficult for Her Lady Queen to increase her cultivation by absorbing source energies.

For the same sort of source energy that other world spirits could use to reach two breakthroughs in cultivation, Her Lady Queen would only be able to reach a single breakthrough in cultivation.

And now, Her Lady Queen’s cultivation had actually increased to rank nine Martial Ancestor, the peak Martial Ancestor realm. With this, how could Chu Feng not be overjoyed?

Extremely excited, Chu Feng rushed toward Her Lady Queen and hugged the exceptionally beautiful Eggy.

The proud Eggy actually did not take offense at Chu Feng’s action. Instead, she continued to have an enchanting smile on her face the entire time. It would appear that she was extremely happy to have reached rank nine Martial Ancestor.

However, after a short moment passed, Chu Feng was still tightly hugging her. It seemed that he did not plan to release his hands at all.

Furthermore, he was rubbing his face onto Her Lady Queen’s face nonstop. At that moment, Her Lady Queen’s expression started to sink.

“Hey, hey, hey! How much longer are you going to hug me? Even if you are to take advantage of me, you should have a limit, no?!” Her Lady Queen spoke in a very displeased manner.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2548 - Touching Upon The Taboo

“Haha, how could I? I’m just happy for you, how could I be taking advantage of you? Why would you speak as if I’m a pervert?”

After Her Lady Queen voiced her displeasure, Chu Feng found it unsuitable to continue embracing her. Thus, he released his hands and scratched his head with an awkward expression on his face.

In fact, Chu Feng even took a glance at Young Master Li Ming. It was as if he was afraid that Young Master Li Ming would have a misunderstanding.

“Why are you looking at me? You were clearly taking advantage of her. Even I can tell,” Young Master Li Ming spoke unenthusiastically.

“Aiyah, why would you two be acting like this? I was merely giving a hug of friendship. Why would you all think things this crookedly?”

Chu Feng hurriedly explained. However, he had a vile smile on his face. It was clear that he had indeed been deliberately taking advantage of Eggy. Thus, no matter how he tried to explain it, no one would believe him.

“Putt~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly felt two soft substances pushing onto his chest.

Then, a sweet fragrance assailed his nostrils. At the same time, a warm sensation spread through his entire body.

It was Her Lady Queen. At that moment, that exceptionally beautiful woman had actually thrown herself into Chu Feng’s bosom, and was hugging him tightly.

However, at the moment when Chu Feng revealed an incomparably overjoyed smile and was about to even drool, Her Lady Queen suddenly stopped hugging him.

At that moment, Her Lady Queen placed her hands behind her back and raised her head to look to Chu Feng. Her eyes were slightly narrowed into two crescents. It was truly charming.

“Although you haven’t listened to this Queen’s words, it remains that you’ve done so for this Queen’s sake.”

“Consider that hug to be the reward that this Queen will bestow upon you.”

After saying those words, Her Lady Queen started to hop gracefully toward the world spirit gate, entering it.

“That Asura World Spirit of yours is truly charming. It’s no wonder that you’re head over heels in love with her,” Young Master Li Ming said.

“My Egg is indeed very charming,” Chu Feng was immeasurably pleased. However, his expression suddenly changed. He looked to Young Master Li Ming with a mischievous gaze and said, “Strange, you rarely ever praise others. Why would you be praising my Egg? You couldn’t possibly have fallen for her, right?”

“I am not interested in women,” Young Master Li Ming spoke coldly.

“Then are you interested in me?” Chu Feng revealed a mischievous smile.

Young Master Li Ming gave Chu Feng a side-eye. She said, “I am less interested in men.”

After saying those words, Young Master Li Ming continued to set up a spirit formation.

It turned out that whilst Chu Feng and Her Lady Queen were in closed-door training, Young Master Li Ming had been setting up a spirit formation.

Furthermore, at that moment, this spirit formation had already taken an elementary form.

“This spirit formation!!!”

When Chu Feng saw the spirit formation Young Master Li Ming was setting up, surprise filled Chu Feng's eyes.

The spirit formation that Young Master Li Ming was setting up was something that Chu Feng knew of too. It was the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation that he had obtained from Grandmaster Kai Hong's inheritance.

"Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation, you actually also know that spirit formation?" Chu Feng asked in surprise.

"Could it be that you know it too?" Young Master Li Ming asked.

"Mn," Chu Feng nodded.

"If you know it, then come help me out. It's as you said, even though the spirit formation sealing off the entrance has a time limit, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan have most definitely dispatched their experts to guard the entrance."

"If we wish to leave, we must use this spirit formation," Young Master Li Ming said.

"Indeed," Chu Feng nodded. As he spoke, he arrived before the spirit formation and unleashed his own Snake Mark Immortal-cloak spirit power to assist Young Master Li Ming in setting up the grand spirit formation.

Back then, Chu Feng had joined hands with Wang Qiang to set up the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation so as to infiltrate into the Kong Heavenly Clan's forbidden area.

That spirit formation was actually very difficult to set up, and would take a lot of time.

However, at that time, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang who were only Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists managed to successfully set up the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation.

And now, both Chu Feng and Young Master Li Ming were Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists. If the two of them were to join hands, the speed at which the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation would be completed would be several times faster.

“Li Ming, there should be more than a single type of entrance to that Sacred Heavenly Temple, right?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“Indeed, there’s more than a single type. The ones that we used are merely the lowest level ones, the True Immortal-level Sacred Temple Beads.”

“Above that is the Heavenly Immortal level, Martial Immortal level, Exalted level and even higher level Sacred Temple Beads.”

“Different level Sacred Temple Beads correspond to different entrances. The treasures that one will obtain from those different entrances will also be completely different,” Young Master Li Ming explained.

“Sure enough. That Sacred Heavenly Temple is truly the greatest remnant in the entire Outer World,” Chu Feng gasped with admiration.

Remnants and treasures were things that gave off an irresistible sense of enticement for martial cultivators. This was even more so for the Sacred Heavenly Temple that was deemed to be the number one remnant in the entire Outer World.

After Chu Feng had personally experienced the mystique of the Sacred Heavenly Temple, he was unable to forget about it.

He really wanted to experience it for a second and a third time. In fact, it could be said that he wanted to experience every nook and cranny of the Sacred Heavenly Temple and obtain all the treasures inside.

Greed, it was something that everyone possessed. Chu Feng also possessed it.

However, if one was able to assess one’s capabilities and act accordingly, if one was able to put forth effort for the sake of obtaining what one wanted, then it would not be greed, but rather aspiring spirit.

“The Sacred Temple Beads are very precious items. They are things that all the various powers will disregard all prices to fight over.”

“If a single precious treasure will be able to bring forth an enormous bloodbath in the martial cultivation world, then the Sacred Temple Beads that are able to open a gate to the Heavenly Sacred Temple could be said to be the treasures

that create the greatest amount and the most bitter bloodbaths in the entire Outer World.”

“Furthermore, I must remind you that the True Immortal-level Sacred Temple Beads that you and I used are the lowest level Sacred Temple Beads. They are also the only ones that do not possess restrictions upon one’s cultivation.”

“However, the rest of them, like the Heavenly Immortal-level and the Martial Immortal-level Sacred Temple Beads, all possess restrictions upon one’s cultivation. Unless you have reached the cultivation that they require, you will simply not be able to open those gate to the Sacred Heavenly Temple even if you are to put the locking bead and opening bead together on your palm.”

“As for the Sacred Temple Beads, they possess a special characteristic. That is, they will only allow the person that manages to put the locking bead and the opening bead together on their palm to enter upon the Sacred Heavenly Temple. Thus... you will not be able to have others open the gate to the Sacred Heavenly Temple on your behalf so that you can enter the Sacred Heavenly Temple afterwards,” Young Master Li Ming said.

“Hearing what you said, I feel that Sacred Heavenly Temple to be even more miraculous,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“The Sacred Heavenly Temple is indeed very miraculous,” Young Master Li Ming expressed her agreement.

At the same time Chu Feng was helping Young Master Li Ming set up the spirit formation, he asked curiously, “Oh, that’s right, Li Ming, there is something that I wanted to ask you. Exactly what is your name?”

“Why do you ask that?” Young Master Li Ming asked.

“Intuition. I have a feeling that Li Ming is not your actual name. While it is fine that you do not wish to tell me your origins, are you able to tell me your actual name?” Chu Feng asked.

Young Master Li Ming did not answer Chu Feng’s question. Instead, she focused on setting up the spirit formation.

“It’s fine if you don’t want to tell me,” Chu Feng smiled. Then, he continued to focus on setting up the spirit formation.

Right at that moment, Young Master Li Ming slowly opened her mouth and said three words, “Li Yue’er.”

“Mn?” Chu Feng was startled. He was feeling a bit of disbelief at the fact that Young Master Li Ming actually told him her actual name.

“I said that my name is Li Yue’er,” Young Master Li Ming repeated herself.

“Great name. It is much better sounding than Li Ming,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“I won’t allow you to say that,” However, Young Master Li Ming revealed an angry look at Chu Feng’s joking comment.

Not only did she stop setting up the spirit formation, but she also looked at Chu Feng with a gaze filled with anger.

It was as if Chu Feng had infringed upon her taboo.

“I do not know what you’ve experienced. However, I really did not say that sentence with ill intentions,” Chu Feng explained.

Chu Feng had originally only thought that Li Yue’er had only chosen to name herself Li Ming to conceal her identity, that the name Li Ming was just a random name.

However, judging from things now, Chu Feng discovered that he was mistaken. To Li Yue’er, the name Li Ming seemed to hold special significance.

Otherwise, Li Yue’er would not have such an intense reaction from Chu Feng saying that the name Li Ming didn’t sound good.

Li Yue’er did not continue to pay attention to Chu Feng. She returned to the spirit formation.

Then, Li Yue’er grew completely silent. No matter how Chu Feng tried to talk to her, she would not answer him.

Even when Chu Feng tried to deliberately make her laugh, she would not reveal the slightest change in expression.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2549 - Zi Xunyi

“This girl is truly an ice beauty. She is even colder than that Tantai Xue,” Her Lady Queen said with a beaming smile.

She had said those words deliberately to tease Chu Feng. After all, it was Chu Feng’s one joking comment that had caused Li Yue’er to become completely silent.

“Generally, those that are cold will all have gone through extraordinary experiences. Likely, it is also the case with her,” Chu Feng said.

“Perhaps. However, although she’s cold, her name is quite sweet-sounding.”

“Li Yue’er, I am fond of that name,” Her Lady Queen said.

Afterwards, Chu Feng no longer tried to continue to invite a snub and stopped trying to speak to Li Yue’er.

When he felt bored, Chu Feng started to speak to Her Lady Queen.

As for Her Lady Queen, perhaps it was because her cultivation had reached a breakthrough to rank nine Martial Ancestor, but her mood was very good.

As he chatted with Her Lady Queen, who was in a very good mood, Chu Feng’s mood also improved.

He felt as if he had forgotten about Li Yue’er ignoring him, forgotten about all the unpleasantries.

Time passed rapidly. Soon, the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation was completed.

However, Chu Feng felt that they had not spent a long time to finish it.

Of course, Chu Feng was a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist now. Furthermore, he was setting up the spirit formation together with Li Yue’er. As such, the speed at which they completed the spirit formation would naturally be much faster than when he did it with Wang Qiang back then.

That said, it remained that setting up a spirit formation was a tasking effort. The fact that Chu Feng was chatting with Her Lady Queen had most definitely

contributed to why Chu Feng was able to remain so relaxed after setting up the spirit formation.

“Judging from the time, the grand sealing formation should have stopped its activation by now. We can leave now,” Li Yue’er finally spoke again.

As she spoke, she gave Chu Feng a bead created from the completed spirit formation.

It was the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation. Like last time, only two spirit formation beads were formed from the completed spirit formation. Upon using them, they would be able allow two people to conceal themselves.

Even True Immortals would not be able to discover them.

“You can leave first. I still have something that I must take care of,” Chu Feng said to Li Yue’er.

“I would have nearly forgotten if you didn’t mention it. Why did you come to this Demon Elimination Cave?” Li Yue’er asked.

“I have come to find a person,” Chu Feng said.

“Who?” Li Yue’er asked.

“Zi Xunyi. Have you heard of her?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s her?” Li Yue’er revealed a surprised expression.

“Seems like you’ve heard of her,” Chu Feng smiled faintly.

“Mn, I know of her. Why are you finding her?” Li Yue’er asked.

“I am finding her to request her assistance in one thing. Do you know whether or not she’s still in the Demon Elimination Cave?” Chu Feng asked.

“She is. Merely, there is one thing that I must tell you,” Li Yue’er said.

“What is it?” Chu Feng asked.

“Zi Xunyi and the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan are accomplices,” Li Yue’er said.

“Accomplices?” Chu Feng’s expression changed.

Evidently, he had already offended the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan earlier.

He did not merely drive out the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen.

He had also used one of the two Sacred Temple Beads that Li Yue’er had stolen from the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan.

Although it might not have been intentional, it remained that Chu Feng had enjoyed the stolen goods together with Li Yue’er. The two of them were already accomplices.

Thus, it could be said that he had already become the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s enemy.

“Are you still planning to find her now?” Li Yue’er asked.

“I have no other choice. I must go and find her. I hope that Zi Xunyi is able to consider old affections and spare me on behalf of that individual,” Chu Feng said in a slightly helpless manner.

He could only entrust his life and death to the old affections between Zi Xunyi and Ying Mingchao.

“Since that’s the case, I’ll accompany you,” Li Yue’er said.

Chu Feng’s expression changed upon hearing those words. He hurriedly opened his mouth to speak against it.

After all, it was undetermined whether or not he would be able to survive the journey. All of it would depend on how deep the friendship between Zi Xunyi and Ying Mingchao was.

If it was deep, he could survive.

If it was shallow, he would die.

It could be said that it was a gamble, a gamble with one’s life.

Chu Feng did not wish for Li Yue’er to undergo such a gamble together with him.

“You don’t have to advise me against it. No one will be able to change what I’ve decided.”

“You also do not have to worry for me. My status is a bit special. Even if the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan is to truly capture me, they will absolutely not dare to do anything to me.”

As Li Yue’er said those words, she revealed a confident, proud and conceited expression.

“It would appear that what this girl says is true. Since she is determined to protect you, you should accept her kind intentions and allow her to accompany you,” Her Lady Queen said.

Her Lady Queen had managed to tell that Li Yue’er wanted to accompany Chu Feng to protect him. After all, her background was extremely powerful, so powerful that the Bloodscale Monstrous Beasts would not dare to do anything to her. Thus, with her accompanying Chu Feng, even if that Zi Xunyi was to ignore her old affections with Ying Mingchao, Chu Feng would still be able to live.

“I suspect that I will not be able to persuade you against it. In that case, let’s go together,” Chu Feng said.

Then, Chu Feng and Li Yue’er both stepped onto the path to the depths of the Demon Elimination Cave.

On their way there, Chu Feng came to find out from Li Yue’er that the depths of the Demon Elimination Cave was the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s headquarters.

In order to prevent accidents from happening, Chu Feng and Li Yue’er used their Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation beads upon approaching the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s headquarters.

Chu Feng knew that if they were discovered by the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan, they would definitely be killed.

Thus, the strategy that they had in mind was very simple. They were going to use the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation to infiltrate the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s headquarters.

Chu Feng planned to find Zi Xunyi directly and inform her of the situation at hand. He hoped that Zi Xunyi would take Ying Mingchao into consideration and spare him and Li Yue'er. Most importantly, he hoped that Zi Xunyi would agree to go and help Ying Mingchao.

Upon infiltrating the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's headquarters, Chu Feng uttered in a surprised manner, "This... are they having a wedding? With such a great disposition of forces, it seems that someone important in the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan is going to get married."

The Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's headquarters was decorated with lanterns and colored banners. It was extremely lively. It was clear that someone important was getting married.

"Isn't it that Zi Xunyi that you wanted to find?" Li Yue'er said.

"Ah? It's actually Zi Xunyi that's getting married?" Chu Feng was incomparably shocked.

"Seems like you know nothing about that Zi Xunyi," Li Yue'er said.

"Could it be that you know a lot about her?" Chu Feng was very surprised. Judging from Li Yue'er's reaction, it was clear that she knew about Zi Xunyi.

Merely, Chu Feng was very curious. This girl was clearly not someone from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. Thus, how could she know so much?

It was one thing to know about Zhan Haichuan. After all, he was a grand character, an era's legend famous throughout the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, someone that everyone in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm knew about.

However, that Li Yue'er actually knew about Zi Xunyi too. Furthermore, it seemed like she also knew some things regarding Zi Xunyi.

"Seems like I will have to explain the situation first before entering."

After Li Yue'er finished saying those words, she began to narrate the things regarding Zi Xunyi to Chu Feng.

Zi Xunyi was not from the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan. She was a human.

The reason why she was in the Demon Elimination Cave was because she managed to have a chance encounter with the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief.

When Zi Xunyi was young, she was saved by an expert from the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan. As for that expert, it was the former Clan Chief of the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan.

Seeing that Zi Xunyi had a pitiful life, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's former Clan Chief decided to bring her back into the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan. Not only did he take her in, but he also taught her martial cultivation.

Coincidentally, that Zi Xunyi was actually a genius martial cultivator. Because of that, she was highly regarded by the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's former Clan Chief.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that the son of the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's former Clan Chief, that is the current Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief, was Zi Xunyi's martial sibling.

Back then, the two of them had learned martial cultivation together. This produced a very deep relationship for the two of them. The current Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief had also fallen deeply in love with the human woman.

Unfortunately, after the matter was known by the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's former Clan Chief, he utterly opposed it.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2550 - To Fish A Needle From The Sea - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2550 - To Fish A Needle From The Sea

Chapter 2550 - To Fish A Needle From The Sea

The Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's former Clan Chief did not refuse because he disliked Zi Xunyi.

Instead, it was because the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's bloodline could not be allowed to become impure. Because of that, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen were only allowed to integrate with fellow Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen.

This was especially true for his son. He had been nurtured as the successor to the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan from the very beginning.

As such, he would naturally not permit his son to be with a human. As such, he would not allow his son to be with Zi Xunyi.

Even though he was very fond of Zi Xunyi and had nurtured her as his own daughter, he still would not allow such a thing to happen.

Because of that, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's current Clan Chief concealed his love for Zi Xunyi in the depths of his heart.

However, it was actually an open secret that everyone knew about. Even the wife of the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief knew that her husband was actually deeply in love with Zi Xunyi.

In fact, Zi Xunyi was the only woman that the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief truly loved.

However, due to his father's prohibition, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief had been unable to marry Zi Xunyi the entire time.

"In that case, why would the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief be marrying Zi Xunyi now?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

"That's because his father just passed away not long ago. Furthermore, rumor has it that the former Clan Chief finally agreed to have him marry Zi Xunyi before his death."

"Thus, not long after the funeral for the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's former Clan Chief was held, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief, who had been impatient to marry Zi Xunyi the entire time, immediately started to make preparations for this marriage ceremony. As for us, we have arrived at quite a coincidental time... we actually managed to come right at the time of the marriage ceremony," Li Yue'er said.

“Oh, that’s right, exactly who asked you to come find Zi Xunyi? According to my knowledge, it seems that Zi Xunyi has never left this Demon Elimination Cave,” Li Yue’er asked curiously.

She already knew that Chu Feng had come here not because of himself, but rather because someone asked him to find Zi Xunyi.

“Since you know Zi Xunyi, you must also know Ying Mingchao, right?” Chu Feng said.

“I have naturally heard of Ying Mingchao. He was the Hero City’s City Master, the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm’s strongest genius a thousand years ago. He was the person with the greatest opportunity to rule over the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

“But, didn’t that Ying Mingchao die already?”

“He was too impatient to rule over the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

“Because of that, he needed to eliminate the Kong and Zhou Heavenly Clans first.”

“However, he was overly conceited, and tried to eliminate the two Heavenly Clans by himself.”

“In the end, due to his conceit, he suffered a miserable defeat and was eliminated by the joint efforts of the Kong and Zhou Heavenly Clans.”

“Not long after Ying Mingchao died, the Kong and Zhou Heavenly Clan jointly attacked and eliminated his Hero City too,” Li Yue’er said.

“Do you think that is the truth?” Chu Feng asked.

“I do not know whether or not that is true. After all, it is merely a rumor. That said, why are you asking about Ying Mingchao?” Li Yue’er asked curiously.

Li Yue’er was not a talkative person. However, it seemed like she was very interested about others’ business.

Otherwise, she would not know so much about the story of Ying Mingchao.

“The person who asked me to find Zi Xunyi was Ying Mingchao,” Chu Feng said.

“Ying Mingchao? He’s still alive?” Li Yue’er was very surprised. She said, “He is someone capable of moving the winds and clouds in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

“Since he’s alive, what sort of situation is he in? Was he imprisoned, or was his cultivation crippled? Why did he not reveal himself to take revenge even though he was alive?” Li Yue’er asked curiously.

She was very smart. She knew that there must be a reason for Ying Mingchao to not reveal himself and take revenge when he was still alive.

“He is currently trapped in the Kong Heavenly Clan. Only Zi Xunyi is capable of saving him,” Chu Feng said.

“Are you certain? I’ve never heard that Ying Mingchao had any sort of relationship with Zi Xunyi,” Li Yue’er said.

“You’re saying that they do not know one another?” Chu Feng was very surprised.

“I’ve never heard of the two of them knowing one another,” Li Yue’er said in a determined manner.

Hearing what Li Yue’er said, Eggy’s expression changed. She said, “Chu Feng, that Ying Mingchao couldn’t possibly be deliberately lying to you so as to put you into danger, right?”

“There’s no reason for him to lie to me,” Chu Feng said.

“If what Ying Mingchao said is true, then there is only one sort of explanation for that. That is, only Zi Xunyi and him knew about their relationship,” Eggy said.

“No matter what, since we’re already here, we cannot shrink back,” Chu Feng said.

“If we are to leave now, we will still be able to make it,” Li Yue’er said to Chu Feng. She felt that Chu Feng might have been deceived.

At the very least, according to the information that she knew, there was no relationship between Ying Mingchao and Zi Xunyi.

She felt that it was simply nonsense, something absolutely impossible, for Yin Mingchao to ask for Zi Xunyi to save him.

Thus, instead of continuing to find to find Zi Xunyi, it was better to leave.

“I must give it a try,” Chu Feng said.

“There’s a grand formation in this place. My observation methods are ineffective here. What about yours?” Li Yue’er asked.

Chu Feng shook his head. A very powerful spirit formation was placed around the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s headquarters. Even Chu Feng’s Heaven’s Eyes were unable to see through the buildings here.

Li Yue’er handed Chu Feng a communication talisman, and said, “The Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formations have a time limit. If you insist on finding Zi Xunyi, the two of us must move quickly.”

“Take this. If I am to find Zi Xunyi, I will notify you.”

“If you are to find Zi Xunyi, you can pinch this communication talisman and I will immediately withdraw from here.”

Then, she entered the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s headquarters.

Chu Feng followed into the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s headquarters after her.

Since observation methods using world spirit techniques were useless, they could only use the fastest speed to search for Zi Xunyi throughout the entire Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s territory.

Furthermore, Chu Feng must try to chat with Zi Xunyi regarding this matter before the wedding ceremony started.

Thus... this was a very difficult task.

Fortunately, both Chu Feng and Li Yue’er were Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists. Thus, the time limit for the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation that they set up was much longer than the one that Chu Feng had set up with Wang Qiang in the Kong Heavenly Clan.

However, even with that being the case, the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation still had a time limit. Furthermore, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's headquarters was very big.

Thus, Chu Feng and Li Yu'er searched carefully and rapidly.

"This is too hard. This is simply trying to fish a needle from the sea." [1. Fish a needle from the sea is the Chinese equivalent of finding a needle in a haystack.]

After searching for a while with no results, Her Lady Queen felt desperate.

What Her Lady Queen said was not false. The reason for that was because the entire Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's headquarters was covered with spirit formations.

Thus, it was not only Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes, but his world spirit techniques and other observation methods were also all ineffective. He and Li Yue'er must search through the buildings one by one in order to find Zi Xunyi.

However, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan possessed countless buildings. Furthermore, it was unknown whether or not they had forbidden areas.

Thus, it would truly be very difficult for them to find Zi Xunyi. It could even be said that the chances of them finding her were extremely slim.

"Chu Feng, should we capture someone and interrogate them?" Her Lady Queen suggested.

"No, I've already used the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation. If I am to capture someone to interrogate them, I would easily expose myself," Chu Feng said.

"Then what are we to do? If we continue to search like this, it will be truly difficult to find Zi Xunyi," Her Lady Queen said.

"If there's no other option, we will have to use the final resort," Chu Feng said.

"What final resort?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"If we cannot find Zi Xunyi, then we can only wait for her to show herself," Chu Feng said.

“Are you really planning to do that? That would be truly dangerous,” Her Lady Queen’s heart tightened upon hearing what Chu Feng said. She revealed a worried expression.

She understood what Chu Feng planned to do. Chu Feng did not plan to leave.

If they were truly unable to find Zi Xunyi, he planned to wait till the marriage ceremony officially started, wait till Zi Xunyi showed herself.

However, at that time, everyone from the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan would be present. Even the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief would be present.

If Chu Feng were to reveal himself at that time, he would truly be stranding in confrontation with the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan. At that time, he would have no way of escape.

It would truly be a gamble with his life!!!

“Regardless, I cannot journey here in vain. Even if it is a gamble, I must gamble this once,” Chu Feng said.

“You stubborn fellow. I know for sure that my advice will be useless.”

“Right now, I only hope that girl Li Yue’er’s background is truly capable of scaring away the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan.”

At that moment, Her Lady Queen did not have any hope for Chu Feng being able to find Zi Xunyi. The reason for that was because the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s headquarters was simply too large.

To find Zi Xunyi like this, and to find her before the marriage ceremony, was simply too difficult.

Unless they were extremely lucky, it would simply be impossible to find Zi Xunyi.

Thus, Her Lady Queen placed her hopes onto Li Yue’er.

If Li Yue’er’s background was truly capable of scaring away the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan, then regardless of what sort of attitude Zi Xunyi might have, Chu Feng would be able to escape unscathed.

Otherwise, Her Lady Queen felt that everything would lead to disaster today.

After all, according to Li Yue'er, there wasn't any relationship between Zi Xunyi and Ying Mingchao.

Thus, with the information they had at hand, it would appear that they had a higher chance of losing this gamble.

"That's right, it's him, it's this bastard that stole the wedding gift Lord Clan Chief had prepared for Lady Zi."

"Beat this bastard to death. Dismember his body into ten thousand pieces! Skin him alive and pull out his tendons!"

"Make him suffer a fate worse than death! Make him pay!"

.....

Suddenly, furious shouts could be heard nonstop.

The direction where the shouts were heard was the location where the wedding ceremony would be held.

Most importantly, upon hearing those shouts, Chu Feng's heart tightened.

Stole from the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan?

Apart from Li Yue'er, Chu Feng could not think of a second person who had done that.

Li Yue'er had been captured?

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2551 - The Appearance Of Chu Feng

"Li Yue'er was captured?"

Chu Feng realized that the situation was bad, and immediately started to observe his body.

Chu Feng had originally thought that Li Yue'er was captured because the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation had lost its effectiveness.

However, his Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation was clearly still active.

He felt that the effective time for Li Yue'er's Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation should be the same as his. Since his was still present, Li Yue'er's Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation should still be effective too.

"It shouldn't be Li Yue'er, right?" Her Lady Queen said.

"I feel like it's her. Regardless, I must go have a look."

Chu Feng's body shifted. He started to rush toward the plaza where the wedding was to be held.

Upon arriving at the plaza, Chu Feng discovered that a vast crowd was already gathered at the vast plaza. There were tens of thousands of Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen present.

They all had angry expressions on their faces. Their eyes emitted unforgiving gazes as they stared at the center of the plaza.

As for Li Yue'er, she was at the center of the plaza. The person they were staring at was Li Yue'er.

"She really was captured. How did this happen?"

"Could it be that someone managed to see through her Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation?"

Chu Feng revealed a surprised expression. At that moment, Li Yue'er was present before the crowd. Her Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation was no longer in effect.

However, it was clearly still within the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation's time limit. This meant that it was very possible that someone had managed to see through her Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation.

However, the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation was such a powerful spirit formation. Who could possibly be able to see through it?

This was precisely the reason why Chu Feng was so astonished.

That said, what was most important right now was the fact that there were two old men standing on either side of Li Yue'er.

Although those two individuals were both white-haired and filled with wrinkles, they were very tall and possessed robust builds.

Those two individuals were both Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen. At that moment, one left and one right, the two of them had grabbed onto Li Yue'er's arms and shoulders and forced her to kneel on the ground.

The auras emitted by those two old men had filled the entire region. They were extremely powerful.

Their auras had completely surpassed those of Martial Ancestors.

True Immortals. The two of them were True Immortals. They were two True Immortal-level experts.

Furthermore, they were not the only True Immortals present. At the highest location of the plaza was a gorgeous viewing platform. There was another True Immortal-level expert there.

Furthermore, the aura of that individual was much more robust than the two True Immortals holding down Li Yue'er.

Rank two True Immortal. That individual was a rank two True Immortal.

Furthermore, judging from his high position and majestic airs, he should be the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's current Clan Chief.

"This is a thorny problem now. The Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief is actually a rank two True Immortal."

Her Lady Queen was worried. After all, rank two True Immortal could be said to be the apex level of cultivation in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Event the four tier one powers only had rank two True Immortals as their leaders.

In other words, facing the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan would be equivalent to facing one of the four tier one powers.

“Is that Zi Xunyi?”

Compared to the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief, Chu Feng cast his gaze to another individual on the viewing platform.

That individual was a human, a human woman. However... she was not a beautifully flowery young woman.

Instead, her head was covered in white hair, her face was filled with wrinkles and age spots covered her entire body. She was an elderly lady who had been changed beyond recognition by her age.

However, that old lady was wearing a phoenix crown with red clouded wedding clothes.

She was the woman that the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief wanted to marry.

As such, she was most definitely Zi Xunyi.

“Insolent thief, not only did you steal our Clan Chief’s treasures, but you even dared to intrude upon Lady Zi Xunyi’s sleeping chambers. Exactly what is your purpose?”

A True Immortal that was holding down Li Yue’er asked her with incomparable fury.

“Humph.”

However, Li Yue’er did not answer him. Instead, she snorted at him disdainfully. Then, she revealed a cold smile.

“You dare smile?!” That True Immortal was extremely furious. Then, a resounding slap landed on Li Yue’er’s face.

The powerful slap caused one of Li Yue’er’s cheeks to swell. Blood flowed nonstop from her cheek and the corner of her mouth.

However, Li Yue'er did not seem to have the slightest intention of giving in. Furthermore, she did not utter a single word. She continued to have a disdainful expression on her face.

"What is going on with that girl? Didn't she say that her background is sufficient to scare the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan?" Her Lady Queen had a confused expression.

Logically, Li Yue'er should be announcing her backing right now. Only by doing so would she be able to prevent the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan from torturing her.

However, not only did she not announce her power, but she even revealed such a disdainful expression. She was simply courting death here.

"It seems that she does not plan to announce her background. She never planned to rely on the power behind her from the very beginning."

"She only said those words because she wanted me to agree to have her accompany me," Chu Feng said.

"Why would this girl do that? After all, you are neither friends nor acquaintances with her," Her Lady Queen revealed a confused expression.

"I also do not know why. Perhaps she thinks that a source energy gem and a martial comprehension bamboo slip are still insufficient to be even with me," Chu Feng guessed.

By 'even,' Chu Feng naturally meant when he saved Li Yue'er from the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen.

It was because of that one rescue that Li Yue'er had a complete change in attitude toward Chu Feng.

Li Yue'er felt that she owed Chu Feng for her life. Even the extremely precious source energy gemstone and martial comprehension bamboo slip would not be sufficient to repay him for saving her.

That was why she was insistent on accompany Chu Feng on this dangerous journey.

At that moment, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief asked, "Is this the thief that stole my Golden Gate Black Cloud Beads?"

"Lord Clan Chief, it is him," Some Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen voiced in unison.

"Where are my Golden Gate Black Cloud Beads?" The Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief asked Li Yue'er.

"Humph," Li Yue'er smiled with contempt at that question. After that, she spoke disdainfully, "Ignorant fool, what Golden Gate Black Cloud Beads? Those are clearly the Sacred Temple Bead's locking beads."

"Insolent thief!"

"You dare speak rudely toward our Lord Clan Chief?! You are simply courting death!"

Hearing what Li Yue'er said, the two True Immortals standing on either side of Li Yue'er were immediately enraged. As they spoke, they planned to attack her again.

"Wait," However, right at that moment, that Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief spoke to stop them.

Then, he asked, "You have already stolen my treasures. Originally, you should have made your getaway. Why did you deliberately return and infiltrate Xunyi's sleeping chambers? I believe your intention was not merely to steal treasures, right?"

"Speak, exactly what is your intention? Who sent you here?"

As he spoke, his oppressive might swept forth aggressively. That powerful oppressive might was sufficient to make common folk piss themselves in terror.

Not only would they immediately speak the truth, they would also start kowtowing and begging for forgiveness, begging to have their lives spared.

"Humph," However, faced with that oppressive might, Li Yue'er merely snorted and did not answer.

“Did you really think that I do not dare kill you?” The Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief narrowed his eyebrows. His expression sunk.

However, at that time, Li Yue’er felt disinclined to even snort back.

Instead, she merely revealed an indifferent expression. This caused the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen to all gnash their teeth in enormous rage.

The reason for that was because Li Yue’er’s actions could be said to be completely disregarding their Bloodscale Monstrous Clan.

“Kill her! Dismember her into ten thousand pieces!!!”

Furious shouts began to be heard from the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen. Their voices were so resounding that it was like thunder exploding in the sky.

However, Li Yue’er’s expression remained unchanged the entire time. She continued to have a disdainful expression on her face.

It was unknown whether she was truly unafraid of death, or whether she still possessed the ability to save herself. *noVe-1b.1n*

“Very well. If you want to die, I will help you succeed.”

“Merely, I will not let you die a delightful death.”

The Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief revealed his murderous desire. He was truly planning to kill Li Yue’er.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng shouted, “Stop!!!”

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2552 - Who Dares Touch Him?!

“Who is it?”

The words that were suddenly spoken caused the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen to all cast their alerted gazes toward the direction of the sound.

They all subconsciously felt that it was very possible that Li Yue’er’s accomplice had arrived.

“Where is the person who spoke?”

However, when the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen all turned their gazes toward the direction of the sound, they all revealed stunned and bewildered expressions.

The reason for that was because they were looking in Chu Feng’s direction, but were unable to see Chu Feng at all.

At that moment, they all came to suspect whether or not they might have misheard things.

They began to look everywhere. It was only then that they discovered that everyone else was doing the same sort of thing.

At that moment, they grew even more bewildered.

After all, while it was possible for a single person to mishear things, it would be impossible for all of them to mishear things.

“Buzz~~~”

At that moment, Chu Feng removed the effect of the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation of his own accord and revealed himself to the crowd.

At that moment, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen all revealed stunned expressions. Evidently, they had not expected Chu Feng to reveal himself.

Furthermore, they did not expect that the person who had the courage to reveal himself at such a time would be a member of the younger generation.

Right at the moment when the crowd was stunned, Chu Feng leapt past the crowd before him and landed at the center of the plaza before Li Yue’er.

“Clank~~~”

At the same time, a crimson sword also appeared in Chu Feng’s hand.

Chu Feng was unable to be certain as to whether or not Zi Xunyi would help him. If Zi Xunyi were to not help him at a time like this, he could only rely on the Evil God Sword’s power for protection.

After all, what he was facing at that moment, were two rank one True Immortals and a rank two True Immortal.

As for the Evil God Sword, it seemed to have sensed the fact that Chu Feng needed its strength and was trembling nonstop.

It was not trembling from fear. Rather, it was trembling from excitement. It was excited that it was finally able to unleash its power again, that it was finally able to rule over the world again, finally able to have the people of the world realize how frightening it was again.

That said, although the Evil God Sword was very powerful, only Chu Feng was able to sense its surging powers before its power was actually released.

Thus, at that moment, not a single person from the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan realized that the Incomplete Imperial Armament Chu Feng held in his hand would be the greatest threat to them.

They were all looking at Chu Feng with confused expressions on their faces. It was as if they were looking at a clown.

The reason for that was because they did not understand why the fellow before their eyes would take out an Incomplete Imperial Armament in such an aggressive and overbearing manner.

Logically, to have the cultivation of a rank nine Martial Ancestor at such a young age was already something very frightening. He could be said to be an absolute genius. As such, there shouldn't be a reason for him to be so poor that he could not even afford an Ancestral Armament, no?

Even if he didn't have an Ancestral Armament, he should most definitely possess an Incomplete Ancestral Armament or an Imperial Armament.

The crowd were truly confused by Chu Feng's sudden reveal of an Incomplete Imperial Armament and arrogant display.

At that moment, many people felt that the brat before them might be suffering from some mental deficiency.

"Chu Feng, seems like you're being underestimated again. Look at the expressions of those people, they must all be thinking that you're mentally retarded, no?"

“If possible, I truly hope for you to use that Evil God Sword and show them exactly what sort of weapon that Incomplete Imperial Armament is,” Her Lady Queen said with a beaming smile.

She felt the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen to be too ignorant.

Of course, she was merely joking with her words. As Her Lady Queen knew very well how powerful the Evil God Sword was, she naturally did not wish for Chu Feng to use it.

As for Chu Feng, he did not start attacking right away either. He also did not bother to pay attention to the crowd. Instead, he turned his gaze to the viewing platform and looked to Zi Xunyi.

He asked, “Do you know Ying Mingchao?”

The Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen were all confused by Chu Feng’s words.

However, the expressions of the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief and Zi Xunyi changed enormously. They both revealed very complicated expressions.

This was especially true for the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief. He turned his complicated gaze to Zi Xunyi.

“There’s hope, seems like they know one another.”

Her Lady Queen was delighted to see this reaction. The reason for that was because their reaction most likely meant that Zi Xunyi knew Ying Mingchao.

“It is Ying Mingchao who asked me to come here. He is currently trapped somewhere, and wanted to request that you go and save him,” Chu Feng added.

Right after Chu Feng said those words, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief shouted, “Kill them!”

At the moment he shouted that order, the two True Immortals standing to either side of Li Yue’er immediately unleashed overwhelming killing intent.

It was not only those two that let out overwhelming killing intent; even the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief himself let out overwhelming killing intent.

During that moment of crisis, how could Chu Feng dare hesitate anymore? He tightly held the Evil God Sword and unleashed his martial power. He was planning to unleash the power of the Evil God Sword.

"I shall see who dares touch him!!!"

Right at that moment, a shout was heard.

At the moment that voice was heard, a powerful oppressive might also swept forth.

Not only did that oppressive might block the oppressive might unleashed by the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief, but it also knocked the two True Immortals holding Li Yue'er down several meters away and into the crowd.

It was Zi Xunyi. That shout was also let out by Zi Xunyi.

Zi Xunyi was actually also a rank two True Immortal.

"Rank two True Immortal, this Zi Xunyi is actually a rank two True Immortal. We're saved. She most definitely knows Ying Mingchao."

At that moment, Her Lady Queen was wild with joy.

Even Chu Feng finally heaved a sigh of relief.

He had nearly unleashed his Evil God Sword.

Even he himself had no idea what would happen if he were to unleash the Evil God Sword this time around.

However, it would appear now that he did not have to use the Evil God Sword. Evidently, Zi Xunyi knew Ying Mingchao.

"Xunyi, don't trust him. I've already ordered my men to investigate, Ying Mingchao has really died," Seeing that, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief hurriedly explained to Zi Xunyi.

However, Zi Xunyi completely ignored the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief. Instead, her body shifted, and she flew down from the viewing platform, slowly descending beside Chu Feng.

At that moment, Zi Xunyi revealed an extremely sharp gaze from her aged eyes.

It was like two sharp blades that pierced into Chu Feng's life.

"You said Ying Mingchao told you to come here?" Zi Xunyi asked coldly.

"It is precisely Senior Ying Mingchao who requested for me to come here," Faced with this sort of situation, Chu Feng was neither servile nor overbearing.

"He's still alive?" Zi Xunyi asked again.

"He needs your help right now," Chu Feng said.

"If you dare deceive me, I will definitely make you suffer a life more miserable than death," When Zi Xunyi said those words, Chu Feng was able to clearly feel her killing intent.

She was not joking around. If Chu Feng really deceived her, she would definitely not spare Chu Feng.

"There is no reason for me to come into the Demon Elimination Cave and brave its dangers to find you only to deceive you," Chu Feng said.

"Then tell me, where is he right now?" Zi Xunyi asked.

"He was plotted against by the Kong Heavenly Clan and the Zhou Heavenly Clan. At that time, he had no choice but to escape into the Kong Heavenly Clan's forbidden area, the Grief Calamity Mountain Range."

"The Grief Calamity Mountain Range is filled with slaughtering formations. Senior Ying Mingchao ended up falling into one of the slaughtering formations. For the sake of self-preservation, he ended up using his taboo technique. Although he managed to escape death with his taboo technique, he ended up being trapped in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range. Even now, he is unable to escape."

"That said, the Kong Heavenly Clan has no idea that he is still alive."

“Merely, as he was trapped by his taboo technique, he has been trapped in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range for the past thousand plus years, unable to move in the slightest.”

“He said that only you can save him,” Chu Feng informed Zi Xunyi of what’d happened.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Zi Xunyi’s expression changed. Earlier, she was filled with suspicion toward Chu Feng and did not trust him.

However, the suspicion in Zi Xunyi’s eyes had now decreased by over half. At least... she now trusted Chu Feng a lot more.

Evidently, something Chu Feng said had changed her attitude.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2553 - Fury Of The Entire Clan

“How did you manage to find him?” Zi Xunyi asked.

“I did not know of Senior Ying Mingchao before I ran into him, but I accidentally encountered him after entering the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.”

“If you plan to go save him, you must bring me with you. Only I know how to get to him,” Chu Feng said.

“Let’s go,” As Zi Xunyi spoke, she waved her sleeve, and a layer of overwhelming spirit power was emitted from her body.

Her spirit power directly engulfed Chu Feng and Li Yue’er.

“This spirit power,” At that moment, Chu Feng’s expression changed.

At that moment, he realized who had managed to breach Li Yue’er’s Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation.

It must have been Zi Xunyi. The reason for that was because Zi Xunyi was a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was able to sense that even though they were all Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists, Zi Xunyi's spirit power was much stronger than their own.

Likely, this Zi Xunyi was only a fine line away from becoming a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Her spirit power had reached a very powerful level already.

Zi Xunyi lifted Chu Feng and Li Yue'er with her spirit power. She was protecting them.

She was planning to bring Chu Feng and Li Yue'er away from there.

"Boom~~~"

Right at that moment, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief waved his sleeve. Immediately, overwhelming martial power scattered about in all directions like sunshine basking everything. Soon, his martial power completely sealed off the region.

"Do you wish to do as master did and trap me here until I die?" Zi Xunyi cast her cold gaze to the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief.

"I do not plan to trap you here. If you wish to leave, I will allow you to leave."

"Merely, that brat's words have no proof at all. Why are you trusting him? What if it's a trap?"

"Furthermore, even if what that brat says is true and Ying Mingchao is still alive, are you really planning to save him?" The Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief asked.

"I must go save him," Zi Xunyi said.

"Did he not hurt you enough? Why must you act like this?" The Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief asked.

"He never hurt me. I am the one who owes him," Zi Xunyi said.

"Then what about me? What am I to do? Today is our wedding day," The Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief grew emotional.

At that moment, the rest of the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen also grew emotional.

They finally knew who that Ying Mingchao was. Merely, the existence of that individual made them feel extremely displeased.

“Zhenping, you’ve treated me very well. Merely, I am sorry, I truly do not love you,” After Zi Xunyi said those words, she brought Chu Feng and Li Yue’er and charged toward the martial power sealing off the region.

“Roar~~~”

However, the next moment, a strange roar sounded from the martial power sealing off the region.

At the same time, the golden-bright and dazzling martial power started to change.

Crimson radiance was emitted from the golden martial power. Then, scales began to appear from the crimson radiance.

At this moment, Chu Feng was able to feel that the martial power sealing off this region had become incomparably solid and simply impregnable.

Most importantly, that was a martial power formation, and not a spirit formation.

Thus, when facing something like that, even world spirit techniques would be useless. The only way to breach it would be to use one’s martial power.

However, merely by looking at it, one could tell how powerful that martial power formation was.

It was an extremely powerful martial power formation. It would be extremely difficult to break through it. n/-Ov**E**l**b**1n

“Is this the power of the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s bloodline?”

Chu Feng guessed in his heart. He felt that this was not an ordinary martial skill, nor was it a secret skill.

Chu Feng felt that this was most likely a technique using the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's bloodline's power. In other words, this was most likely something exclusive to only the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen.

It was similar to how Heavenly Bloodline possessors possessed the Thunder Armor, Thunder Wings and the Lightning Mark.

"What if I refuse to allow you to leave?" said the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief. His tone had grown ill-intended.

"That's right, she can't be allowed to leave!"

Right at that moment, two women flew out from the crowd and landed on the viewing platform.

They wore very gorgeous attire. Their cultivations were not weak either; they were both peak Martial Ancestors.

Furthermore, their appearances were very young too. However, Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that they were definitely not younger than Zi Xunyi.

Their youthful appearances were merely disguises using special methods. Additionally, they were not human, but two female Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen.

"Zi Xunyi, you are truly cruel and unscrupulous. How has my husband treated you? Even though your appearance has turned ugly, he still did not turn his back toward you in the slightest. His love for you is several times greater than his love for my son and me. Yet you... you actually still have that Ying Mingchao on your mind after all this time. Do you even have a conscience?" One of the two women pointed at Zi Xunyi and cursed loudly. She was filled with complaint toward Zi Xunyi.

"Husband, it has been over a thousand years now. You've shown this Zi Xunyi overwhelming love. Yet, she has been thinking of that Ying Mingchao the entire time. Do you think someone like her is really worth it?" The other woman turned to ask the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief.

The Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief did not answer. However, his complexion had sunk.

Seeing that the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief did not answer, that woman turned to the rest of the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen and declared, "Clansmen of our Bloodscale Monstrous Clan, you all have observed how your Lord Clan Chief has treated Zi Xunyi over the years."

"Yet she has been deeply in love with another man the entire time. Tell me, is all the time and energy your Lord Clan Chief invested in her worth it?"

"No, it is not!!!"

The Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen shouted in unison. Intense anger was present in their tone when they spoke those words.

"Zi Xunyi, you are nothing more than a wench!"

"You damned bitch!"

"Our Bloodscale Monstrous Clan has treated you so well in vain!"

.....

.....

The next moment, all of the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen turned their gazes toward Zi Xunyi and began to curse at her.

All kinds of malicious words were being thrown at Zi Xunyi without the slightest hesitation.

Evidently, they were only respectful toward Zi Xunyi because of their Lord Clan Chief.

Deep in their hearts, they actually felt enormous dislike toward Zi Xunyi. In fact, they deeply hated her.

Their hatred toward Zi Xunyi might be because she was a human.

However, Chu Feng felt that it was more likely because of the fact that their Lord Clan Chief had treated Zi Xunyi with such sincerity and love, yet was unable to obtain sincerity and love from her in return.

Perhaps because she was feeling guilty, Zi Xunyi did not utter a word from the curses of the tens of thousands of Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen.

“Shut up!!!”

Right at that moment, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief suddenly shouted.

After his shout, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen all grew quiet. No one dared utter another word.

The plaza that was filled with curses grew absolutely silent.

“Xunyi, even if you do not love me, it is fine. It is enough that I love you.”

“Today is the day of our marriage. Is it possible for you to not leave?”

The Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief forcibly restrained the anger in his heart and spoke to Zi Xunyi with a gentle tone.

“Unless you are to kill me, I must definitely leave here today,” Zi Xunyi replied.

“Kill her! Husband, you must definitely kill her today. This woman is simply unworthy of you to act like this.”

“That’s right. Husband, look carefully... she simply does not have you in her heart at all. No matter how much you’ve put forth on her behalf, it will all be useless.”

“Husband, even if you are able to make her stay, you will not be able to keep her heart. How could you marry a woman like her?”

Those two women started to persuade the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief strenuously with tearful voices. It could be seen that they deeply detested Zi Xunyi.

“Kill her!”

“Kill her!”

“Kill her!”

.....

.....

.....

The next moment, enormously angry shouts began to resonate through the vast plaza, resonate in the vast Demon Elimination Cave. It was as if the words 'kill her' were echoing throughout the entire Demon Elimination Cave.

Zi Xunyi's coldness and strong attachment completely ignited the hatred for her in the hearts of the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen.

At that moment, practically all Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen were shouting those two words - 'kill her.'

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2554 - Break All Ties

The Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen were no longer capable of tolerating Zi Xunyi.

Their Lord Clan Chief had clearly treated Zi Xunyi very well. Yet, Zi Xunyi deeply loved a human instead.

They all wanted Zi Xunyi to die.

It was as if only Zi Xunyi's death could alleviate the hatred in their hearts.

However, there was a single Bloodscale Monstrous Clansman that did not say anything. He was the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief.

Although he did not say anything, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief was clenching his fists tightly. The veins throughout his entire body were bulging. His appearance was truly frightening.

Most importantly, wave upon wave of oppressive might was surging forth from his body like tornadoes. They were truly frightening.

His eyes were filled with hatred and irreconciliation. If all of the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen were feeling pain in their hearts because of Zi Xunyi, then the person feeling the greatest pain would be none other than the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief.

"Clank~~~"

Suddenly, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief flipped his wrist. In an instant, a weapon over ten meters long appeared in his hand. It was a blade, a crimson blade. That blade was covered in crimson scales. That was an Ancestral Armament, a very high quality Ancestral Armament. "Ahh!!!"

Suddenly, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief let out a roar. That roar was even more ear-piercing, even more frightening, than roars from ferocious beasts. At the same time, he roared, he also raised the crimson blade in his hand. He was planning to attack!!!

At that moment, Chu Feng noticed that two purple daggers had appeared in Zi Xunyi's hands.

Those two purple daggers were two top quality Ancestral Armaments.

Zi Xunyi was not planning to resign herself to death.

"Boom~~~"

Right at that moment, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief's blade landed.

However, the direction in which his blade landed was not toward Zi Xunyi. Rather, it was toward the depths of the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's headquarters.

"Boom~~~"

The next moment, a loud explosion was heard. A palace was destroyed. However, that was the only palace that was destroyed.

"You can go. Don't return again."

“From today on, our Bloodscale Monstrous Clan will break all ties with you, Zi Xunyi,” The Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief said to Zi Xunyi.

It turned out that the palace that the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief had destroyed was Zi Xunyi’s palace.

“My thanks,” Zi Xunyi said those words and then brought Chu Feng and Li Yue’er and flew toward the outside.

Zi Xunyi knew the Demon Elimination Cave like the back of her hand. Furthermore, her cultivation was that of a rank two True Immortal. Going all-out in fleeing, she soon arrived at the exit of the Demon Elimination Cave with Chu Feng and Li Yue’er.

It was at that moment that Chu Feng noticed that there was indeed a large group of Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s elites gathered at the entrance of the Demon Elimination Cave.

Leading them were two True Immortal-level experts.

In other words, apart from Zi Xunyi and the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan possessed four other rank one True Immortals.

Their strength was truly powerful.

However, upon seeing Zi Xunyi, they immediately moved aside.

No one dared to obstruct Zi Xunyi. Of course... with their strength, none of them would be able to stop Zi Xunyi.

After leaving the Demon Elimination Cave, Li Yue’er said, “Let me go.”

However, Zi Xunyi did not immediately release Li Yue’er. Instead, she looked to Chu Feng.

“You can let her go. She is unrelated to this matter,” Chu Feng said.

“Buzz~~~”

After Chu Feng said those words, with a thought, Zi Xunyi created an entrance to her spirit formation.

“With this, we are truly even now,” Li Yue’er said those words to Chu Feng. Then, she started flying toward the distance. In the blink of an eye, she disappeared.

“How deeply does this girl not want to owe me a favor?” Chu Feng shook his head with a smile.

He noticed that Li Yue’er’s tone was very ice-cold when she said the words ‘we are truly even now.’ It was the same as when she first knew Chu Feng.

However, at the same time, Chu Feng also noticed that Li Yue’er revealed a slightly relaxed expression on her icily arrogant face when she said those words. It was as if she was finally able to lay down a heavy burden.

It could be seen that this girl was truly not fond of owing another a favor.

After Li Yue’er left, Zi Xunyi did not linger. She continued to journey toward the Kong Heavenly Clan with Chu Feng.

On the journey, Zi Xunyi suddenly asked, “You two must have jointly set up the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation, right?”

“That is right, senior,” Chu Feng answered.

“To have this sort of level at such young ages, it would appear that the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm has once again entered a period where talents come forth in large numbers,” Zi Xunyi said with admiration.

“Senior, I am very curious. How did you manage to see through her Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

Although Zi Xunyi was a very powerful Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, it would remain very difficult for one to see through the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation. After all, not even True Immortals could detect the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation.

Logically, Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists should also not be able to detect the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation.

If one was unable to detect the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation, it would be practically impossible for one to breach it.

“There is a defensive spirit formation surrounding the palace that I reside in. That is a spirit formation that I spent a thousand years to set up.”

“That defensive spirit formation will be activated as long as I am in that palace. As for what it did, it was capable of detecting practically all concealment formations, including even the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation,” Zi Xunyi said.

“So that’s the case,” Chu Feng did not doubt Zi Xunyi’s explanation. Instead, he absolutely believed her.

The strength of martial cultivators originated from within them. They were able to unleash overwhelming battle power in a split second.

As long as a martial cultivator was there, they would be able to bring their strength there.

As for world spiritists, they too grasped a power capable of utter destruction. Merely, the power of world spiritists needed spirit formations to unleash.

The stronger a spirit formation was, the more time was needed to set up the spirit formation. Furthermore, that sort of spirit formation could not be moved, and could only be active at designated locations.

In fact... with Chu Feng’s current world spirit techniques, if he was given sufficient time, he would also be able to set up a spirit formation capable of withstanding True Immortals at a designated place.

As for Zi Xunyi, she had used a total of a thousand years to set up her spirit formation. As such, the might of her spirit formation would naturally be no small matter.

Thus, it would not be surprising for Zi Xunyi to have set up a spirit formation capable of detecting the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation.

Suddenly, Zi Xunyi asked, “How is he right now?”

Chu Feng knew that by ‘he,’ she meant Ying Mingchao.

“Senior Ying Mingchao is doing very well. Apart from being unable to move, there is nothing serious,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s good,” Zi Xunyi said faintly.

Suddenly, Zi Xunyi stopped. She said to Chu Feng, "Wait here for a bit."

After saying those words, with a thought, a wave of spirit power emerged from Zi Xunyi's body. Then, like a whirlwind, it began to spin while revolving around her. Soon, it covered her completely.

That spirit power only stayed on her for a short moment before disappearing.

When the spirit power dissipated, Chu Feng's gaze changed when he saw Zi Xunyi again.

The current Zi Xunyi was no longer that old woman with wrinkles all over her face. She had turned into a pretty young woman.

She possessed fair skin, a signature oval face, large spirited eyes, sexy red lips and an enchanting figure.

The current Zi Xunyi was simply a beauty.

Furthermore, even her clothes had changed. She was now wearing a long purple skirt.

Beautiful. At the very least, her outward appearance was that of a beauty, a rarely seen beauty.

Chu Feng was also able to tell that Zi Xunyi's beauty was most definitely not a disguise. Rather, she was naturally this beautiful. At least, she was this beautiful when she was young.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2555 - Dearly Loved Individual

"Let's go," As Zi Xunyi spoke, she began to continue journeying with Chu Feng. At that moment, even the voice that she spoke with had changed. It was no longer lifeless, but rather filled with spirit.

"It seems that this Zi Xunyi deeply loved that Ying Mingchao."

"I am truly curious as to what sort of story there was between the two of them," Her Lady Queen said with a curious expression.

Even a fool could tell that Zi Xunyi had deliberately changed her appearance to meet Ying Mingchao.

Yet, when she was in the Demon Elimination Cave, Zi Xunyi clearly had the appearance of an old granny. Even though it was the day of her marriage, she still did not change her appearance.

However, she immediately changed her appearance when she was about to meet Ying Mingchao. She even put great care into dressing herself up.

From this, it could be seen how deeply she cared about her appearance in Ying Mingchao's heart.

If Zi Xunyi did not possess any love toward the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief, then she most definitely deeply love Ying Mingchao.

"That's an easy task. I'll ask her for you."

After saying those words, Chu Feng said to Zi Xunyi, "Senior, I've heard that you've never been out of the Demon Elimination Cave. If that's the case, how did you come to know Senior Ying Mingchao?"

"You want to know our story?" Zi Xunyi took a glance at Chu Feng. She had managed to see through Chu Feng's intentions.

At that moment, Chu Feng smiled awkwardly. Then, he said, "Senior, is it suitable for you to tell me?"

"Actually, it's nothing to conceal. After all, if you are to ask him, with how big-mouthed he is, he will definitely tell you," Zi Xunyi gave a faint smile. It was very beautiful. It was as if she suddenly recalled what she had experienced back then.

Then, Zi Xunyi began to tell Chu Feng the story of her and Ying Mingchao.

It turned out that it was not true that Zi Xunyi had never left the Demon Elimination Cave. She had left the Demon Elimination Cave and entered the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm before.

It was also precisely at that time that she encountered Ying Mingchao by chance.

At that time, Ying Mingchao was still a bandit. However, his outspoken and straightforward character immediately gained Zi Xunyi's favorable impression.

After that, Zi Xunyi experienced many things together with Ying Mingchao. The two of them entered many remnants together and explored many treasure deposits. Naturally... they also experienced life and death together.

In fact, for the sake of protecting Zi Xunyi, Ying Mingchao nearly forfeited his life.

At that time, Ying Mingchao was seriously injured. Even using all of her world spirit techniques, Zi Xunyi was unable to cure him.

At that time, Zi Xunyi's tears were falling like rain. She was truly frightened. Even though he was so seriously injured, Ying Mingchao still had a smile on his face. With great difficulty, he raised his arm filled with wounds and wiped away the tears on Zi Xunyi's face.

Zi Xunyi fell deeply in love with Ying Mingchao. She decided to devote herself to this man.

It was actually also Zi Xunyi who informed Ying Mingchao about the topography of the Demon Elimination Cave.

As for the taboo technique that Ying Mingchao used, it was something that he and Zi Xunyi obtained together in a remnant.

Thus, Zi Xunyi was the only person capable of helping him undo the taboo technique.

As for why the two of them separated from one another, it was because their opinions differed.

Zi Xunyi was not fond of the mutual deceptions of the world and wanted to retreat into the mountains with Ying Mingchao to live by themselves.

However, at that time, Ying Mingchao had held magnificent aspirations. As such, he would naturally not be willing to retire.

Afterwards, Ying Mingchao created Hero City, and Zi Xunyi left him and returned to the Demon Elimination Cave.

Actually, Ying Mingchao had sought after Zi Xunyi before. Merely, he was driven away by Zi Xunyi's master.

In short, after that time, the two of them had never once seen each other again.

"Since you were always in love with Senior Ying Mingchao, why did you decide to get married to the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief?" Chu Feng asked.

According to what Zi Xunyi said, she had only ever loved one man in her life, Ying Mingchao. As such, she should not be marrying herself to another man.

Moreover, judging from Zi Xunyi's attitude in the Demon Elimination Cave, she was truly not fond of the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief.

Thus, Chu Feng was unable to understand why the marriage was being conducted.

"Back then, after the news of Ying Mingchao being killed by the Kong Heavenly Clan and the Zhou Heavenly Clan spread forth, my master imprisoned me in the Demon Elimination Cave."

"He knew my temperament, and knew that I would definitely find the Kong Heavenly Clan and Zhou Heavenly Clan for revenge. Even if I were to die, I would not have cared."

"At that time, although I was already an Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, my cultivation was only that of a rank eight Martial Ancestor."

"As such, I was simply unable to contend against the Kong Heavenly Clan and Zhou Heavenly Clan."

"Because of that, my master imprisoned me and refused to allow me to take another step out of the Demon Elimination Cave. Upon being imprisoned, I was imprisoned for over a thousand years."

"Over a thousand years is enough time to change a lot of things. Not only did it change my appearance, but it also made me gradually forget about the pain in my heart."

“Over the past thousand years, Xuelin Zhenping has treated me extremely well. As for me, I am, after all, a woman. As such, I was moved many times by his actions.” [1. Xuelin means Bloodscale. Seems like all the monstrous beasts have the same surname as their race/clan?]

“However, when you appeared, when you mentioned the name Ying Mingchao, when you said that he was still alive, I suddenly realized that the man that I deeply loved in my heart was still Ying Mingchao.”

“In fact, the reason why I’ve trained so hard over the past thousand plus years was subconsciously also because I’ve wanted to avenge him.”

“And now, he is actually still alive. Furthermore, he needs my help. As such, I have no reason to not help him.”

“It was also at that time that I discovered that my feelings for Xuelin Zhenping were merely gratefulness and not love. In fact, it cannot even be regarded as liking him.”

“Actually, I also know how cruel my decision today was for Xuelin Zhenping.”

“However, I cannot ignore this matter, I cannot disregard Ying Mingchao.”

“Thus, this time around, not to mention finding myself utterly isolated, even if I am to die, I will still not turn around,” Zi Xunyi said.

“Senior is daring to love and hate, this junior is in admiration,” Chu Feng said as he clasped his fist.

“You have merely met Ying Mingchao once. Yet, you are willing to charge into the Demon Elimination Cave by yourself for him. I can also tell that you are also an individual daring to love and hate,” Zi Xunyi said to Chu Feng with a smile on her face.

She had a very good impression of Chu Feng. The reason for that was precisely because Chu Feng and Ying Mingchao were unfamiliar with one another, yet Chu Feng was willing to pass on this message for him.

Of course, it could also be said that she held a favorable impression toward Chu Feng because Chu Feng had transmitted the message to her, making it possible for her to go and save Ying Mingchao.

After all, no matter what, Chu Feng's message had not only helped Ying Mingchao, it had also helped her.

"When mentioning it, I am quite ashamed."

Chu Feng laughed bitterly. The reason for that was because he recalled his lovers Zi Ling, Su Rou and Su Mei.

The situation for Zi Ling was still alright. She was training in the Eastern Sea Region's Heavenly Road. With his father instructing her, Chu Feng felt that Zi Ling's cultivation would definitely advance by leaps and bounds.

However, Su Rou and Su Mei's bodies were seized by the Moon Immortal. Even now, Chu Feng had no idea where they were. In fact, he didn't even know if they were dead or alive.

Chu Feng felt extremely guilty toward the sisters Su Rou and Su Mei.

"In this world, there are a lot of things that one has no way to control."

"In short, it would be fine as long as you hold a clear conscience."

Zi Xunyi had most likely seen through Chu Feng's heartache. However, she did not ask about it. She merely spoke comforting words to him.

On their journey to the Kong Heavenly Clan, Chu Feng continued to chat with Zi Xunyi. The two of them were getting along very well.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2556 - Mysterious Individual, Blue Gown

At the moment when Chu Feng and Zi Xunyi were rushing toward the Kong Heavenly Clan, the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief brought with him a total of five True Immortal-level Utmost Exalted Elders and arrived in the Kong Heavenly Clan.

At that moment, they were all in a hidden palace. It was a Kong Heavenly Clan's forbidden area.

"Didn't you agree to bring all of your True Immortals over?" The Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

“I have brought five of our six Utmost Exalted Elders. Is that not enough? You need to allow me to leave one behind to protect my clan, no?” The Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Forget about it, forget about it,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief waved his hand in a somewhat dissatisfied manner.

“Didn’t you tell me to bring all of our clan’s battle power over for the sake of eliminating Chu Feng?”

“Since that’s the case, do you know where Chu Feng is right now?” The Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“It is best for Grandmaster Prophet to explain this to you,” As the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke, he opened the a door in his palace hall.

Then, a figure walked out from it.

It was a white-gowned old man. He was Grandmaster Prophet.

“Grandmaster, could it be that you managed to prophesy something?”

At that moment, the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief as well as the five Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders all looked to the crystal ball in Grandmaster Prophet’s hand.

It was the Prophecy Crystal Ball. The reason why Grandmaster Prophet’s prophecies were so accurate was all because of that Prophecy Crystal Ball.

“I’ve prophesied that Chu Feng will arrive at the Kong Heavenly Clan in the near future,” Grandmaster Prophet said.

“Arrive at the Kong Heavenly Clan? Could it be... that he’s planning to take the initiative to attack you all?” The Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief looked to the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“That’s most likely the case. The reason for that is because Grandmaster Prophet has prophesied that Chu Feng will not be coming alone. There will be two other individuals accompanying him,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Those two other individuals must be Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang. Merely three brats, what sort of storm could they possibly raise?” The Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

Right at that moment, Grandmaster Prophet added, “While it is certain that Chu Feng is coming, I am still unable to ascertain who the other two individuals are. As of now, the only thing that is certain is that one of them is a woman. As for that woman, she is a True Immortal.”

“True Immortal-level woman?”

“Impossible. Regardless of how heaven-defying that Zhao Hong might be, it would still be impossible for her to raise her cultivation to the True Immortal realm in such a short period of time.”

The Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief revealed a tensed expression as he asked, “Chu Feng has found another helper? Could it be that he has brought forth the person behind him?”

“Didn’t you say that there was a True Immortal helping Chu Feng when you were trying to eliminate him two years ago?”

“No, that’s not the case. According to our investigation, the True Immortal that helped Chu Feng two years ago was a man,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“In that case, does that mean that his backing has changed? There are others backing Chu Feng now?”

“Grandmaster Prophet, that individual... what is her cultivation?” The Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked nervously.

If it was the same True Immortal that had helped Chu Feng two years ago, he would not be that nervous. After all, they knew that True Immortal was only a rank one True Immortal.

However, they were thinking the entire time that since Chu Feng dared to act so absolutely unrestrained in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, he very likely possessed a powerful character backing him.

He was afraid of that powerful character acting for Chu Feng. Most importantly, they were all uncertain as to what the cultivation of Chu Feng's backer might be if he really did possess someone backing him.

"My apologies, as of now, this old man is only able to determine that one of the two individuals is a True Immortal. As for their exact cultivation, I am unable to predict it," Grandmaster Prophet declared.

"Exactly who is she?" At that moment, the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief started to frown.

He was a bit panicky. After all, no matter how confident he might be, he would still fear the unknown.

Moreover, this battle concerned their life and death. In fact, it concerned the continued existence of their two clans. As such, he would naturally be worried.

"That is precisely the reason why I had you bring all of your Zhou Heavenly Clan's battle power over," The Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"However, if that person is a rank three True Immortal, what are we to do then?" The Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief suddenly asked.

"You're scared?" The Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief asked.

"Actually, our conflict with Chu Feng is not that deep. It would be one thing if it were only him. We naturally cannot forgive him."

"However, if he truly possesses backing that we cannot defeat, then..." The Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was evidently showing signs of cowardice.

The reason for that was because he deeply believed in Grandmaster Prophet's prophecy.

"If he possesses a rank three True Immortal behind him, then it would most definitely be someone from the Upper Realms. If the people from the Upper Realms are to interfere in this matter, I will also not resign myself to fate," Right at that moment, a voice suddenly sounded.

Following that, a figure appeared.

This person was wearing a blue gown. The blue gown covered that individual's facial appearance. As such, one simply could not see his facial appearance.

However, the aura he emitted was exceptionally valiant. Even the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, that rank two True Immortal, felt himself to be insignificant before that blue-gowned individual.

"This person is?" The Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's expression changed. He looked at the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. *noVE.lb(In*

The reason for that was because he did not know that individual. However, he was able to faintly sense that this blue gowned individual was extremely extraordinary.

Else, it would be impossible for them to have not noticed him in the slightest even though he was right beside them.

"Weren't you very curious as to why I still dared to make an enemy out of that Chu Feng after experiencing the power of his Demon Armament?"

"The reason for that is because this senior is standing behind our Kong Heavenly Clan. He is willing to support us," The Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief introduced.

"You can call me Blue Gown," That mysterious blue-gowned individual said.

"Senior Blue Gown, you are willing to help us take care of that Chu Feng?" The Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief reacted as if he had seen a savior.

Even though it was the first time he had met that Blue Gown individual, and he knew nothing about him, he was able to tell judging from the situation at hand that that mysterious individual should be from the Upper Realms.

Furthermore... he was willing to stand on their side.

If such a powerful existence were to help them, then regardless of how formidable the existence behind Chu Feng might be, they would no longer be afraid.

“I cannot attack people from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. Thus... unless there’s someone from the Upper Realms involving themselves in this matter... I cannot interfere.”

“However, I am still able to assist you all. For example, there’s this,” As the man spoke, he extended his palm.

There was a jade pendant on his palm. The pendant was gold in color and round in shape. When it appeared, it immediately unleashed an intense ancient aura.

Most importantly, on that round jade pendant were ancient characters, two large characters inscribed onto it -- Demon Suppression!!!

“Senior, is this the treasure that you mentioned?”

Upon seeing the jade pendant, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was immediately overjoyed and filled with endless excitement.

“What is that?” The Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked curiously.

“This is a Demon Armament Suppression Talisman. It is especially used to suppress Demon Armaments,” That Blue Gown said.

“Demon Armament Suppression Talisman? What use does it have?” The Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“Two years ago, Chu Feng nearly eliminated our entire Kong Heavenly Clan. At that time, no one was backing him. He relied completely on his Demon Armament that he held in his hand.”

“Senior Blue Gown mentioned before that he was capable of finding a treasure capable of suppressing Chu Feng’s Demon Armament. It is precisely due to that talisman that I dared to declare war on Chu Feng again,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

His words were absolutely not empty words.

Two years ago, after he personally witnessed the power of Chu Feng’s Evil God Sword and after Chu Feng decided to spare them for some unknown reason, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief made the decision to no longer make an enemy of Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because he knew that Chu Feng, with the power of the Demon Armament in his hand, was truly capable of completely exterminating their Kong Heavenly Clan.

Thus, even though Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang were attacking their Kong Heavenly Clan nonstop over the past two years, their Kong Heavenly Clan never really tried to suppress Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang.

They were not afraid of Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang. Rather, they were afraid of Chu Feng.

Although Chu Feng had disappeared for two years, the Kong Heavenly Clan still firmly remembered the nightmare from two years ago.

In fact, the Kong Heavenly Clan had been unable to ascertain whether or not Chu Feng would seek them for revenge, should he still be alive.

This sort of struggle and unease caused the Kong Heavenly Clan to live the past two years in great misery. This was especially true for the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. He was practically unable to sleep properly every night.

He always had nightmares upon sleeping. It was always the same nightmare, the nightmare of Chu Feng arriving at their Kong Heavenly Clan with that Demon Armament in hand.

Then, before his face, Chu Feng beheaded everyone from their Kong Heavenly Clan. Regardless of whether they were men or women, young or old, not a single person was spared. In the end, even he himself was not spared.

Thus, he always felt that Chu Feng would one day reappear and seek revenge against their Kong Heavenly Clan.

When the news of Chu Feng's reappearance arrived not long ago, the worry that he had magnified by an unbounded amount.

Although Chu Feng did not rush to their Kong Heavenly Clan with killing desire and Demon Armament in hand, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief felt that day would arrive sooner or later.

However, right at that moment, the mysterious blue-gowned individual appeared.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2557 - Infiltrating The Kong Heavenly Clan

Blue Gown. He had arrived at the Kong Heavenly Clan on his own initiative. Furthermore, he gave the Kong Heavenly Clan two promises.

The first promise was that if there were people from the Upper Realms helping Chu Feng, he would help the Kong Heavenly Clan eliminate those people.

If there was no one from the Upper Realms helping Chu Feng, then there would not be anyone in the current Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm capable of extinguishing the Kong Heavenly Clan by themselves.

As for the second promise, he declared that he would find a treasure capable of suppressing Chu Feng's Demon Armament. Furthermore, he was willing to lend that treasure to the Kong Heavenly Clan for the time being.

He was willing to lend that treasure to the Kong Heavenly Clan until they eliminated their great enemy, Chu Feng.

It was precisely because of that that the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief dared to declare war against Chu Feng.

"But, if Chu Feng's Demon Armament is truly that powerful, will this treasure really be useful?" The Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was skeptical.

Actually, he still did not firmly believe in what had happened two years ago. After all, he did not personally witness it.

He was someone who had lived for a very long time. Yet, never had he ever heard of a mere Half Martial Ancestor relying on a single Demon Armament being able to nearly eliminate a clan with several True Immortals.

Thus, he felt the entire time that it was the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief that was incompetent, that it was merely an excuse he provided for his own failure.

However, after this mysterious blue-gowned individual appeared, he started to believe it.

To put it simply, he did not believe the words spoken by the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, but he did believe this blue-gowned individual.

No matter how powerful the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief might be, he was still only someone from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. He was someone who felt reverence toward the experts from the Upper Realm from the bottom of his heart.

This sort of reverence made it so that he would generally believe the words of experts from the Upper Realms.

Merely, after he believed that Chu Feng really possessed one such Demon Armament, he became somewhat scared.

He was afraid that the treasure given by this Blue Gown would not be able to restrain Chu Feng's Demon Armament.

If it was truly unable to restrain Chu Feng's Demon Armament, then all of them would be no match for Chu Feng.

"Regarding that, you all can rest assured. So-called Demon Armaments have appeared many times in the Upper Realms."

"Merely, not a single Demon Armament was able to withstand the restraint brought about by this Demon Armament Suppression Talisman."

"Even the Demon Armaments from the Ancient Era are completely useless before my Demon Armament Suppression Talisman," Blue Gown spoke in a very certain manner.

"If that's the case, then unless that Chu Feng does not show up, the Kong Heavenly Clan will become the place where he will die."

After that Blue Gown spoke so determinedly, the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief no longer panicked like before. An expression of anticipation actually appeared in his eyes.

"Back then, that Chu Feng was able to infiltrate our Kong Heavenly Clan's forbidden area. He most definitely possesses a special sort of concealment method."

“Thus, we absolutely cannot be careless,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Regarding that, you all can rest assured. Although I cannot act directly, I am still able to help you all observe things.”

“As long as Chu Feng arrives in the Kong Heavenly Clan, regardless of what sort of concealment method he might possess, I will definitely be able to detect him,” Blue Gown spoke confidently.

“In that case, we shall trouble senior,” Everyone from the Kong and Zhou Heavenly Clans present bowed to express their thanks to Blue Gown simultaneously.

The reason for that was because they all knew that whether or not they would be able to win against Chu Feng in the following battle would not depend on them. Rather, it would all be dependent on the mysterious Blue Gown from the Upper Realms.

“Prepare yourselves in the following days. That Chu Feng might show up at any moment.”

“When he arrives, I will inform you all of it,” After Blue Gown finished saying those words, he entered the void.

“Senior, please wait,” Right when Blue Gown was about to leave, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief suddenly called out.

“What is it?” Blue Gown did not reveal himself. However, his voice was still present in the palace hall.

“There is one thing that this junior’s been curious about the entire time. What sort of conflict do you have with that Chu Feng? Why are you helping us take care of him?” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

At that moment, the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, as well as the others present, including even Grandmaster Prophet, all revealed a change in expression. They also revealed curious expressions in their eyes.

Before this, none of them knew of that Blue Gown. As such, there was simply no friendship between them.

There could only be one reason for Blue Gown to come find the Kong Heavenly Clan of his own accord and decide to help the Kong Heavenly Clan take care of Chu Feng. That is, Blue Gown possessed his own conflict with Chu Feng. However, due to some sort of restriction or inconvenience, he could only have the Kong Heavenly Clan take care of Chu Feng.

“There is no conflict between me and that Chu Feng,” Blue Gown’s voice sounded.

“No conflict?” The crowd all revealed surprised expressions.

There was no conflict, yet he decided to help them take care of Chu Feng? They were truly unable to understand that Blue Gown.

The reason for that was because they never believed that something would fall into one’s lap from the sky.

At the moment when the crowd were all confused and bewildered by Blue Gown’s response, Blue Gown’s voice sounded again, “I am doing this purely out of my dislike towards that Chu Feng’s name.”

After those words were said, that Blue Gown’s voice never sounded again. He had truly left.

As for the people left behind, they were still completely bewildered.

Merely due to disliking someone’s name, that mysterious Blue Gown went through that much effort to help them?

They were still unable to understand him.

Although they were unable to understand him, the corners of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s lips were raised into a pleased smile as he looked to the so-called Demon Armament Suppression Talisman in his hand.

“Chu Feng, so what if you possess a Demon Armament? So what if you possess backing?”

“As long as you dare to come, you will be digging your own grave.”

“I am destined to win this battle.”

.....

Chu Feng had no idea about the mysterious blue-gowned individual's involvement with the Kong Heavenly Clan.

Thus, Chu Feng and Zi Xunyi could only proceed according to their plan.

Their plan was very simple. They planned to infiltrate the Kong Heavenly Clan and rescue Ying Mingchao.

Merely, in order to prevent unnecessary conflict, they could not force their way in.

Although the Kong Heavenly Clan's battle power had been weakened beyond recognition by Chu Feng two years ago, they could not force their way in as long as the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was still there. The reason for that was because Chu Feng could not be certain as to whether or not Zi Xunyi was able to defeat the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

After all, this was the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's territory.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had now offended all four of the tier one powers. As such, he could not be certain as to whether the three other tier one powers would dispatch their experts to assist the Kong Heavenly Clan.

Thus, the most effective method for them would be to use the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation.

Like that, they would be able to quietly infiltrate the Kong Heavenly Clan and make a beeline for the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

After entering the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, even if the Kong Heavenly Clan were to discover them, there would be nothing they could do. The reason for that was because they did not dare to charge into the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

To Chu Feng's delight, it turned out that he was not the only one who had obtained Grandmaster Kai Hong's Inheritance. This Zi Xunyi had also obtained a portion of Grandmaster Kai Hong's inheritance over a thousand years ago.

Although the inheritance she obtained was nowhere as complete as the ones they'd obtained, Zi Xunyi was still proficient in many wondrous spirit

formations. Among them was naturally the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation.

Chu Feng and Zi Xunyi jointly set up the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation. After they finished setting up their Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formations, the two of them placed the spirit formations onto their bodies. Then, they directly entered the Kong Heavenly Clan.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng and Zi Xunyi entered the Kong Heavenly Clan, a pair of deep eyes suddenly opened.

It was Blue Gown’s eyes.

“They’re finally here.”

Underneath the cloak that covered his face, a gloomy yet excited voice was heard.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2558 - Exposed

Chu Feng and Zi Xunyi entered the Kong Heavenly Clan with their Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation activated.

Their target was very clear: they were planning to make a beeline for the Kong Heavenly Clan’s forbidden area, the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

However, right after they reached the entrance of the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, Zi Xunyi’s expression took a huge change.

“Careful.”

Suddenly, Zi Xunyi pulled Chu Feng behind her.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

The next moment, many dazzling rays of light appeared in the space right before them.

It was martial power, Immortal-level martial power.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~” In response, Zi Xunyi waved her sleeve three continuous times, and surging martial power began to fly out of her sleeve.

Her martial power gathered together and began to radiate. They formed a martial power barrier before her and Chu Feng, protecting them.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

The next moment, the martial power that had appeared before them all collided with that martial power barrier.

The powerful martial power not only caused the surrounding rocks to shatter and scatter about, leaving behind a huge crater on the ground, but it also caused many cracks to appear in the surrounding space.

However, the martial power that collided with Zi Xunyi’s martial power barrier were unable to harm Chu Feng and Zi Xunyi in the slightest. They were all blocked by her martial power barrier.

At that moment, Zi Xunyi stood straight and moved her sleeve two more times, dispersing her martial power barrier.

At the same time, her figure also appeared. She had canceled her Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation.

Right at that at moment, Zi Xunyi’s voice entered Chu Feng’s ears.

“Chu Feng, we’ve been discovered. However, do not reveal yourself.”

Zi Xunyi’s intention was very clear. They had been ambushed.

However, as an experienced world spiritist, she felt that it was impossible for them to be detected, as they were using the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation.

It would be impossible for them to be detected... unless their opponents possessed a spirit formation capable of detecting the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation.

And now, as Zi Xunyi was actually detected with her opponents having already locked onto her, she had no choice but to reveal herself.

Merely, she was only thinking wishfully, and hoping that Chu Feng had not been discovered yet.

With that, even if her opponents were to be too powerful, and she was no match for them, Chu Feng, who was still concealed with the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation, would still have a chance of being able to escape.

“Chu Feng, don’t bother hiding anymore. We know that you’re right behind that woman.”

Right at that moment, the voice of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief sounded.

Following that, the space where the several martial power attacks collided started to tremble.

Then, a total of seven figures appeared.

They were led by the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. Standing on either side of them were the five Utmost Exalted Elders from the Zhou Heavenly Clan.

Those people were all True Immortals. Especially the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, they were both rank two True Immortals.

Thus, they were extremely imposing as they stood there. Their auras were so strong that they were like seven divine beings overlooking the mortals beneath them.

They were truly existences high and above everything else.

“How did they discover us?”

Seeing their situation Chu Feng’s heart tightened. Evidently, the Kong Heavenly Clan was already prepared for them. Else, they would not have gathered this many experts.

“What’s this, you do not even dare show yourself? What happened to your awe-inspiring authority from two years ago?” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief mocked.

“Buzz~~~”

At that moment, the space behind Zi Xunyi started to wiggle. Then, Chu Feng's figure appeared.

Since he had already been discovered, there was no reason for Chu Feng to continue concealing himself. As such, he also removed the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation on him.

"Who is helping you all from the shadows? Is it that blue-gowned individual?" Chu Feng asked.

Hearing those words, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the True Immortals from the Zhou Heavenly Clan all revealed a change in expression.

They never expected that Chu Feng actually knew of Blue Gown. Moreover, they never expected that Chu Feng knew Blue Gown was helping them.

"Seems like it really is him," Chu Feng said.

At the beginning, Chu Feng was only suspecting that might be the case. The reason for that was because he knew that no one in the Kong Heavenly Clan would be able to detect the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation.

Furthermore, their ancestor had also never left behind any spirit formation capable of detecting the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation. Else... he would not have been able to successfully infiltrate the Grief Calamity Mountain Range the last time.

Thus, the first person that Chu Feng thought of was that mysterious blue-gowned individual.

That said, Chu Feng was merely questioning in an attempt to probe things previously.

However, from the reactions of the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the others, Chu Feng was now certain that the person helping them was definitely that mysterious blue-gowned individual.

"There is simply no one helping us. For a mere brat like you, why would we need the help of others?"

"With our two clans joining hands, we are able to easily eliminate you," The Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

With a gloomy expression on his face, the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief added, "Chu Feng, you must pay for Zhou Fukong's death."

"Humph," Chu Feng coldly snorted upon hearing those words. A sneer emerged on his face. No matter how they tried to deny it, Chu Feng was determined that the mysterious blue-gowned individual was helping them from the shadows.

Else, with merely these people from the Kong Heavenly Clan and the Zhou Heavenly Clan, it would simply be impossible for them to see through their Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation, track them and accurately ambush them.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, a purple dagger appeared in both of Zi Xunyi's hands.

Once the two purple daggers appeared, Zi Xunyi's gown immediately started to flutter, and her long hair began to drift.

At that moment, Zi Xunyi was emitting surging purple gaseous flames from her entire body.

An ice-cold expression also appeared in her eyes. It was killing intent.

With a gaze filled with killing intent, she looked to the Kong Heavenly Clan's crowd. With an ice-cold tone, she said, "Scram."

"Scram? By merely you?" The Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief sneered.

"You must be that person backing Chu Feng, right? It is no wonder this Chu Feng is so undisciplined and out of control. Turns out, you are as arrogant and conceited as him," The Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief mocked.

Although this was the first time they had met Zi Xunyi, they were extremely hostile toward her.

The reason for that was none other than the fact that Zi Xunyi was standing on Chu Feng's side. Thus, they were certain that Zi Xunyi was Chu Feng's backer.

"You spout too much rubbish," At that moment, Zi Xunyi's gaze grew increasingly ice-cold. After saying those words, the entire region of space

around them immediately grew extremely chilly. It was as if a severe winter had suddenly descended upon the area. n((O17e1b1n

“What’s this, you’re really planning to fight us?” The Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief laughed mockingly. Although Zi Xunyi was a rank two True Immortal, he did not place Zi Xunyi in his eyes in the slightest.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

The next moment, Zi Xunyi’s arms began to move about, and surging martial power began to gush out of her body like a flood breaking through a dam.

The martial power fused together and began to transform. Soon, it turned into countless crimson blade rays that started to fly toward the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s True Immortals.

It was a martial skill. Furthermore, it was no ordinary martial skill. Rather, it was a taboo martial skill.

Zi Xunyi knew that her opponents weren’t weak. Thus, she immediately unleashed her trump card from the very start.

The Kong Heavenly Clan and Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chiefs had already revealed their Ancestral Armaments.

Seeing Zi Xunyi’s attack, the two of them also unleashed taboo martial skills with their Ancestral Armaments to counter Zi Xunyi’s attack.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2559 - The Reappearance Of The Demon Armament

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

The three martial skills collided. Immediately, they brought forth massive energy ripples.

In an instant, countless surrounding buildings were destroyed.

From this, it was completely revealed how powerful True Immortals were.

Furthermore, as the two parties fighting were extremely close to one another, the power of the energy ripples were even more ferocious. As such, even Zi Xunyi herself was forced back repeatedly by the energy ripples.

Fortunately, Chu Feng was hiding behind Zi Xunyi. Otherwise, the energy ripples themselves would be sufficient to obliterate him.

As Chu Feng could not even defeat rank one True Immortals, rank two True Immortals were so powerful that they were akin to a nightmare for him.

“And here I thought that the person standing behind Chu Feng would be an expert from the Upper Realms. Turns out, it’s only someone from the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan,” The Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said coldly.

He had already determined from the martial skill that Zi Xunyi used that she was someone from the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan.

The reason for that was because the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan would never teach their martial skills to others. Thus, as of now, no one apart from the Bloodscale Monstrous Clansmen knew the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s martial skills.

“Bloodscale Monstrous Clan, you all have been withdrawn from the world’s affairs for thousands of years. I had thought that you all would really continue to be hidden forever.”

“Turns out, you all have been secretly nurturing this freak Chu Feng. You all have quite the ambition,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke with a mocking tone.

“Bloodscale Monstrous Clan, you will pay miserably for protecting that Chu Feng. Not only are you going to die today, but your Bloodscale Monstrous Clan will also be completely exterminated.”

“I will have your Bloodscale Monstrous Clan completely erased from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm from this point on. I will make it so that there will be no information regarding you at all,” the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said while pointing at Zi Xunyi. His attitude was extremely high and above, extremely aggressive.

It was as if he would really be able to determine the fate of the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan if he wanted to.

“Humph, it is not that I am looking down on you all. However, if you dare to intrude into our Demon Eliminate Cave, before you can even reach our Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s headquarters, your entire army will be utterly destroyed.”

“Eliminate us? You’re speaking as if you all never planned to eliminate us to begin with. The only reason why you didn’t was because you did not have the ability to do so,” Zi Xunyi mocked.

Being raised in the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan, Zi Xunyi actually knew the way the Kong Heavenly Clan and Zhou Heavenly Clan did things very well.

These two self-proclaimed righteous families were actually filled with ambitions. They had always been eyeing the treasures of the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan covetously.

Merely, due to the fact that there were too many Ancient Era’s slaughtering formations in the Demon Elimination Cave, they were unable to have their way the entire time.

Thus, she felt it very ridiculous for the Kong Heavenly Clan and the Zhou Heavenly Clan to proclaim that they eliminate the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan in front of her.

“You will not be able to witness whether or not we actually possess the power. After all, you will not be able to live past today.”

As the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke, he unleashed his attack.

Immediately after him, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief also unleashed his attack.

Merely, this time around, their attacks were different from before. The reason for that was because even the five Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders who had been standing behind their clan chief the entire time joined in to attack Zi Xunyi.

At that moment, surging lightning was flickering on their bodies. These were not lightning from the power of their Heavenly Bloodlines. However, it greatly resembled the lightning of Heavenly Bloodlines.

The lightning emitted from their bodies started to fuse with one another. At that moment, the auras of the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief grew increasingly more powerful.

A formation. It was a grand slaughtering formation, a formation that only Heavenly Bloodline possessors could set up.

"If you are to concede to us now, we can consider leaving you an intact corpse," The Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said to Zi Xunyi.

"Humph," Faced with the situation at hand, Zi Xunyi was not only unafraid; she even let out a cold snort of disdain.

Then, purple light flickered in her eyes. The next moment, the surging purple gaseous flames on her body grew even more ferocious.

"Woosh, woosh~~~"

Immediately afterward, she actually tossed away her two daggers.

At the same moment when the two purple daggers were tossed out, surging martial power was emitted without reservation.

The next moment, the two daggers started to spin simultaneously. Then, they actually started to emit purple gaseous flames. Following the daggers, the purple gaseous flames also started to rotate, forming majestic purple whirlwinds.

"That is!"

Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that the ability Zi Xunyi used was no small matter.

Not only was it an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill, but it was also an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill that perfectly harmonized with the power of her Ancestral Armaments. The might of that attack was extremely powerful.

"Zzzzzz~~~"

Right at that moment, lightning started to flicker and surge. A large area of lightning struck down from the sky like a sea of lightning.

It was the slaughtering formation cast by the joint effort of the Kong Heavenly Clan and Zhou Heavenly Clan's True Immortals.

In an instant, the enormous sea of lightning collided with the whirlwinds brought forth by Zi Xunyi's daggers.

"Rumble~~~"

The next moment, rumbles began to be heard all over as sparks swirled in the air. The collision between the lightning and the purple gaseous flames created wave upon wave of powerful energy ripples that wreaked havoc throughout their surroundings.

Zi Xunyi was extremely powerful. She actually managed to block the grand slaughtering formation jointly unleashed by the Kong Heavenly Clan and Zhou Heavenly Clan's True Immortals.

Unfortunately, her powers were finite. If this were to continue, she would naturally lose.

"I shall see exactly how much longer you can persevere."

The Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had evidently also noticed this. Thus, they did not utilize any other techniques, and continued to suppress Zi Xunyi with their grand slaughtering formation. They planned to have her completely exhaust her stamina and then utterly defeat her.

Not long after this battle of attrition began, Zi Xunyi's complexion grew ugly. Chu Feng knew that Zi Xunyi would not be able to persevere for long.

"Puu~~~"

Sure enough, not long after that, Zi Xunyi sprayed out a mouthful of blood. Immediately afterward, her aura grew much weaker. Her daggers that were contending against the grand Heavenly Bloodline slaughtering formation were also pushed back several meters.

Zi Xunyi hurriedly adjusted herself and continued to send forth her power to her daggers. With great difficulty, she managed to continue to persevere.

However, Chu Feng noticed that Zi Xunyi's body was trembling violently.

She was no longer able to continue to resist the grand slaughtering formation. In fact, she was on the verge of collapse.

Chu Feng knew that he could not continue to watch with folded arms.

"Eggy, I must act," Chu Feng said to Eggy.

"Go ahead. As matters stand, you can only fight with your all," Her Lady Queen spoke with a supporting tone.

After receiving Her Lady Queen's approval, Chu Feng streaked his hand across his Cosmos Sack.

"Clank~~~"

The next moment, a long crimson sword appeared in Chu Feng's hand.

Chu Feng raised the sword up high and looked to the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. He shouted, "Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, do you still remember this sword?"

"You!!!"

Upon seeing the Evil God Sword, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had an immediate change in expression.

The expression that appeared on his face was clearly that of fear.

He was scared. He was unable to not be scared. After all, two years ago, Chu Feng had relied on that exact same sword to nearly extinguish his entire Kong Heavenly Clan.

Due to being overwhelmingly scared, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief actually took two steps back and directly withdrew his martial power.

As one of the most important members in the slaughtering formation, his sudden withdrawal caused the grand slaughtering formation to instantly fall apart.

"Putt~~~"

At that moment, Zi Xunyi knelt in the ground and started to gasp. She was sweating profusely.

Even her two Ancestral Armament daggers directly fell to the ground.

Chu Feng was able to tell that it was fortunate that the grand slaughtering formation had fallen apart upon the withdrawal of the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. Otherwise, Zi Xunyi would most definitely have suffered serious injuries. It might even be possible for her to have been bombarded to death by them.

The reason for that was because she was no longer able to withstand the grand slaughtering formation. As long as she failed to keep it at bay, the grand slaughtering formation would strike down upon her.

If she were to be struck by such a powerful grand slaughtering formation, the aftermath... would naturally be unthinkable.

"We were about to settle them. What the hell are you doing?"

The Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief looked at the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief with a puzzled expression.

He was also able to tell that they'd been about to obliterate Zi Xunyi and Chu Feng with the grand slaughtering formation.

To suddenly stop at a time like this meant that all of their efforts would be in vain. As such, he was naturally feeling very displeased.

"Demon Armament, that is the Demon Armament," The Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief pointed to Chu Feng's Evil God Sword.

When he spoke, not only was his body trembling, but even his voice was trembling.

From this, it could be seen how deeply afraid of Chu Feng's Evil God Sword he was.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2560 - Demon Armament Suppression Talisman - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2560 - Demon Armament Suppression Talisman

Chapter 2560 - Demon Armament Suppression Talisman

“So what if it’s the Demon Armament? Don’t you have the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman?” The Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Right, Demon Armament Suppression Talisman, I have the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief came to a sudden realization.

Then, he put away one of his Ancestral Armaments. He took out the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman and held it in his hand. [1. I guess he was using both of his Ancestral Armaments earlier.]

After holding the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman, the expression of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief changed instantly.

His body was no longer shivering. Even the expression of fear on his face disappeared. In fact, he actually revealed a proud smile.

Due to being overly scared earlier, he had completely forgotten about the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman.

However, once he held the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman in his hand, he was immediately filled with confidence.

The reason for that was because he discovered that the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman in his hand was completely different from before.

Enormous power was surging within it. It was as if it had discovered its mortal enemy, and was eagerly excited to battle.

This sort of sensation was not present in the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman before Chu Feng had revealed his Evil God Sword.

This most likely meant that the reaction of the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman was brought forth by Chu Feng’s Evil God Sword.

Thus, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief started to believe with even greater certainty that the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman possessed enormous effectiveness toward Chu Feng's Demon Armament. He felt that regardless of how powerful Chu Feng's Demon Armament might be, he would not be able to unleash its might should he use the talisman.

"Chu Feng, did you really think that you could take care of our Kong and Zhou Heavenly Clans merely by relying on a Demon Armament?"

"If you think you can, then give it a try. I will let you know how incompetent you really are," The Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said to Chu Feng.

The current Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief no longer possessed any of the fear he had displayed earlier. On the contrary, he now had an utterly confident expression on his face. His gaze seemed to be saying that Chu Feng was destined to be defeated by his hand today.

"Why are you suddenly so confident?"

Chu Feng's expression changed. Then, he looked to the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman that the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief held in his hand. He thought to himself, "Could it be because of that?"

Not only was the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman emitting a mysterious Ancient Era's aura, but the words 'Demon Suppression' were also inscribed onto it.

Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that was most definitely an extraordinary treasure.

"Chu Feng, it seems that Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief has managed to obtain a treasure capable of restraining your Evil God Sword," Her Lady Queen said.

"Even if that is the case, I have no way to retreat from this."

As Chu Feng spoke, he infused his power into the Evil God Sword.

The next moment, layer upon layer of crimson gaseous flames began to emit from the Evil God Sword nonstop. Then, they completely enveloped Chu Feng.

“Rumble~~~”

Right at that moment, rumbles began to sound from the sky.

Looking upward, crimson clouds were appearing above Chu Feng. Furthermore, they were rapidly spreading. In an instant, the clouds covered the entire Kong Heavenly Clan.

As the crimson clouds surged about, they only emitted a single sort of aura, a demonic aura.

“Chu Feng’s sword...”

At this moment, Zi Xunyi’s expression changed.

“Is that the power of a Demon Armament?”

Even the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and the five Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders revealed a change in expression.

They were all able to sense how powerful the aura coming from Chu Feng was. It was something that they were incapable of contending against.

“This bastard.”

Sensing the power of Chu Feng’s Evil God Sword again, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief stood there stunned.

His body started to shiver. Even though he was holding the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman, he was still extremely panicky. He was simply unable to control the fear deep in his heart.

Evidently, the Evil God Sword had already left behind an unerasable shadow in his heart two years ago.

In fact, frightened screams were sounding from all over the Kong Heavenly Clan at that moment, furthermore, the Kong Heavenly Clansmen were frantically flying away from their clan so as to escape into the distance.

Those were all Kong Heavenly Clansmen who had experienced the might of the Evil God Sword two years ago.

Not only did the massacre from two years ago leave a shadow in the heart of the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, it had also left a shadow in the hearts of those fleeing Kong Heavenly Clansmen.

The moment when they felt the aura of the Evil God Sword again, their hearts' defenses instantly crumbled.

At that moment, the entire Kong Heavenly Clan entered a state of chaos.

"Why are you still standing there blankly, use the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman!" The Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief started to urge the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"No, it-it's useless. That Demon Armament is too powerful, even the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman will not be able to restrict it. We are doomed today."

The Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had lost his head in fear, and actually started to back away from Chu Feng repeatedly. The desire to escape filled his heart.

He had also crumbled before the might of the Evil God Sword. He discovered that his previous confidence was merely self-deception.

When he felt the destructive power of the Evil God Sword again, he once again felt fear from the bottom of his heart.

At that moment, he felt that regardless of what sort of aura the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman might be emitting in his hand, it would still not be able to suppress Chu Feng's Demon Armament.

Thus, he felt that that day would likely become their doomsday. Chu Feng had once again brought upon them the disaster of their clan's elimination.

"Give it to me."

The Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief directly grabbed the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman from the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's hand.

"Chu Feng, don't you act arrogant. This Demon Armament Suppression Talisman specializes in subduing Demon Armaments."

“Even if your Demon Armament possesses overwhelming power, you will still not be able to unleash it today. The power of your Demon Armament will be purified by this. You will become completely powerless.”

After the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said those words, he instilled his martial power into the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman. Then, the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman started to glow with golden light, The Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief also started to glow dazzling gold.

It was as if the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had fused with the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman.

Once that golden radiance appeared, the crimson gaseous flames emitted by Chu Feng were immediately suppressed.

At that moment, the crimson gaseous flames that covered the sky earlier had completely disappeared. Only the Evil God Sword in Chu Feng’s hand was still emitting crimson gaseous flames.

Chu Feng shouted “Oh no!” in his heart. Holding the Evil God Sword, he was able to sense that the power of the Evil God Sword was being suppressed. He was simply unable to unleash the power of the Evil God Sword.

That so-called Demon Armament Suppression Talisman was actually really capable of suppressing the power of the Evil God Sword.

“Trash, hand your body over to this god, this god will extinguish them for you.”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly heard a voice. It was the Evil God Sword’s voice.

“You want me to hand my body to you? Never!!!” Chu Feng refused.

He understood what the Evil God Sword meant. Right now, Chu Feng was only using the Evil God Sword. Thus, he was still in control.

As for the Evil God Sword, what it proposed was for it to gain control.

Chu Feng knew very well how frightening the killing intent the Evil God Sword possessed was. It was an existence filled with murderous desire. It was a true demon.

No matter how fierce and malicious the people of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm might be, they would simply pale into insignificance when compared with the Evil God Sword.

If he were to truly hand his body to the Evil God Sword, Chu Feng would likely become the embodiment of the Evil God. At that time, an enormous disaster would truly befall the people of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was unable to be certain whether or not the Evil God Sword would really be able to resist the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman if he were to truly hand his body to the Evil God Sword.

What if the Evil God Sword was simply no match for it?

Or what if it was capable of withstanding the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman but refused to do so? What if those enticing words spoken by the Evil God Sword were merely its evil scheme?

Perhaps it never planned to help Chu Feng to begin with, and only wanted to use this opportunity to devour Chu Feng's body.

After all, legends had it that the previous masters of the Evil God Sword had all mysteriously disappeared.

Furthermore, according to the rumors, they were all devoured by the Evil God Sword.

Thus, Chu Feng was very cautious when it came to the Evil God Sword.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2561 - The Third Prophesied Person

"Did you see that? The Demon Armament that you're so scared of is merely this," The Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said to the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Actually, there was no need for the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief to call this to attention, as the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had witnessed everything that had happened.

“Worked, it really worked. The Demon Armament Suppression Talisman really worked!”

“Hahaha...”

At that moment, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had completely changed. Not only was he no longer afraid, but he even let out frantic laughter.

It was as if his feelings that had been repressed for so long were finally able to be unleashed.

Then, he looked to Chu Feng with eyes filled with complacency. Loudly, he said, “Chu Feng, so what if you possess a Demon Armament? Are you able to unleash its powers?”

“Today, that Demon Armament of yours will be purified, and you will be killed here.”

“Damn it.”

At that moment, Chu Feng began to pour all of his power into the Evil God Sword.

He did not give his body to the Evil God Sword. However, he unleashed his greatest power to urge the Evil God Sword to give out greater strength.

“Roar~~~”

At that moment, the Evil God Sword immediately had a reaction.

Surging crimson gaseous flames once again started overflowing from it. The crimson clouds once again appeared in the sky.

Although the crimson gaseous flames were inferior to before, as they were being suppressed by the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman, they managed to cover a fifth of that entire region.

Furthermore, they were gradually expanding in size.

The Evil God Sword’s power was currently recovering.

“Don’t even think of it!”

Seeing that, the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief tossed his Demon Armament Suppression Talisman toward the sky.

“Buzz~~~”

After being unleashed by the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and entering the sky, the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman reacted as if it had been liberated.

Not only was the golden radiance it emitted even more dazzling, but many characters began to appear on the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman.

Those characters started to float out from the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman, and began to spread everywhere with the golden radiance.

It was as if the golden radiance was the sea, and the characters were fishes in the sea.

Just like that, those characters started to surge forth in the sea, covering all the locations that the golden radiance had spread to.

Those were very ancient characters. They were most likely characters from the Ancient Era. As such, they could not be interpreted.

However, after those characters appeared, the power of the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman grew even more powerful.

In fact, Chu Feng and the others were even able to hear an ancient voice being emitted by the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman nonstop.

They were simply unable to make sense of that voice. However, they felt a very sacred sensation upon hearing it.

At that moment, even though Chu Feng was going all-out to urge the Evil God Sword, the crimson gaseous flames emitted by the Evil God Sword were still being suppressed. Chu Feng was unable to unleash the power of the Evil God Sword.

Under such circumstances, Chu Feng's Evil God Sword started to tremble violently. It was as if it was feeling extremely unreconciled.

“Bastard brat, hand your body over to this Evil God. Let this Evil God destroy that thing.”

At that moment, the Evil God Sword's voice was sounding in Chu Feng's ears nonstop. Its tone was filled with anger.

It was reacting as if someone had desecrated it. It was determined to inflict punishment upon that person. It was determined to reveal its power.

However, Chu Feng felt even greater murderous desire from the Evil God Sword's voice.

Under such circumstances, Chu Feng was even more reluctant to hand his body to the Evil God Sword.

"Why are you still standing there? Eliminate him immediately!" The Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief shouted at the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Although the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was able to suppress Chu Feng's Evil God Sword using the power of the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman, he was evidently unwilling to continue their stalemate. He was determined to quickly kill Chu Feng because he felt that there would be hidden dangers if Chu Feng were to be kept alive any longer.

After all, he had already personally experienced the aura of Chu Feng's Demon Armament. Fortunately, they possessed the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman. Otherwise, he also felt that they'd have all been killed.

By relying only on their own strength, none of the people present would be able to contend against Chu Feng's Evil God Sword.

"There's no need for you to remind me."

The Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief held his Ancestral Armament in hand and began to fly toward Chu Feng and Zi Xunyi.

Merely, his target was not Zi Xunyi, but rather Chu Feng.

The person he wanted to kill the most was Chu Feng. The reason for that was because he felt the greatest threat right at that moment to be Chu Feng.

"Clank~~~"

Right at that moment, Zi Xunyi who was half kneeling on the floor and in extremely weak health suddenly stood up.

At the moment she stood back up, the two Ancestral Armament daggers that had landed not far away also flew into her hands.

“Scram!”

Zi Xunyi’s arms moved as two blade rays shot out from her Ancestral Armament daggers. The two blade rays criss-crossed one another as they were shot out to cut the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief down.

“Humph, the current you will not be able to stop me,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief sneered.

Then, he lightly waved his Ancestral Armament and easily dispersed Zi Xunyi’s blade rays.

Following that, he slashed down with his Ancestral Armament in Chu Feng’s direction.

Before the Ancestral Armament reached Chu Feng, the blade ray that it sent forth was on its way to cut down Chu Feng.

With the might and distance of this attack, Chu Feng would not be able to avoid it. If he was struck by it, his body and soul would be completely shattered and he would undoubtedly die.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Zi Xunyi appeared before Chu Feng. She placed the daggers in her hand before him and forcibly blocked the incoming blade ray.

“Puu~~~”

However, after blocking the blade ray, Zi Xunyi was not only knocked back several steps, but she also vomited a mouthful of blood.

Then, she sat powerlessly beside Chu Feng. Zi Xunyi’s injuries were extremely serious; she simply did not have the strength to continue battling. She was totally putting her life on the line to block the attacks from the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Look at yourself, you’re still trying to protect him?” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said to Zi Xunyi mockingly.

“As long as I am still alive, you can forget about touching him in the slightest.”

Zi Xunyi stood back up with great difficulty and once again walked before Chu Feng, shielding him behind her.

Firm determination filled her eyes.

At that moment, Chu Feng’s heart was moved.

Zi Xunyi and him were only people that had just met. Even though they got along very well, there was still no reason for her to go so far.

Yet, Zi Xunyi had decided to do so. She was willing to sacrifice herself to protect him.

Oh how loyal and righteous she was. “Very well, since you insist on it, I will kill you first.”

As the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke, he slashed his Ancestral Armament at Zi Xunyi.

Zi Xunyi tried her best to unleash her martial power. However, as if her martial power was completely extracted from her, she was unable to unleash anymore of her martial power.

The current her was simply powerless to block the attack from the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Clank~~~”

However, right at that moment, a large crimson blade suddenly stood horizontally before Zi Xunyi, blocking the attack from the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

At that moment, Chu Feng’s expression changed greatly. It was not only Chu Feng; the expressions of everyone present had changed greatly.

The reason for that was because not only did a large crimson blade appear, but a figure was also standing before Zi Xunyi.

That person was wearing armor. Although he had a humanoid appearance, he was not human. The reason for that was because his skin was completely covered in crimson scales.

That said, his aura was extremely powerful. He was a rank two True Immortal.

That person was the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief. With an Ancestral Armament blade in hand, he blocked the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's attack.

“Clank~~~”

Right at that moment, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief suddenly waved his blade. He actually managed to force the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief back.

The power behind his slash was so strong that the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was pushed several thousand meters away. Even the Ancestral Armament the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief held in his hand was trembling violently.

“You dared injure her, all of you shall die!!!”

Right at that moment, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief let out an incomparably furious roar.

It was as if Zi Xunyi was his dragon's forbidden inverse scale. Whoever dared to touch her would be met with death.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2562 - Finally Meeting Ying Mingchao

The sudden arrival of the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief shocked the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the Zhou Heavenly Clan's True Immortals.

They suddenly recalled Grandmaster Prophet's prophecy. He had prophesied that three people would arrive.

However, they had overlooked that third individual. Furthermore, none of them expected that third individual to be a rank two True Immortal.

“Take this. It will heal your injuries. After that... go and save him. I will help you keep these people at bay,” The Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief handed Zi Xunyi a medicinal pellet.

“Zhenping,” At that moment, Zi Xunyi looked at the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief with a very complicated expression.

Evidently, she had never expected the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief to be willing to come assist her even after how cruelly she refused him.

He was willing to come assist her in saving his rival in love.

“Don’t say anything.”

“Just go and save him.”

The Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief smiled faintly at Zi Xunyi. That smile of his was so very gentle.

Even though Chu Feng was a man, his heart was was also moved upon seeing that smile.

At that moment, Chu Feng knew how much the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief loved Zi Xunyi.

If Zi Xunyi’s love for Ying Mingchao was so rare and deep that she was willing to give up her life and abandon everything for him, then the love the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief had toward Zi Xunyi was the same.

His love for her also penetrated deep into his bones. He was willing to abandon everything for her.

Even Chu Feng, an outsider, was moved by him. As such, Chu Feng could very well imagine what Zi Xunyi was feeling in her heart.

At that moment, Zi Xunyi’s eyes became moist. She seemed to want to say something.

However, right at that moment, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief suddenly turned around. He looked to the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s True Immortals.

At that moment, he no longer had a gentle smile on his face. All there was on his face was a very fierce expression and frightening killing intent.

“You dare touch my woman?! You shall all die!!!”

Then, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief soared into the sky. With the crimson blade in hand, he charged toward the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Chu Feng, let's go."

Seeing that, Zi Xunyi immediately swallowed the medicinal pellet. Then, she grabbed Chu Feng and began to rush toward the direction of the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

"Where do you think you can escape to?!" Seeing that scene, the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief immediately chased after them.

Their main target was Chu Feng. As such, he would naturally not allow Chu Feng to escape easily.

"Rumble~~~"

However, right at that moment, a slash was sent toward him, forcibly making him stop his chase them.

It was the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief.

"Your opponent is me!" The Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief shouted coldly.

His voice was akin to thunder. It was truly awe-inspiring.

As for the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, he completely ignored the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief and continued to chase after Chu Feng and Zi Xunyi.

"Rumble~~~"

Another slash was sent forth, blocking the path of the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief again.

"I said, your opponent is me!" The Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief shouted again.

"Very well, since you wish to die this much, I will help you."

The Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was infuriated. He decided to ignore Chu Feng and Zi Xunyi, and instead charged toward the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief.

"To dare touch Zi Xunyi, the ones who will die are you all!!!"

As for the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief, he was not to be outdone.

Brandishing the crimson blade in his hand, he actually began to take on the seven Kong and Zhou Heavenly Clans' True Immortals by himself.

Chu Feng had no idea what sort of medicine the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief gave Zi Xunyi. However, he was certain that the medicine was very powerful.

After taking that medicinal pellet, Zi Xunyi's injuries started to rapidly improve. Her aura also started to recover.

Furthermore, following Chu Feng's guidance, they soon reached the entrance of the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

"Who is it?!"

There were many Kong Heavenly Clan's elders guarding the entrance of the Grief Calamity Mountain Range. Their cultivations were all very strong; they were all peak Martial Ancestors.

Seeing that there were people approaching the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, they immediately revealed their weapons and shouted sternly.

Furthermore, even though they were very far away, Chu Feng was still able to sense their killing intent.

"Scram!"

However, Zi Xunyi did not even bother to stop moving.

With merely a wave of her sleeve, she sent forth her martial power and smashed away all of the elders guarding the entrance of the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

Before Zi Xunyi, those peak Martial Ancestors were like fallen leaves. They were unable to withstand a single blow from her.

When they landed on the ground, they started bleeding from their seven facial orifices.

Just like that, they all died. All of them were killed by Zi Xunyi.

However, this was reasonable. After all, Zi Xunyi was a rank two True Immortal. Apart from the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, there was practically no one in the Kong Heavenly Clan who could hinder her.

However, Chu Feng was able to feel that Zi Xunyi was not a ruthless person. He felt that it was most likely due to what had happened earlier that she decided to kill them.

The Kong and Zhou Heavenly Clans wanted to kill her, and nearly succeeded.

Being in that sort of situation, Zi Xunyi's heart was burning with rage. Thus, it was understandable for her to decide to kill.

After entering the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, Chu Feng moved about with ease and familiarity. As he had already been there once, he quickly brought Zi Xunyi to that remnant and found Ying Mingchao.

Merely, as Ying Mingchao was affected by the forbidden technique, Chu Feng and Zi Xunyi were simply unable to see him.

However, Ying Mingchao was able to see them.

"Xunyi, Xunyi, is it you, is it you?"

"It really is you. Xunyi... I've finally gotten to see you again."

Ying Mingchao was extremely excited upon seeing Zi Xunyi's arrival.

In fact, Chu Feng was able to tell that even Ying Mingchao's tone had changed. He was no longer as crude and vulgar as before. On the contrary, his tone was so very gentle.

If he didn't hear it himself, Chu Feng would never believe that Ying Mingchao was capable of speaking so gently.

That said, compared to Ying Mingchao's excitement and enthusiasm, Zi Xunyi had a complicated expression on her face.

She did not say anything. However, glistening teardrops appeared in her eyes.

Soon, tears began to flow down her cheeks uncontrollably.

Her love that she had not met for over a thousand years, that lover that she loved dearly for so long, she was finally able to see him.

Only Zi Xunyi herself knew what sort of emotion that was.

“Xunyi, don’t cry, don’t cry.”

Seeing that, Ying Mingchao hurriedly consoled her. That grand hero was actually panicky.

However, Zi Xunyi ignored Ying Mingchao. Instead, she turned to Chu Feng and handed him a scroll. She said to him, “Chu Feng, remember the contents of this scroll. Make sure to remember it carefully. You cannot afford to make a single mistake.”

After saying those words, Zi Xunyi started to set up a spirit formation. That spirit formation was very complicated. Even Chu Feng was unable to make sense of it.

However, Zi Xunyi was able to set up that spirit formation with enormous ease. In merely a short moment, she finished setting up the spirit formation.

After finishing the spirit formation, Zi Xunyi asked Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, did you memorize the contents of the scroll?”

“Senior, I’ve memorized it all,” Chu Feng said.

“Are you able to act according to the contents on the scroll?” Zi Xunyi asked again.

“I am,” Chu Feng nodded.

The contents of the scroll were related to the spirit formation she had set up. However, it was not how to set up the spirit formation, but rather how to activate the spirit formation.

In short, it was very difficult to set up the spirit formation. Its difficulty was different from that of the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation, and did not need to consume a great amount of energy and time.

Instead, its difficulty was related to one's technique. One must be able to set up the spirit formation smoothly in one go.

As for the method to set up the spirit formation, it was extremely complicated. Thus, if one were to make a mistake while setting up the spirit formation, the spirit formation would definitely fail.

If one wished to grasp such a spirit formation, one must spend a lot of time learning it. One must become familiar with it. It was very similar to learning a martial skill.

Thus, although Zi Xunyi had managed to finish setting up the spirit formation rapidly, the amount of effort she had put into learning that spirit formation was unimaginable.

Furthermore, not only was that spirit formation very difficult to set up, it was also very difficult to activate.

Once activated, the spirit formation could not be stopped. Otherwise, it would crumble completely, and would have to be set up again.

Furthermore, Ying Mingchao would also receive a backlash from the spirit formation.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2563 - Fighting For Love

"You will activate this spirit formation. Remember, you must concentrate fully," Zi Xunyi said to Chu Feng.

"This Chu Feng does not dare to guarantee that he will definitely succeed. However, I will definitely do my best," Chu Feng said with a serious expression.

Zi Xunyi looked to Chu Feng. She wanted to say something, but hesitated. Then, she wanted to turn to look at Ying Mingchao.

However, she didn't do that. Instead, she turned around.

Seeing that, Ying Mingchao spoke to ask her, "Xunyi, where are you going? Are you still angry at me?"

Zi Xunyi stopped. However, she did not turn around. With her back facing Ying Mingchao, she said, "Forget about me."

After saying those words, Zi Xunyi's body moved, and she instantly disappeared.

At that moment, Ying Mingchao revealed a stunned expression. He was confused as to what was going on.

However, Chu Feng knew where Zi Xunyi had gone. He also knew what she was going to do.

Zi Xunyi deeply loved Ying Mingchao. However, it was also because of how much she loved Ying Mingchao that she felt extremely guilty toward the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief.

That sort of guilt most definitely felt like a sharp blade that stabbed into her heart nonstop. It was something extremely unbearable.

This was especially true after she broke off all relations with the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief, yet the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief was still willing to brave dangers to save her.

She was truly moved by him. The guilt in her heart had completely burst forth. At that moment, she was feeling extremely pained in her heart.

She could not refuse to save Ying Mingchao. Yet, she also could not abandon the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief.

Thus, Zi Xunyi had left to fight alongside the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief.

Merely, it was difficult to tell whether they would survive the battle. After all, their opponents were the Kong and Zhou Heavenly Clans. Furthermore, their opponents possessed their special Bloodline formation.

Ying Mingchao sighed. "That girl is truly headstrong. It's alright, she will be fine once I amuse her after going out."

“Hehe, Brother Chu Feng, it will all be up to you as to whether or not I will be able to go out,” he said to Chu Feng with a mischievous laugh. noVe(lb)1n

Chu Feng was able to tell that Ying Mingchao had forced himself to laugh. After seeing Zi Xunyi, Ying Mingchao’s heart was also fluctuating enormously. It was fluctuating so strongly that he was unable to conceal his expression. The more he tried to conceal his emotions, the more loopholes there were.

That said, Ying Mingchao had no idea how dangerous the situation outside was. Thus, he only thought that Zi Xunyi was angry at him for what had happened back then.

However, he had no idea that Zi Xunyi might die after leaving, that it would be very possible for him to not see her again.

“Senior, after I activate this spirit formation, I will need your full cooperation,” Chu Feng said to Ying Mingchao.

“Rest assured boy, I know this formation. Go ahead, I know what I must do,” Ying Mingchao spoke very straightforwardly.

Seeing Ying Mingchao agreeing to it, Chu Feng hurriedly sat down and unleashed his spirit power. He began to wholeheartedly focus on activating that spirit formation.

“Buzz~~~”

At the moment the spirit formation was activated, a golden light appeared. Like a small palace, it completely covered Chu Feng and Ying Mingchao.

Time quickly passed. In the blink of an eye, ten hours passed.

After ten hours passed, the spheroid golden spirit formation finally dissipated.

At that moment, Chu Feng raised his head. He was finally able to see Ying Mingchao.

The man was over two meters tall. He had a very robust build.

Although he had a middle-aged man’s appearance, he had a head of long hair. His hair was truly long. Although he was only over two meters tall, his hair was over three meters in length.

Apart from his extremely long hair, he also had a full beard. His beard was also extremely long. Although his beard was not as long as his hair, it was over two meters long.

Fortunately, his lower half was covered by his black beard.

The reason for that was because Ying Mingchao was actually completely naked.

“I can move now, I can move now! It has been over a thousand years now! I, Ying Mingchao, have finally regained my liberty! Hahaha!!!”

At that moment, Ying Mingchao faced upwards and started laughing. He was truly excited.

At that moment, Chu Feng was able to sense Ying Mingchao’s aura. He was indeed a True Immortal. Not only that, but he was also a rank two True Immortal.

“Senior, please wear some clothes first. It is a bit indecent.”

Chu Feng took out a change of clothes from his Cosmos Sack and tossed them to Ying Mingchao.

“Haha, we’re both men, what’s there to fear? Rest assured, I am not interested in men.”

Ying Mingchao was laughing loudly. However, as he spoke, he had also changed into Chu Feng’s clothes.

“Senior, let’s leave right now,” Chu Feng stood up and said to Ying Mingchao.

“Little brother, this is all thanks to you this time around. I must properly thank you. Come... I have deliberately saved these two jugs of wine for today. Let us enjoy them.”

Ying Mingchao was overjoyed. He held the two jugs of wine in his hand and handed one to Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng had no heart to enjoy wine. Instead, with a serious expression on his face, he said to Ying Mingchao, “Senior, we must leave immediately. If we don’t leave right now, I’m afraid that Senior Zi Xunyi will be in danger.”

“Zi Xunyi... what’s going on with her? Why would she be in danger?” Hearing the name Zi Xunyi, Ying Mingchao’s expression changed immediately.

“At this moment, there are people from the Zhou Heavenly Clan in the Kong Heavenly Clan. We have forced our way in here.”

“Earlier, Senior Zi Xunyi must’ve left to confront them. As of now... we have no idea if she is still alive,” Chu Feng said.

“Damn it!” Hearing those words, Ying Mingchao immediately grabbed Chu Feng and started flying out with him.

Being shown the way by Chu Feng, Ying Mingchao successfully avoided the numerous slaughtering formations in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

With the greatest speed, they exited the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

It was no longer daytime outside.

Thick smoke was surging about in the Kong Heavenly Clan. Overflowing oppressive might covered the entire sky. The already dark night had become even more dusky.

However, it seemed that the battle had already ended.

The Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief was covered in blood. Countless of his scales had fallen off. Not only that, but his flesh was all torn, and his legs were missing. The condition of his injuries was truly astonishing to the heart and shocking to the eyes.

However, although those injuries of his could cause one’s heart to grieve upon seeing them, they remained only superficial wounds. To martial cultivators, they were nothing serious.

What cultivators feared the most was their source energy being injured, their souls being injured or their dantian being injured.

At that moment, the parts where the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief should not be injured the most were all damaged.

He was seriously injured, and simply unable to continue living. All that remained was his final breath.

At that moment, he had fallen into Zi Xunyi's bosom.

However, he was reacting as if he could not feel the pain in his body. He had a blissful expression on his face, and was looking at Zi Xunyi with an incomparably gentle gaze.

As for Zi Xunyi, she too was seriously injured. However, she simply had no heart to care about her injuries and pain. Instead, she was looking at the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief in her bosom with tears falling like rain.

The reason for that was because she knew that the one who should be seriously injured was her. The Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief had blocked an attack for her at the crucial moment.

He had saved her with his own life as the price.

"Don't cry."

The Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief raised his hand with great difficulty. Using that violently trembling palm, he gently wiped away the tears on Zi Xunyi's face.

Although he managed to wipe away her tears, bloodstains were left behind on Zi Xunyi's face.

It was the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief's blood.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2564 - Furious Roar

"Xunyi, I'm... sorry. This disappointing body of mine has defiled your face."

"I... I know that you... are most fond of being clean. But, Xunyi, p-please don't blame me for it. I t-truly did not intend to do that," The Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief spoke in a very apologetic manner. His tone was very weak, and it took him a lot of effort to speak.

"Don't say anymore. Quickly, take this," Zi Xunyi wanted to give the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief the medicinal pellet in her hand.

However, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief waved his hand. With great difficulty, he said, "I am most aware of my own body. Even if a god were to descend upon the mortal world, he would still not be able to save me."

"Xunyi, I want to tell you this. I am truly glad to be able to see your youthful appearance again."

"A-alth-although..."

"Although I know that this youthful appearance of yours is not for me."

After saying those words, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief's head leaned to the side. He completely collapsed in Zi Xunyi's bosom.

"Zhenping!!!"

At that moment, Zi Xunyi let out a scream so painful that she felt like dying.

"Zhenping, wake up, I am willing to marry you, wake up. As long as you wake up, I will return to the Demon Elimination Cave with you and become your wife."

"I will never leave the Demon Elimination Cave again. I will never leave you again."

"I will spend the rest of my life together with you. Since you are fond of my current appearance, I will always keep my current appearance, okay?"

"Just wake up. Please, wake up. As long as you wake up, I will agree to everything. This time, I will definitely keep my word."

Tears filled Zi Xunyi's face. She was sincere in each and every word she spoke. Those were what she felt from the bottom of her heart.

Unfortunately, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief was no longer able to hear those words. The reason for that was because he had died, he was completely dead.

"Paa~~~"

"Paa~" "Paa~"

Right at that moment, a series of claps was suddenly heard.

It was the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

It turned out that the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the five Zhou Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted elders were actually all standing there.

They were watching what had happened earlier as if they were enjoying a show.

Merely, there was not the slightest trace of sympathy or pity on their faces. Instead, they all had smiles of enjoyment on their faces.

“What an unfortunately affectionate couple. However, you don't have to grieve too much either. After all, you will soon meet him again in the netherworld.”

After saying those words, the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief raised his Ancestral Armament and unleashed a slash toward Zi Xunyi.

Zi Xunyi was able to dodge that slash. However, she did not try to dodge the slash. It seemed like she was not planning to continue living.

“Boom~~~”

Right at that moment, a ferocious slash was sent out from deep within the Kong Heavenly Clan.

That slash was very powerful. With an unbelievable speed, it flew over and easily slashed apart the slash sent forth by the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

“Children Kong and Zhou, do you all still recognize your daddy I?”

At that moment, a roar filled with anger exploded in throughout the region.

“That is?”

Looking toward the direction of the voice, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the Zhou Heavenly Clan's True Immortal immediately revealed an enormous change in expression.

The reason for that was because the person who had shouted those words was none other than Ying Mingchao. Arriving together with him was Chu Feng.

However, the Ying Mingchao that they knew had already died over a thousand years ago. As such, how could he be there at that moment?

“You didn’t die?” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked in a slightly panicky manner.

It was not only the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief who started to feel slightly panicky; even the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and the five Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders started to feel slightly panicky.

Although they were all rank two True Immortals, Ying Mingchao’s battle power was not something that Zi Xunyi and the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief could compare to.

Although they had managed to defeat Ying Mingchao over a thousand years ago, they had made numerous preparations for the sake of that battle. Only they themselves knew how much they invested back then.

At the moment they had already exhausted themselves quite a bit fighting Zi Xunyi and the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief.

If they were to fight Ying Mingchao, even they had no certainty as to whether or not they would be able to win the battle.

Although Ying Mingchao was filled with fury and overflowing with murderous desire, he did not immediately attack the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s True Immortals after seeing Zi Xunyi.

Instead, his body moved. Bringing Chu Feng with him, he arrived beside Zi Xunyi.

Seeing Zi Xunyi who was riddled with wounds, Ying Mingchao started to gnash his teeth furiously. He felt extremely pained; pained for that woman before him.

“Chu Feng, help me heal her injuries,” Ying Mingchao suddenly said to Chu Feng.

After saying those words, Ying Mingchao flipped his wrist, and a golden-bright and dazzling halberd appeared in his hand.

Once the golden halberd appeared, dragon roars started to sound.

It turned out there was actually a golden dragon coiling around the golden halberd. That golden dragon was so very vivid and lifelike. It was as if it were an actual dragon that was radiating its oppressive might all over.

This Ancestral Armament was of even higher quality than Chu Feng's Stormwind Edge.

"Coiling Dragon Heaven-fighting Halberd, he is indeed Ying Mingchao. He is actually still alive."

After sensing the oppressive might coming from Ying Mingchao's Ancestral Armament, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the Zhou Heavenly Clan's True Immortals felt with even greater certainty that the man before them was truly Ying Mingchao.

While it might be possible for one to disguise oneself as another, it would be impossible for one to disguise an Ancestral Armament. After sensing its oppressive might, they were certain that the man before them was Ying Mingchao.

The reason for that was because the Coiling Dragon Heaven-fighting Halberd originated from the Ancient Era. There was only one such weapon in the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. Back then, countless people fought over it in that Ancient Era's remnant. In the end, Ying Mingchao was the one who managed to obtain it.

At that moment, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief shouted, "Set up the formation!" Then, they once again set up their bloodline slaughtering formation that they used against Zi Xunyi earlier.

Although they were extremely afraid of Ying Mingchao, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the Zhou Heavenly Clan's True Immortals had no other options. They had no choice but to fight Ying Mingchao.

Unfortunately, even though they were going all-out to fight Ying Mingchao, they were incapable of obtaining their desired result.

Although the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the Zhou Heavenly Clan's True Immortals had managed to seriously injure Zi Xunyi and kill the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief using that bloodline formation of theirs, they found it very strenuous when faced with Ying Mingchao.

After merely fighting him for a short moment, they entered a disadvantaged position.

Ying Mingchao was truly ferocious. It was as if he was born to battle. He was incomparably fierce in battle.

“Ying Mingchao’s battle power is extremely strong. Moreover, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s True Immortals have already exhausted quite a bit of their stamina and power. It would seem that he is able to take care of them by himself.”

After observing the battle for a while, Her Lady Queen felt relieved.

At that moment, Chu Feng’s Evil God Sword was curbed by that so-called Demon Armament Suppression Talisman. Thus, Chu Feng’s strongest trump card was simply ineffective.

Furthermore, the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief had already died, and Zi Xunyi was seriously injured. At that moment, the only person capable of fighting against the Kong and Zhou Heavenly Clan was Ying Mingchao.

Whether or not they would be able to leave alive would all be dependent on Ying Mingchao.

“Heeahh!!!”

Ying Mingchao was burning with rage. He roared as he fought on. At that moment, he was like a fierce tiger fighting a group of wolves; he was completely unparalleled.

“Trash! What sort of ability is it to bully a woman?! Where are your capabilities?! Show them to me!”

“If you have any skills, bring them on at your daddy !!”

Ying Mingchao was truly furious. The reason why he was so furious was not because he was plotted against by the Kong and Zhou Heavenly Clan over a thousand years ago.

Rather, it was because Zi Xunyi was seriously injured by them. Zi Xunyi was the woman that he loved dearly. Furthermore, Ying Mingchao knew very well

that if he were to have shown up any later, Zi Xunyi would have been a corpse.

Faced with people who wanted to kill his beloved, as a man, Ying Mingchao would naturally not be able to tolerate it.

He had already made preparations to unleash a massacre.

“Ying Mingchao, you dare call us trash? Even after you’ve disappeared for a thousand years, you’re still only a rank two True Immortal.”

“The outcome of the battle today is still undetermined.”

Faced with Ying Mingchao’s insults, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke back to mock Ying Mingchao.

“Puuu~~~”

Right at that moment, Ying Mingchao’s Coiling Dragon Heaven-fighting Halberd hacked down and sent forth a blade ray. The speed of that blade ray was so fast that the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was simply unable to dodge it. His right arm was actually sliced off by Ying Mingchao’s slash.

The Ancestral Armament that he held in his right arm also fell to the ground.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.[n\)\)0veIb1n](#)

Chapter 2565 - Overwhelming Battle Power

“Trash! Apart from bullying women, you are incapable of anything else!” Ying Mingchao mocked.

“Damn it!”

Being insulted in such a manner, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief turned red.

However, he was unable to find words to refute Ying Mingchao. The reason for that was because even though they were fighting Ying Mingchao seven to one, they were still at a disadvantage.

If he were to fight against Ying Mingchao alone, he would indeed be no match for him.

At that moment, the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief shouted, "Bloodline formation, set it up!!!"

After he said those words, a ray of light appeared from his dantian.

Right after he said those words, the dantians of the five Zhou Heavenly Clan's True Immortals also started to emit light.

The next moment, the six rays of light flew out from their dantians and gathered together.

"That formation," Seeing that formation, Chu Feng's expression immediately changed.

He recognized that formation. It was the Grand Bloodline Formation. When he fought against the Kong Heavenly Clan's True Immortals back then, they used that bloodline formation.

It was a formation capable of summoning their Lightning Marks. Merely, even though that bloodline formation was very powerful, there was an enormous cost associated with using it. That is, it would burn away the lives of its users.

Although they would be able to utilize their Lightning Marks, they would have to use their lives as the price for the continued activation of that bloodline formation.

At the moment that bloodline formation was unleashed, Chu Feng knew that the Zhou Heavenly Clan's True Immortals were planning to place their lives on the line.

This was their final technique. They planned to have a final battle against Ying Mingchao using that technique of theirs.

Right at that moment, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief also joined the Grand Bloodline Formation.

At that moment, Lightning Marks appeared on their foreheads. They were all 'Mortal' character Lightning Marks.

After their Lightning Marks appeared, their battle power also increased.

In that sort of situation, Ying Mingchao who was originally holding the upper hand in their battle was actually put at a disadvantage.

“Back then, you had your Evil God Sword in hand. Thus, even after those Kong Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders used their Grand Bloodline Formation, they did not appear to be very powerful.”

“However, seeing it today, it would appear that the might of the Grand Bloodline Formation cannot be looked down upon.”

“I wonder, will Ying Mingchao really be able to withstand them?” Her Lady Queen said.

“After reaching the True Immortal realm, both the power of Heavenly Bloodlines and Divine Bodies will be restricted.”

“To put it simply, upon reaching the True Immortal realm, regardless of what sort of battle power you might have had before, regardless of what abilities you might know, it will all amount to nothing.”

“After reaching the True Immortal realm, everyone will reach an equal footing. Regardless of whether it is Heavenly Bloodline possessors, Divine Bodies or even those without any special power, they will all stand on the same starting line. As such, it will become very difficult for one to prevail over another.”

“In times like that, if one is able to even slightly utilize their restricted power, they will be able to instantly increase their battle power and pull apart the distance between them.”

“However, the price for that is truly something major.”

“They are simply unable to utilize the Bloodline Grand Formation for an extended period of time. I wonder if Senior Ying Mingchao will be able to persist.”

Chu Feng carefully observed the battle with his Heaven’s Eyes. He was able to discover that even though the Kong Heavenly Clan and Zhou Heavenly Clan were currently holding the upper hand, their lifespans were rapidly decreasing. The speed of the decrease was simply astonishing.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that as long as Ying Mingchao was able to persist in withstanding them, he would be able to win the battle.

“Even if you are to use this formation, you will all still die today.”

Although Ying Mingchao had entered a disadvantaged position, the disadvantage was not that great. Filled with overflowing fury, Ying Mingchao seemed to be able to overcome the Kong and Zhou Heavenly Clans’ True Immortals.

By relying on the anger in his heart and that overwhelming killing intent, even though Ying Mingchao was in a disadvantaged position, he was still holding the upper hand in terms of vigor and imposing might.

“Senior Ying Mingchao’s strength is truly not to be looked down upon. I wonder, how was he defeated by the Kong and Zhou Heavenly Clans back then?” Chu Feng gasped with admiration.

Although they were all rank two True Immortals, Chu Feng was able to tell that Ying Mingchao’s battle power was truly strong, and not something that others could compare with.

Perhaps it was precisely because of that that Ying Mingchao was deemed to be the person with the greatest chance of ruling over the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm after Zhan Haichuan and Grandmaster Kai Hong.

The reason for that was because Ying Mingchao was truly extraordinary.

“Judging from the current situation, even if this battle is to continue, the Kong Heavenly Clan and Zhou Heavenly Clan will undoubtedly be defeated. They will not be able to continue the activation of their Grand Bloodline Formation for long. They will also not be able to defeat Ying Mingchao in a short period of time. Even if they are to consume their lifespan, they will consume themselves before they defeat Ying Mingchao.”

“Although they have exhausted quite a bit of their stamina and strength fighting against Zi Xunyi and the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief before Ying Mingchao’s arrival, it was still not enough for them to go this far against Ying Mingchao. Ultimately, they are unable to defeat Ying Mingchao.”

“From this, it can be seen that they must’ve made ample preparations and used multiple tricks in order to defeat Ying Mingchao back then. Else, they would have simply been incapable of defeating him,” Her Lady Queen

analyzed. She also began to feel increasingly optimistic regarding Ying Mingchao.

“A bunch of trash. So what if you possess the Grand Bloodline Formation? Without your despicable tricks, how could you all possibly defeat me?”

“All of you will die, all of you!!!”

Ying Mingchao grew braver the more he fought. Not only was his might earth-shattering, but his roars were also capable of shaking everything around him.

Although the Kong Heavenly Clansmen had already taken refuge, they still started to shiver in fear because of Ying Mingchao’s roars.

In that sort of situation Ying Mingchao’s disadvantage in the battle grew weaker and weaker. Once again, he managed to regain his superiority. Even the Grand Bloodline Formation was unable to stop him.

Seeing that they were doomed to lose, the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief shouted, “Senior Blue Gown, can you step forth to help us?”

“Senior Blue Gown?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s expression changed.

He clearly remembered that the person who gave Kong Doumoyuan the poison was a mysterious individual wearing a blue gown. It was that person that was trying to take care of them from the shadows.

“Could that guy really be here?”

Chu Feng started to worry. Although Ying Mingchao’s battle power was very strong and the current situation was very favorable to them, it remained that Chu Feng had no idea exactly who that mysterious blue-gowned individual was.

However, he felt that that blue-gowned individual was most likely someone from the Upper Realms.

There were a lot of people from the Upper Realms. Not all of them were very powerful. In fact, many of them were not even True Immortals, or even Martial Ancestors.

However, those capable of reaching the Ordinary Realms from the Upper Realms were most definitely all extraordinary individuals. Furthermore, to be

able to obtain that sort of poison meant that that blue-gowned individual possessed some tricks up his sleeve.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that if that blue-gowned individual were to act, even Ying Mingchao would be no match for him.

Fortunately, even after the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief shouted for assistance, there was no response.

"Is that guy bluffing? How could Ying Mingchao possibly be driven away by that mere shout for assistance? He is simply underestimating Ying Mingchao too much, no?"

Her Lady Queen thought that the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was bluffing. She started to mock him.

"It might not necessarily be a bluff. It is definitely not a coincidence for them to have seen through our Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation and possess the Demon Armament Suppression Talisman to restrict my Evil God Sword. Likely, someone really is helping them from the shadows," Chu Feng said.

"You mean to say that Blue Gown is really here right now?" Her Lady Queen started to panic slightly. After all, she also knew very well how dangerous that mysterious blue-gowned individual was.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2566 - Forbidden Technique

"It's hard to say. Even I am uncertain, since I am simply unable to sense that Blue Gowns' aura."

"This can only mean two things. He is either not here, or his strength surpasses that of everyone here."

"However, I am certain that they have received assistance from that Blue Gown to see through my Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation."

"As for that Demon Armament Suppression Talisman, it is most definitely also given to them by that mysterious blue-gowned individual," Chu Feng said.

“It’s useless, he will not help us,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Why? Why won’t he help us?”

“Are we not of the same faction? Aren’t we all planning to take care of that Chu Feng?” The Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Sure enough, the target is me,” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s eyebrows narrowed. Merely from those words, he became certain that Blue Gown was aiming for him.

“That guy is most definitely very strong. At least, his strength should surpass Senior Ying Mingchao’s. But, with how strong he is, why didn’t he attack me directly? Why did he instead help the Kong Heavenly Clan and the Zhou Heavenly Clan from the shadows, and try to have them take care of me?”

Chu Feng pondered nonstop in his heart.

He was uncertain as to whether that Blue Gown felt it beneath himself to personally take care of him, or if he was unable to personally take care of him.

Or perhaps he was merely playing around, and taking all this to be a game.

“Listen, we can only rely on ourselves right now. I’ll be the bait, use that move,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said to the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Ah?” Hearing those words, the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief revealed a surprised expression. He did not dare believe what he had just heard.

As for the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s five Utmost Exalted Elders, they all revealed frightened expressions.

“Are we really going to use that move? If we are to use that, there’s no way around it,” The Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“I said that I’ll be the guide. Even if someone is to die, I’ll be the one to die. What’s there for you to fear?”

“If we continue to consume our lifespan, we will all die. After we die, my Kong Heavenly Clan and your Zhou Heavenly Clan will both be extinguished. Have you thought about that?” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said furiously.

“Lord Clan Chief, you absolutely cannot. Our cultivation is insufficient. Even if the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief is planning to be the guide, with our cultivation, we too will die.”

At that moment, a Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder spoke with a panicky expression.

“Shut up! For the sake of the continuation of our clan, so what if we die?”

At that moment, another of the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders began to sternly criticize that Utmost Exalted Elder.

Furthermore, that Utmost Exalted Elder also said to their Clan Chief, “Lord Clan Chief, let’s do as the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief suggested. For our clan, sacrificing just our lives does not amount to anything.”

“Lord Clan Chief, go ahead... we are not afraid of death.”

“Lord Clan Chief, please reconsider, please reconsider.”

As for the remaining three Utmost Exalted Elders, there were those that voiced their acceptance of death and those that voiced their desire against it.
n/.OveLBIn

At that moment, the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief revealed a determined expression in his eyes.

“Kong Jitian, it will be all up to you now.”

After saying those words, the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief shouted loudly.

A strange light began to flicker from his dantian.

“Ahhh!!!!”

The next moment, the five Utmost Exalted Elders standing behind him began to let out miserable screams.

“Nooo!!!!”

“Stop! Lord Clan Chief, stop!!!”

The Utmost Exalted Elders who had advised against this earlier started to beg their Lord Clan Chief to stop. At that moment, they were no longer able to control their bodies. It was as if they were all being controlled by the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

However, the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief did not have the slightest intention of stopping.

“That formation!!!”

At that moment, Chu Feng noticed that the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the Zhou Heavenly Clan's five Utmost Exalted Elders were all emitting nine-colored lightning from their dantians.

That nine-colored lightning had not been present before.

Most importantly, after that lightning was extracted from their dantians, the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the five Utmost Exalted Elders reacted as if something important had been extracted from them.

Their bodies started to rapidly age, and their skins withered incomparably. This was especially true for the five Zhou Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders. In merely the blink of an eye, they turned to mummy-like states. It was as if all of their essence had been extracted from them.

In fact, even their bodies shrunk greatly.

“They've used a taboo technique. This is their final struggle.”

Chu Feng shouted 'oh no' in his heart. The reason for that was because he discovered that the nine-colored lightnings extracted from the Zhou Heavenly Clan's True Immortals were currently gathering toward the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

At that moment, not only was the Lightning Mark on the forehead of the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief shining even brighter, but lightning also began to appear on his body.

The lightning twined around him like armor covering his body. It was the Thunder Armor.

Although it was incomplete, Chu Feng, a Heavenly Bloodline possessor, was able to tell with a single glance that it was the Thunder Armor.

For the sake of protecting the Zhou Heavenly Clan's True Immortals as they set up the formation, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had been pinning down Ying Mingchao alone the entire time.

At the beginning, it was very strenuous for him to deal with Ying Mingchao. In fact, he was simply no match against Ying Mingchao. However, as more and more lightning gathered, as his Thunder Armor grew more and more complete, his aura also grew stronger and stronger.

“Ahhh!!!”

Suddenly, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief let out a roar. Then, the Ancestral Armament in his hand grew even more ferocious. With each attack, he would give birth to wind and shake space itself.

Although he had lost an arm, he was actually able to contend against Ying Mingchao with one arm.

He was actually able to contend against Ying Mingchao alone.

Most importantly, after he let out that roar, the speed at which he absorbed the lightning extracted from the Zhou Heavenly Clan's True Immortals grew even faster.

Under those circumstances, the battle power of the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief grew stronger and stronger.

At that moment, not only was he able to take on Ying Mingchao alone, but he was also gaining the upper hand in their battle.

Soon, the screams from the five Zhou Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders grew weaker and weaker.

Finally, nine-colored lightning was no longer being extracted from their dantians. Their dantians had also completely dimmed.

“Putt~~~”

“Putt~~~”

“Putt~~~”

.....

Then, they actually all lost the ability to fly at the same time, and fell to the ground.

Dead. At that moment, the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s five Utmost Exalted Elders, those five rank one True Immortals, had all died.

Furthermore, their state of death was extremely frightening. They appeared to have been sucked completely dry; there was not a single trace of essence in their bodies.

“This...”

Upon seeing that, Chu Feng’s expression changed.

Through his observation with his Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng was able to see that the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s five Utmost Exalted Elders even had their source energies refined completely.

As they were originally martial cultivation experts, their bones should be exceptionally hard even in death.

In fact, from a certain point of view, the remains of powerful martial cultivators would become precious treasures upon death. Their bones would be harder than even ordinary weapons.

However, the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s five Utmost Exalted Elders’ bones were akin to those of ordinary people. In fact, their bones were even weaker than those of ordinary people. The reason for that was because their bones were actually all shattered.

“That taboo technique is truly frightening.”

Chu Feng looked to the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. At that moment, his dantian also stopped emitting lightning.

Furthermore, his dantian also stopped shining.

However, unlike the five Utmost Exalted Elders, his body’s powers were not completely extracted.

Instead, he had voluntarily stopped the taboo technique.

Perhaps it might be because of his cultivation, or perhaps it was because of something else, but the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was not only still standing on the sky, his cultivation did not decrease either.

He was still a rank two True Immortal.

However, his current appearance was akin to that of a mummy. All of his hair had fallen from his head. His wrinkled skin was tightly wrapping around his bones. It was as if all of his flesh was gone.

His eyes were caved in. At a glance, he looked like a dead man who had just crawled out of his coffin. It was a truly frightening sight.

Although his cultivation was still present, his aura had become extremely weak. It was as if he was seriously injured. He was no longer able to join the battle between the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and Ying Mingchao.

From that, it could be seen that even though he had survived, the taboo technique had done enormous harm to him.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2567 - The Situation Of The Battle Turning Bad

Chu Feng noticed that even though the Zhou Heavenly Clan's five Utmost Exalted Elders had died, even though his five subordinates that were as close as brothers to him had died, the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief did not have the slightest bit of sorrow on his face.

Instead, the corners of his lips were raised in a cold smile.

"Ying Mingchao, you must've never imagined that we would be willing to sacrifice ourselves to defeat you."

"The ones to die today will not be all of us. Rather, it will be you."

"So what if you are a genius?"

"Aren't you still going to be killed by our hands today?"

“Furthermore, this is the second time that you will be defeated by us,” The Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke using his extremely weak voice.

Even though his voice was very weak, his words were filled with pride.

It was as if he was certain that they would undoubtedly win, and began to enjoy the lively show, the show of Ying Mingchao’s defeat, from the side.

“Puu~~~”

Right at that moment, a crimson ray suddenly flew past. A slash from the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had actually managed to hit Ying Mingchao.

“Heeahh!!!”

Being struck by that slash, Ying Mingchao did not let out a scream of pain, he instead roared.

It was like that slash had reawakened his fighting spirit. Ying Mingchao began to fight on even more bravely.

Unfortunately, it was useless. His battle power was absolutely suppressed by the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

After that, Ying Mingchao was struck by attacks from the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief nonstop.

In such a situation, Ying Mingchao was soon riddled with wounds. His flesh was all overturned, and blood was flowing from his body nonstop.

“You kept on calling others trash, but it turns out that you are the greatest trash of all.”

“Why must Zhan Haichuan and Grandmaster Kai Hong’s successors all be people who boast nonsense?” the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief mocked.

“Ahhh!!!!”

Ying Mingchao let out a snarl. Then, he slashed his Coiling Dragon Heaven-fighting Halberd across the sky.

“Roar~~~~”

The next moment, a roar was heard. The golden dragon coiling around the Coiling Dragon Heaven-fighting Halberd actually flew out from the halberd.

Everything happened too quickly. Furthermore, as the distance between the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and Ying Mingchao was so very close, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was struck directly by the golden dragon and sent flying.

Moreover, that golden dragon actually began to expand in size. Its speed also began to hasten. In merely an instant, the several meter-long golden dragon grew to over a thousand meters.

The giant thousand-plus-meter dragon covered the sky. It was flickering as if it was made of gold. Moreover, it was emitting an exceptionally valiant oppressive might.

That golden dragon had managed to completely swallow the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

“Crap! I forgot that he still had that move.”

At that moment, the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief turned ashen, and a panicky expression emerged in his aged eyes.

As it had been so long, he had actually forgotten that the reason why Ying Mingchao's Coiling Dragon Heaven-fighting Halberd was so powerful was because it possessed power surpassing that of other Ancestral Armaments.

As for the earlier golden dragon, it was a martial skill unique to the Coiling Dragon Heaven-fighting Halberd. That golden dragon could be said to be an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill. However, as it was in perfect harmony with the Coiling Dragon Heaven-fighting Halberd, once unleashed, its might greatly surpassed that of ordinary Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills.

As the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was struck directly by that Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill, the situation would naturally be extremely bad for him.

“Ahhh!!!”

At that moment, Ying Mingchao faced the sky and let out a roar.

As he roared, blood began to flow from his eyes, nose, ears and mouth nonstop.

At the same time, the might of that golden dragon also started to grow stronger and stronger.

Seeing that, Chu Feng started to frown. He had no idea what that golden dragon was, but he guessed that it must be some sort of integration between an Ancestral Armament and an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill.

However, judging from the situation at hand, although that martial skill was very powerful, it also placed an enormous burden onto Ying Mingchao.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, a loud explosion was heard. Golden light began to sprinkle all over like golden raindrops.

That golden dragon had actually exploded.

“Putt~~~”

At that moment, Ying Mingchao suddenly half knelt in midair. Judging by how hard he was gasping, the martial skill he had used earlier had put an enormous burden on him.

Furthermore, Chu Feng also noticed that as the scattered golden light sprinkled down like rain and came into contact with the Coiling Dragon Heaven-fighting Halberd Ying Mingchao held in his hand, the golden dragon gradually reappeared on the Coiling Dragon Heaven-fighting Halberd.

That Coiling Dragon Heaven-fighting Halberd was truly a miraculous Ancestral Armament. Its quality had definitely surpassed Chu Feng’s Stormwind Edge and Flame Dragon Greatsword.

“Is this all you’re capable of?”

Right at that moment, a voice was heard.

Upon hearing that voice, the expressions of everyone present changed enormously.

The reason for that was because it was the voice of the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. He was actually alive. Although he was also injured and even covered in blood, his aura was still very ample and robust.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief suddenly moved. With his Ancestral Armament aimed at Ying Mingchao, he thrust forth.

Seeing that, Ying Mingchao hurriedly moved to avoid the incoming thrust. However, perhaps because he had received an enormous burden from his previous attack, his speed had grown much slower.

With a “puu,” the Ancestral Armament pierced into Ying Mingchao's body, into Ying Mingchao's dantian.

However, as Ying Mingchao was a True Immortal, he would not lose his cultivation even after having his dantian pierced.

Upon reaching the True Immortal realm, even if one's body was completely destroyed, one would still not die, and one's cultivation will still not decrease.

[1. Wait, how did the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief die then? I mean... Chu Feng killed the Kong Heavenly Clan's True Immortal by refining them alive. As for those Zhou Heavenly Clan's True Immortals, they died cause they completely refined themselves.]

The True Immortal realm was a cultivation realm that surpassed the limits of humanity. It was a realm where one truly obtained the title of 'Immortal.'

However, the Ancestral Armament the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief pierced through Ying Mingchao's dantian evidently contained special power. Lightning began to flow out from the Ancestral Armament, and started to cover Ying Mingchao's entire body.

Ying Mingchao was in so much pain that his facial appearance started to distort. However, he did not utter a single sound of pain. Instead, he tightly clenched his teeth and endured the pain.

That man was truly strong and determined.

“Woosh~~~”

At that moment, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief suddenly raised his Ancestral Armament. Ying Mingchao was also raised into the air with his Ancestral Armament.

"Ying Mingchao, didn't you possess overflowing killing intent? Didn't you want to kill me? I am right before you, why don't you come and kill me?"

"Come, kill me."

As the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief mocked Ying Mingchao, he twisted the Ancestral Armament he held in his hand to bring greater pain to Ying Mingchao.

However, Ying Mingchao was still clenching his teeth and not uttering a single word of pain.

Suddenly, Ying Mingchao opened his mouth, and a mouthful of spit landed on the face of the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Pah! Trash!"

"Don't you think I do not know what sort of technique you're using right now? After your power disappears, you too will not be able to survive. Both your body and soul will be completely exterminated," Ying Mingchao said.

"Right, what you said is correct, I am undoubtedly going to die. However, before I die, I am able to kill you," The Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Woosh, woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, two dagger whirlwinds suddenly flew forth from below. They were aimed at the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

It was Zi Xunyi. She had been treated by Chu Feng, and her injuries were now mostly cured.

Regardless of how much grief she was in at that moment, she would definitely not allow the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief to kill Ying Mingchao.

Thus, she once again joined the battle. Furthermore, perhaps it was because she wanted to save her beloved, but her attacks were even more imposing than before.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2568 - Eruption Of Rage

“Humph, overestimating one’s capabilities.”

Faced with Zi Xunyi’s even more powerful attack, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief merely snorted coldly.

Then, he waved his sleeve and “clank, clank,” Zi Xunyi’s two Ancestral Armament daggers were knocked flying.

Just like this, he effortlessly defeated Zi Xunyi’s strongest attack.

“Wuuahh.”

Right at this moment, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief extended his palm and made a grabbing motion. Immediately, Zi Xunyi let out a scream.

The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had actually managed to grab Zi Xunyi’s neck from afar. Furthermore, he directly moved her toward him.

Seeing this scene, Ying Mingchao shouted, “Stop!”

However, the more he panicked, the more complacent the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief became.

He looked to Ying Mingchao and said, “I nearly forgot to tell you this: not only am I able to kill you, but I’m also able to kill Chu Feng and this woman.”

“Yoh, now that I take a closer look, this girl is quite attractive.”

“No wonder you and that fellow from the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan cared so much for her.”

After saying those words, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief cast her gaze toward Zi Xunyi. Furthermore, it was unknown whether or not he was doing it

deliberately, or he was feeling that from the bottom of his heart, but a perverted expression actually emerged in his eyes.

Then, he turned back around toward Ying Mingchao and said, “Ying Mingchao, I wonder, have you slept with this beauty yet?”

“That said, it’s alright. Although I am undoubtedly going to die, I still have some time. I’m going to let you enjoy a show during this period of time.”

“What are you planning to do?!” Ying Mingchao shouted furiously. Panic emerged in his eyes.

“What I plan to do? I’m planning to toy with your woman right before you.” As the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke, he grabbed Zi Xunyi’s left shoulder. Then, a ‘rip’ was heard as a piece of Zi Xunyi’s clothes was ripped apart.

“I’ll kill you!”

Seeing this, extremely intense killing intent exploded in Ying Mingchao’s eyes.

Unfortunately, he was completely in the grasp of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

No matter how furious he was, no matter how much he struggled, he could only remain suspended above the Ancestral Armament of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. He was simply powerless to do anything to the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Are you furious? Go on, be furious. I am precisely going to sully your woman right before you.”

After the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief finished saying those words, he extended his hand toward Zi Xunyi.

“Rumble~~~”

However, right at this moment, an ear-piercing explosion suddenly sounded from the sky.

The next moment, black clouds began to surge as an extremely powerful aura started to emit from Ying Mingchao’s body.

“You...” n-(0xelbln

Seeing the current Ying Mingchao, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was stunned.

He was surprised to discover that Ying Mingchao's eyes were not only emitting overwhelming killing intent, but they were also emitting a dark green light.

That light simply does not resemble that which might come from a human's eyes. Rather, it was like a light emitted by the eyes of ferocious beasts.

Not only that, but there was even dark green light within the surging black clouds in the sky.

“Paaa~~~”

At that moment, Ying Mingchao grabbed onto the Ancestral Armament that had pierced his body with his hands. Then, with his flesh overturned, he forcibly pulled the Ancestral Armament out from his body.

Seeing that, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief hurriedly move on to grab the Ancestral Armament. With great effort, he was trying to thrust his Ancestral Armament back into Ying Mingchao's body.

However, when he tried to do so, he discovered that he was actually unable to contend against Ying Mingchao. Ying Mingchao's current strength had completely surpassed his own.

“Clank~~~”

Suddenly, blood splattered everywhere. Not only had Ying Mingchao managed to pull out that Ancestral Armament, he even directly snatched that Ancestral Armament away from the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

“Rumble~~~”

At that moment the rumbles in the sky grew even more ear-piercing. Even the earth started to shake violently.

The dark green light in the clouds grew brighter and brighter. Vaguely, Chu Feng saw the face of a ferocious beast from the surging black clouds.

It was an enormous face. It practically covered the entire sky, covered the entire Kong Heavenly Clan.

It was a wolf's face. However, the aura that it emitted was much more powerful than that of wolves.

“Divine Power?”

Chu Feng's gaze changed. Although the dark green light in the sky gave off a very cold and oppressive sensation, Chu Feng was able to tell that it was Divine Power.

However, upon reaching the True Immortal realm, both the power of Heavenly Bloodlines and Divine Powers would all be restricted.

For Ying Mingchao to be able to utilize the power of his Divine Power meant that he had completely undone the restriction the True Immortal realm had placed upon him.

“No, impossible! How can you use your Divine Power?!!!”

At that moment, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief started to panic. His complexion turned pale, and his body started shivering. He was moving backwards repeatedly.

He was able to sense that Ying Mingchao's current aura had completely surpassed his own.

That aura was simply too powerful. It was at the peak of a rank two True Immortal. Likely, apart from rank three True Immortals, no one would be able to contend against the current Ying Mingchao.

“I will make you pay!” Ying Mingchao said as he gnashed his teeth.

At that moment, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief grew completely panicked.

He was surprised to discover that not only had Ying Mingchao's eyes turned dark green like those of ferocious beasts, even his teeth were emitting a dark green radiance. Furthermore, his teeth were as sharp, as those of ferocious beasts.

However, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief remembered very well that Ying Mingchao was a human, and not a ferocious beast or a monstrous beast.

"Damn it!"

Suddenly, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief suddenly turned around. He was actually planning to flee.

"Roar~~~"

Right at that moment, like a beast, Ying Mingchao leapt in midair and pounced at the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

His speed was simply too fast. In a flash, he arrived behind the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and brought him down.

The two men fell from high in the sky and crashed onto the ground.

Upon landing, Ying Mingchao immediately bit into the neck of the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Ahhhh!!!"

Right away, blood splattered all over, and the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief let out a miserable scream.

However, that was only the beginning.

One bite.

Two bites.

Three bites.

Ten bites.

A hundred bites.

.....

Ying Mingchao was reacting as if he was truly possessed by a ferocious beast. He was using his teeth to tear at the body of the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief repeatedly.

Furthermore, it seemed like his teeth were capable of causing unbearable pain. Thus, the screams of the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief soon filled the entire Kong Heavenly Clan.

In merely the blink of an eye, all the flesh on the body of the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had been bitten off.

However, Ying Mingchao did not stop there. He began to bite the bones of the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, forcibly biting them apart.

The hatred Ying Mingchao had toward the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was simply too deep. It was as if he could only alleviate his hatred by drinking the blood and eating the flesh of the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Mingchao, you..."

At that moment, Chu Feng noticed that Zi Xunyi had a very complicated gaze.

Evidently, she was moved at that moment.

After all, it was all because of her that Ying Mingchao had become like that. This indirectly revealed how important she was in Ying Mingchao's heart.

"God damn it!"

Seeing that the situation was bad, the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief turned around and began to flee.

"Chu Feng, that Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief is escaping," Her Lady Queen immediately called to Chu Feng's attention.

"Let him escape," Chu Feng actually also noticed the escape. However, he did not bother to pay attention to it.

Firstly, Chu Feng did not have the strength to stop the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief from escaping.

Even if that Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was seriously injured, he remained a rank two True Immortal. As such, Chu Feng was still unable to defeat him.

As for Ying Mingchao, he was overwhelmed with rage. As such, there was only the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief in his eyes. He was simply unable to consider other things.

Even if Chu Feng were to bring to his attention that the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was escaping, Ying Mingchao would still not pay attention to it.

Chu Feng understood Ying Mingchao's current state very well. He had already gone berserk. He had become deranged.

His soul was completely occupied by his rage. He was no longer capable of reasoning. At that moment, there was only one thing in his mind. That was, he wanted to make the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief pay.

As for everything else, he simply did not care.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2569 - To Be Even

As for Zi Xunyi, it was also obvious that the current her had no heart to pay attention to the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Furthermore, she was still seriously injured. Even if she were to chase after the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, she would not necessarily be able to stop him.

Thus, in such a situation, Chu Feng would rather have the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief escape than to have more people injured.

"Hahaha, hahahaha..."

Right at that moment, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief whose flesh had been completely bitten away and whose bones were broken by Ying Mingchao's bites suddenly started to laugh.

"Go ahead and torture me. It doesn't matter how much you torture me, after all, I will soon die," The Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief mocked.

Since he knew that he would not survive either way, he was able to accept his situation.

Hearing those words, Ying Mingchao was stunned. He stopped biting at the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

No one knew exactly what Ying Mingchao was thinking just then.

"Hahahaha, Ying Mingchao, in the end, you are unable to do anything to me. I am still the one in control of my fate."

Seeing Ying Mingchao's reaction, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief started to laugh even more frantically. Although he was going to die, he felt that he had not lost the battle. Rather, he was acting as if he was the winner.

At that moment, Ying Mingchao spoke coldly, "In that case, I will extinguish your entire clan before your death."

"You..." Hearing those words, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief immediately let out an incomparably alarmed voice.

He was scared. He was extremely scared. As he knew that he was going to die, he did not care about his own life.

However, the Kong Heavenly Clan was still something that he worried deeply for. In fact, the reason why he was willing to sacrifice himself was all so that he could preserve his Kong Heavenly Clan.

"Ying Mingchao, don't, you absolutely must not."

"It is my fault. Everything is my fault. I am the one at fault for everything back then. I am also the one at fault for everything today."

"This matter is unrelated to my clansmen. They are all innocent. Please, you must not attack them," In panic, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief started to beg Ying Mingchao.

However, Ying Mingchao completely ignored the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. He slowly stood up and said to him, "Open your eyes and watch carefully."

After saying those words, Ying Mingchao's body started to emit a dark green radiance.

"Rumble, rumble~~~"

The dark green radiance started to spin like a whirlwind. With Ying Mingchao as the eye of the storm, the dark green radiance started to sweep forth.

Wherever it passed, everything was destroyed. In merely an instant, the entire Kong Heavenly Clan was razed to the ground.

“No!”

“Nooo!!”

“Noooooooo!!!”

The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief let out an incomparably furious roar.

Not only was his roar filled with anger, it was also filled with grief.

The reason for that was because the Kong Heavenly Clan that was originally filled with countless buildings, a majestic atmosphere and had resembled a paradise on earth, then it had been turned into a hell on earth.

Thick smoke covered the entire region. It was smoke from the destroyed buildings. Even with multiple layers of spirit formations, they were unable to withstand the might of Ying Mingchao’s attack.

Beneath the rubble of the buildings were countless corpses. Regardless of whether they were men, women, young or old, they were all dead.

Apart from the people that had escaped the Kong Heavenly Clan earlier, Ying Mingchao’s attack left a destructive impact upon the Kong Heavenly Clan.

“This...”

The impact of Ying Mingchao’s attack was simply too great. Even Chu Feng felt muddle-headed.

When Chu Feng opened his eyes again, he discovered the current state of the Kong Heavenly Clan.

At that moment, Chu Feng suddenly recalled the scene of the extermination of the Chu Family.

However, the Chu Family was merely a small family. As for the Kong Heavenly Clan, it was a colossus.

All those lives were instantly obliterated. The degree of destruction was hard to believe.

“They brought it upon themselves,” Zi Xunyi said to Chu Feng.

It turned out that Zi Xunyi had stood before Chu Feng to block Ying Mingchao’s attack. Otherwise, even Chu Feng might not have survived the impact of that attack.

“I’ll kill you!!!”

Suddenly, a body of light shot out from the devastated remains of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

That body of light was golden, and was flickering with enormous power.

Furthermore, that body of light had the same appearance as the original appearance of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. From his expression, Chu Feng was able to tell how furious the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was.

It was understandable. Although the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief possessed a very bad moral character, he was someone who valued his clan enormously.

Else, he would not have been willing to sacrifice his own life for his clan.

Yet now, his clan was gone. The thing that he wanted to protect the most was gone.

He now had nothing left. Thus, how could he not be furious?

“Paaa~~~”

However, faced with the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief filled with murderous desire, Ying Mingchao merely pushed forth his palm and grabbed the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief by the throat.

With merely a single clench of Ying Mingchao’s palm, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief reacted as if his life had been captured.

Although rage and murderous desire still filled his face, his aura was much inferior to before.

“Go and accompany your clansmen in death,” After saying those word, Ying Mingchao tightly clenched his grasp.

“Bang.” The body of light that the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had turned into shattered into pieces.

Following that, the aura of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief also disappeared.

He had died. Following that muffled explosion, he was utterly killed.

n((Ove1b1n

At that moment, Ying Mingchao seemed to have regained his calm. He took a glance at his surroundings. From his eyes, a trace of regret could be seen.

That was understandable. Ying Mingchao was not an evildoer. If his head had not been filled with rage earlier, he would not have killed so many innocents.

Innocent, of course they were innocent. Regardless of what their Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had done, regardless of how many evildoers there were in the Kong Heavenly Clan, it remained that there were still good individuals in the Kong Heavenly Clan, and even many newly-born children.

They had all definitely died innocently.

However, the world of martial cultivators was cruel. The weak were prey to the strong, and battles of grudges were common things.

Strength was everything in the world of martial cultivators. When the weak died, they had no way to argue for justifications.

Today, the Kong Heavenly Clan was defeated. As such, the calamity of a clan extermination arrived upon them.

However, what about over a thousand years ago?

When Ying Mingchao was defeated, what happened to his Hero City?

Chu Feng was able to very well imagine how Hero City had also suffered the calamity of utter elimination back then.

Although he felt slightly regretful, Ying Mingchao did not linger there forever. Instead, he hurriedly arrived beside Zi Xunyi.

“Xunyi, are you alright?”

“Quickly, take this medicinal pellet. Let me help you heal your injuries.”

Ying Mingchao immediately supported Zi Xunyi. Furthermore, he handed her a medicinal pellet and helped her swallow it. Then, waves of gentle spirit power began to flow from his palm into Zi Xunyi’s body.

Sure enough, Ying Mingchao was extremely worried for Zi Xunyi.

However, Zi Xunyi swung her body and struggled free from Ying Mingchao.

“Xunyi, are you still angry at me?” Ying Mingchao asked nervously.

“Mingchao, I came to save you today of my own accord.”

“However, Zhenping was unrelated to this.”

“I’m sorry, I cannot meet you again.”

“You also do not have to come find me again.”

“From this point onward, we are even now.”

As Zi Xunyi spoke, she lifted up Xuelin Zhenping’s corpse.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2570 - Blue Gown Appearing On The Stage - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2570 - Blue Gown Appearing On The Stage

Chapter 2570 - Blue Gown Appearing On The Stage

“Xunyi, wait.”

Ying Mingchao hurriedly moved before Zi Xunyi to stop her.

At that moment, he had a lot of things that he wanted to say. However, as he saw Zi Xunyi, as he saw Xuelin Zhenping’s corpse that she was carrying in her hands, Ying Mingchao was unable to utter a single word.

However, Ying Mingchao did not wish for Zi Xunyi to leave. The reason for that was because he knew that if she were to leave now, they would never meet again.

Thus, Ying Mingchao clenched his teeth and said, “Xunyi, I am regretful. I should not have sought after fame and riches. I should not have been infatuated with martial cultivation.”

“My decision back then was wrong. Could you please give me another chance?”

“Xunyi, let us leave together. I will follow you wherever you go. I will never leave you for the rest of my life.”

Ying Mingchao spoke those words very emotionally. He was not lying; those words were spoken from the bottom of his heart.

However, he spoke those words in a slightly timid manner. Perhaps he was scared, scared of being rejected by Zi Xunyi after speaking his inner feelings.

Zi Xunyi stood there stunned. Chu Feng was able to see that her eyes had turned slightly red. Then, two lines of tears rolled down her cheeks.

She was crying. She was crying so much that her body was twitching.

One could imagine what sort of struggle she was going through in her current state of mind.

The man before her was the man that she had loved deeply for over a thousand years. He was the person that she had wanted to spend the rest of her life with the most.

However, she was unable to let go of the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief. Although she did not love the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief, she felt deep guilt for him.

After a long moment of silence, Zi Xunyi said, “If you really care about my feelings, let me go.”

She said those words with a smile on her face. Her eyes were also looking at Ying Mingchao.

While her smile might be forced, it did seem like she had managed to let go of something.

As a spectator, Chu Feng was able to see the situation between Zi Xunyi and Ying Mingchao more clearly. As such, he was able to tell that Zi Xunyi had forced that smile.

However, being put on the spot, Ying Mingchao started to hesitate. He naturally cared about Zi Xunyi's feelings. Thus, he did not wish to go against her desires, nor did he wish to force her.

Thus, he stood to the side and opened up a path for Zi Xunyi.

He handed a communication talisman to Zi Xunyi and said, "Keep it with you. If you are to encounter any trouble, notify me."

"There's no need," After Zi Xunyi said those words, she soared into the sky with Xuelin Zhenping's corpse in hand. She had left.

Ying Mingchao continued to stand there. He did not even move in the slightest. His hand with the communication talisman was still extended.

After a long time...

"Paa~~~"

"Paa~~~"

"Paa~~~"

.....

Right at that moment, a series of sharp and clear claps suddenly sounded.

Turning toward the claps, Chu Feng's expression immediately changed.

A figure was standing in the direction where the claps had sounded from.

Although that individual was clearly standing there, Chu Feng did not notice him at all. If it weren't for the sudden claps, Chu Feng would have had no idea that there was actually someone standing there.

As for the reason why Chu Feng was so astonished, it was not because that man was extremely powerful. Rather, it was because that man was wearing a blue gown.

That blue gown was exactly the same as the blue gown of the mysterious individual described by Kong Doumoyuan.

“That was truly quite an emotional and passionate scene.”

“That was most definitely the most emotional and passionate love triangle that I’ve ever seen in my life.”

“Two men both loved one woman so much. Unfortunately, in the end, neither man managed to obtain her.”

“Tragic, truly tragic. Pitiful, truly pitiful.”

The mysterious blue-gowned individual spoke insipidly. It was as if he had just witnessed a great show, and was giving his evaluation.

“Courting death!”

Ying Mingchao was immediately enraged upon hearing those words. He shot forth his palm, and Immortal-level martial power soon exploded in the direction of that mysterious blue-gowned individual.

“With how furious you are, your actions could be said to be pardonable. After all, if my woman were to run away with another man, I too would be furious.”

At that moment, the voice of that mysterious blue-gowned individual sounded again. When the energy ripples dispersed, Ying Mingchao revealed a surprised expression in his eyes.

That blue-gowned individual was still standing where he was. Furthermore, he was not injured in the slightest.

“Heeahh!!!”

Suddenly, Ying Mingchao soared into the sky. With his Coiling Dragon Heaven-fighting Halberd in hand, he slashed at that mysterious blue-gowned individual.

“Woosh~~~”

As for that mysterious blue-gowned individual, he merely swept his hand across the space before him, and Ying Mingchao who was emitting overwhelming oppressive might, reacted as if he had been restricted, and fell directly from the sky. Ying Mingchao was actually unable to move in the slightest.

Although he was extremely powerful, Ying Mingchao was actually powerless to even contend against that mysterious blue-gowned man.

“This guy.”

At that moment, Chu Feng started to frown. As he had guessed, that mysterious blue-gowned man was extremely powerful.

He was so powerful that there was no one in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm that could contend against him. He must have been an expert from the Upper Realms.

For experts like him, they were beings akin to gods in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. They were truly individuals capable of moving the clouds and summoning the rain with a flip of their hands. After all, there was simply no one capable of contending against him there.

It was as if a fierce tiger had arrived within a group of sheep. That tiger could do whatever it wished to the sheep.

“Young man, it is fine to be furious. However, if you want to unleash your fury on someone, you must first find the right target. You should be glad that this senior of yours possesses a good temperament. Otherwise... you would already be dead,” That blue-gowned man said to Ying Mingchao.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng asked, “Why are you aiming to kill me?”

He knew very well that the target of that blue-gowned individual was not Ying Mingchao. Rather, it was him.

“You’re quite smart,” The blue-gowned individual cast his gaze onto Chu Feng. There was a trace of oppressiveness in his gaze.

“Let me ask you a question: is your father called Chu Xuanyuan?” The blue-gowned man asked.

“Chu Xuanyuan?”

Chu Feng’s heart tightened. Sure enough, that blue-gowned individual had come for him. Merely, Chu Feng did not expect that it was related to his father.

“He is not Chu Xuanyuan’s son. He merely has the same name as Chu Xuanyuan’s son.”

Right at that moment, a voice suddenly sounded. Then, a figure appeared before Chu Feng.

It was the Golden Crane True Immortal. The person that had suddenly appeared was the Golden Crane True Immortal.

“Oh, then I have made an error,” The blue-gowned individual said with a beaming smile. As he spoke, he also released Ying Mingchao.

“Didn’t you hear that Chu Xuanyuan’s son already died? Even if he is alive, he would not have a Heavenly Bloodline,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Haha, of course I knew that. It’s nothing too serious, I merely dislike that name,” That blue-gowned individual said.

“You should leave this place. Otherwise... do not blame me if I am to inform your master about this,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Golden Crane True Immortal, don’t you go around starting rumors and creating troubles. I have never once gone against the wishes of my lord,” That blue-gowned man said.

“Then what happened to him?” The Golden Crane True Immortal looked to Ying Mingchao who was still lying on the ground.

“He attacked me. I couldn’t possibly stand here and allow myself to be attacked, no? Moreover, have a look, have I injured him in the slightest?” Blue Gown argued.

“Leave the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm immediately. You are not allowed to create trouble for Chu Feng again. Otherwise... I will definitely not let you get away,” The Golden Crane True Immortal spoke seriously.

“Don’t worry, I’ll leave right now. This lousy place is not fun to be in, in the slightest. However, there’s quite a lot of trash here.”

As he said those words, that Blue Gown took a glance at Ying Mingchao.

“Hahaha...”

Then, he let out a laugh as he began to walk toward the distance.

Although he was merely walking, each footstep took him tens of thousands of meters. In the blink of an eye, he disappeared without a trace.

However, his laughter continued to echo. It was very mocking.

That said, it was true. Before him, Chu Feng and the others were akin to trash.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2571 - Father’s Enemies

“Let’s talk elsewhere,” The Golden Crane True Immortal looked to Chu Feng. As he spoke, he waved his sleeve.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt that the surrounding scenery was rapidly changing.

When everything returned to normal, Chu Feng was surprised to discover that he had arrived at a different place. He was within a forest, and very far away from the Kong Heavenly Clan.

“Are you alright?” The Golden Crane True Immortal asked Chu Feng.

“I’m fine,” Chu Feng shook his head. Then, he asked the Golden Crane True Immortal, “Senior, you know that person?”

“Mn,” The Golden Crane True Immortal nodded. Then, he said, “You don’t have to ask about him. In the future, he will no longer cause trouble for you.”

“But, why did he decide to target me? I simply do not even know him,” Chu Feng said.

“If a reason must be said, then it’s because you’re a possessor of a Heavenly Bloodline and... named Chu Feng,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“What’s wrong with that?”

Chu Feng asked in a probing manner. He wanted to know very much... exactly what sort of conflict that mysterious blue-gowned individual had with his father.

The reason for that was because he already knew that that mysterious blue-gowned individual had targeted him because of his father.

“He asked you whether you are Chu Xuanyuan’s son earlier. As for that man by the name of Chu Xuanyuan, he brought an ineradicable humiliation upon that man.”

“He harbored hard feelings because of that. That is all,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Chu Feng, it seems that your father has a lot of enemies,” Her Lady Queen said with a smile on her face.

“That’s right,” Chu Feng echoed in agreement. However, Chu Feng did not feel fear because of that. Rather, he felt excitement, and even pride.

Those were all enemies of his father. Furthermore, they had all suffered defeat by his father’s hand. As such, it meant that his father was very strong.

To have such a strong father, Chu Feng would naturally be proud.

“Senior, in that case, were you in the Kong Heavenly Clan earlier the entire time?”

“Did you witness all that happened earlier?” Chu Feng suddenly asked.

He felt that the Golden Crane True Immortal should not know of his whereabouts, and should not know that he was heading to the Kong Heavenly Clan today.

Chu Feng felt that the Golden Crane True Immortal must’ve investigated and found that Blue Gown was planning to harm him. Thus, fearing that Blue Gown would attack him, he had been secretly monitoring that Blue Gown’s

movements. Chu Feng felt that to be the reason why the Golden Crane True Immortal was there.

If that was the case, then the Golden Crane True Immortal should have arrived even before him.

“Mn, I followed Blue Gown here.”

“However, Chu Feng, I hope that you will not blame me. We from the Upper Realms should not be involved with matters of the Ordinary Realm.”

“Moreover, the vast Outer World is a boundlessly large place. Slaughters and massacres are happening all over the place. If one needs to prevent them everytime one encountered them, then one would have no time to do anything else.”

“While it is true that those Kong Heavenly Clansmen died somewhat innocently, that is their fate of being born to the Kong Heavenly Clan,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Senior, you do not have to think too much about it. This Chu Feng understands your hidden difficulties.”

Although the Golden Crane True Immortal had looked on without doing anything as Ying Mingchao razed the Kong Heavenly Clan to the ground when he could have saved those innocent Kong Heavenly Clansmen, Chu Feng did not blame the Golden Crane True Immortal.

After all, everyone had their own decisions. Chu Feng did not possess the qualifications to demand that others do what he wanted.

“Actually, it is perfect timing that I encountered you here today. Otherwise, I would have made plans to come find you,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Senior, is there something that you need me for?” Chu Feng asked.

“I am going to leave the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Senior, you’re planning to leave? Where are you going?” Chu Feng asked.

“I have yet to decide upon where I’m going. In short, I do not know when we will meet again.”

“That said, you do not have to worry about Wang Qiang either. I have set up a spirit formation around him. That spirit formation can only be undone from within. As for undoing it from the outside, there is no one in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm that is capable of that.”

“Thus, nothing will happen to Wang Qiang before he completely awakens.”

“Take this. With this, you will be able to move that spirit formation elsewhere,” The Golden Crane True Immortal handed a title plate to Chu Feng.

That title plate was very special. It was formed with spirit power. Rather than saying that it was a title plate, it would be more accurate to call it a key.

“Thank you senior. This junior will forever remember the assistance that senior has provided us,” Chu Feng said.

The Golden Crane True Immortal sighed and said, “Don’t mention it. If it wasn’t for the fact that I grew greedy back then and demanded that you help me retrieve the God Bestowment Title Plate, your spirit power would not have been injured,” When mentioning that, the Golden Crane True Immortal revealed an ashamed expression.

“Chu Feng, when do you plan to leave the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm? With your current cultivation, you are capable of journeying to the Upper Realms.”

“Although the Upper Realms are dangerous, there are more opportunities. With your talent, courage and insight, the speed of your progress will greatly surpass wasting your time here.”

“How about you leave together with me?” The Golden Crane True Immortal suddenly asked.

“Doesn’t the Upper Realm’s Stairway to Heaven possess a cultivation requirement? My cultivation is clearly insufficient,” Chu Feng said with a light smile.

He knew that there were many Stairways to Heaven in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. They were all entrances to the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

However, there was a cultivation requirement to enter the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm. That is, one must be a True Immortal.

“The requirement is relative. If this old man is to accompany you, you do not need to reach the True Immortal realm to enter the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“This junior appreciates senior’s kind intentions. Merely, this junior still has some business that he needs to attend to. Before finishing those things, I will not be leaving here.”

“Furthermore, I have yet to settle the grudge between the Zhou Heavenly Clan and myself,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well. To be honest, I am not too worried about you. After all, there will always be disputes wherever there are cultivators. Regardless of whether it is the Upper Realms, the Ordinary Realms or even the Lower Realms, nowhere is absolutely safe.”

“That said, martial cultivators need to face difficulties head-on. They need to mature through battles. Only by surviving their battles, grudges and grievances can they distinguish themselves and reach new heights.”

After the Golden Crane True Immortal said those words, the gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng started to change. “I think very highly of you. I believe that this Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm will not be the pinnacle of your journey. As for the Upper Realms, they too will not be the pinnacle of your journey. In fact, not even the Starfields will be the pinnacle of your journey.”

“This junior will do his best to not disappoint senior,” Chu Feng said.

“Haha, you will definitely not disappoint me,” The Golden Crane True Immortal laughed out loud. Then, he said, “Let me bring you back. That person... might need your consolation.”

As the Golden Crane True Immortal spoke, he waved his sleeve. After the change to the surrounding scenery stopped, Chu Feng once again returned to the Kong Heavenly Clan.

The Golden Crane True Immortal did not reveal himself. Merely, his voice continued to echo in Chu Feng's ears.

"Little friend Chu Feng, farewell."

"I hope to meet you again in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm."

Only Chu Feng was able to hear this voice.

.....

"He left just like that? What if your father's enemy hasn't left, and is still planning to attack you?"

Her Lady Queen was a bit worried. As for the person she was worried about, it was naturally that mysterious blue-gowned individual.

"If he had wanted to kill me, he could very well kill me directly. There's no reason for him to go through all the trouble."

"There must be some sort of reason as to why he cannot personally attack the people from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm and personally kill me."

"Moreover, even if he hasn't left, there's nothing that can be done about it. If it's a blessing, then it will not be a disaster. If it's a disaster, then I will not be able to avoid it. Regardless of what it might be, I must still face it."

"Otherwise, why would I have come out to temper myself? Wouldn't it be fine if I had just stayed beside my father?" Chu Feng said.

"Very well, this Queen is fond of your temperament," Her Lady Queen smiled in satisfaction. Then, she said, "It would seem that man really does need your consolation."

The man that Her Lady Queen spoke of was naturally Ying Mingchao.

Ying Mingchao was currently sitting on the ground. There were several hundred jugs of wine placed around him. The majority of them were empty.

Likely, these wines were obtained from the Cosmos Sacks of the dead.

“Brother Chu Feng, so you’ve returned. Come, come, come... accompany big brother in drinking,” Ying Mingchao burst into laughter upon seeing Chu Feng.

Chu Feng walked over to Ying Mingchao and said, “Senior, Senior Zi Xunyi possesses her own difficulties too.”

Ying Mingchao sighed, “Don’t address me as senior. I, Ying Mingchao, was only able to escape because of your assistance.”

“From today on, we shall be brothers. You, Chu Feng, are my brother. If anyone dares to touch you, I will extinguish their entire family.”

“Hahaha... come, let’s drink.” The smell of alcohol filled Ying Mingchao. It seemed that he was truly drunk.

However, with his cultivation, how could he possibly be drunk?

Perhaps this was what they meant when they said that one could intoxicate oneself even if wine would not. Ying Mingchao must be feeling very pained in his heart.

After all, he had finally managed to escape and meet the person that he had yearned for day and night.

Yet, after meeting her, they ended up being separated forever.

The dream that he had had for over a thousand years had been shattered in an instant.

Pain, how could he not feel pain?

No matter how strong his cultivation was, he was still human.

“Very well, I’ll drink with you.”

Chu Feng knew that all consolations would be useless at a time like this. Thus... he decided to drink with Ying Mingchao to their heart’s delight.

“Who is it?!”

Suddenly, Chu Feng cast an ice-cold gaze toward the nearby sky.

“Get the hell down here!”

As for Ying MIngchao, he was truly overbearing. With a wave of his sleeve, a figure appeared in the sky and smashed onto the ground. The powerful impact created a deep crater in the ground.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2572 - The Arrival Of Calamity

“It’s you?” Upon seeing this individual, Chu Feng’s expression changed.

Chu Feng knew this man. He was Grandmaster Prophet.

“It’s actually this old codger. Chu Feng, kill him. If it wasn’t for his crazy prophecies, the Kong Heavenly Clan wouldn’t have tried to kill you for no reason.”

“All these things wouldn’t have happened either,” Her Lady Queen said angrily.

“Why are you here?” Chu Feng narrowed his brows and asked coldly.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I know that you harbor a grudge against this old man. However, this old man was forced without choice too.”

“This old man has been under the control of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief the entire time. He possessed information that could have been used against me. If I did not make prophecies for him, he would have swept my reputation away completely,” Grandmaster Prophet spoke remorsefully.

“What sort of information that can be used against you?” Chu Feng asked.

“This...” Grandmaster Prophet started to hesitate.

“Seems like you’ve done shameful things before too,” Chu Feng sneered.

Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that the so-called information that could be used against Grandmaster Prophet must be some sort of shady matter that was discovered by the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“It is a mistake that I made in my youth. I have regretted it the entire time,” Grandmaster Prophet said with a sigh.

“Have you deliberately come here to apologize to me?”

“There’s no need. You can go, I will not kill you,” Chu Feng said.

“I have indeed come here to apologize to you. However, I also have an important matter that I needed to inform you of,” Grandmaster Prophet said.

“What sort of important matter?” Chu Feng asked.

“Little friend Chu Feng, have a look,” With his Prophecy Crystal Ball in hand, Grandmaster Prophet walked over to Chu Feng.

“That is...” Chu Feng’s expression changed upon seeing Grandmaster Prophet’s Prophecy Crystal Ball. He was able to see that within the Prophecy Crystal Ball was a world.

Certain locations of that world felt so very familiar to him.

Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. The world within the Prophecy Crystal Ball was the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

However, corpses filled the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm within the Prophecy Crystal Ball. The earth was completely withered, and all living things had turned to ash. In fact, Chu Feng was able to feel a stifling sensation even though he was seeing the world through the Prophecy Crystal Ball.

“What is going on?” Chu Feng asked.

“That is the prophecy that I’ve just made. My prophecy predicted that in the near future, a great calamity will befall the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

“This great calamity will befall everyone in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. Not only will everyone lose their lives, but the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm itself will also turn into a barren land.”

“As for the person who is capable of preventing this calamity, he is right here,” Grandmaster Prophet said.

“Who?” Chu Feng asked.

“There are only the three of us alive here. With my cultivation, it will naturally not be me.”

“Thus, it will either be you or Lord Ying Mingchao.”

“One among you will be able to prevent this calamity,” Grandmaster Prophet said.

“Enough of your nonsense. I do not believe your bullshit prophecy,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I am really not deceiving you. Even if you do not believe me, you must believe this Prophecy Crystal Ball. This Prophecy Crystal Ball is something given to me by a divine individual. All these years, it has never once prophesied wrongly.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, you must definitely believe me. You must prepare with Lord Ying Mingchao. Whether or not the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm will be able to survive will all depend on the two of you ,” Grandmaster Prophet said.

“If you’re so scared of death, you can go and hide in the Upper Realms,” Chu Feng mocked.

At that moment, Grandmaster Prophet revealed a wry smile. He said, “I do want to enter the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm. Merely, this old man’s cultivation is insufficient. Even though I want to go there, I will not be able to.”

“Sure enough, you are a craven and cowardly individual. Scram immediately.”

Chu Feng cast a side-eye at that Grandmaster Prophet. He discovered that Grandmaster Prophet simply did not possess the demeanor of a Grandmaster.

He was merely a selfish individual who held no regard for others. Even the fact that he came to tell Chu Feng about the prophecy was because he himself did not wish to suffer a calamity.

A person like him was truly a hypocrite.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I know that you harbor hard feelings against this old man. However, this old man is truly only calling this matter to your attention out of kind intentions. You must definitely make preparations.”

After saying those words, Grandmaster Prophet looked to the intoxicated Ying Mingchao, “You must definitely inform Lord Ying Mingchao about this too.”

After saying those words, Grandmaster Prophet soared into the sky. With his Prophecy Crystal Ball in hand, he left.

After Grandmaster Prophet left, Chu Feng started to ponder. He suddenly felt that Grandmaster Prophet’s words didn’t seem to be lies.

A calamity. What sort of calamity would it be?

Who was capable of bringing a calamity to the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm?

Could it be that Blue Gown?

Chu Feng thought about it for some time. However, apart from those from the Upper Realms, he didn’t seem to be able to think of anyone else capable of bringing a calamity to the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

However, suddenly, Chu Feng looked to his Evil God Sword that he was still holding in his hand. Although the Evil God Sword was calm at that moment Chu Feng knew very well how frightening it was.

He knew that the Evil God Sword was a potential menace that could bring about a calamity to the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Upon thinking of that point, Chu Feng put his Evil God Sword away.

“Brother Chu Feng, quickly, come, come drink.”

Right at that moment, Ying Mingchao arrived beside Chu Feng with two jugs of wine in his hands.

Seeing the current Ying Mingchao, Chu Feng felt sorry for him.

From the battle between Ying Mingchao and the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief earlier, Chu Feng was able to tell how much of a grand and imposing individual Ying Mingchao was.

He... was truly a great hero.

However, the current Ying Mingchao was so very haggard and disheveled. He was in enormous pain because of his beloved woman.

Sure enough, pain to one's heart greatly surpassed pain to one's body.

"Come, let's drink."

Chu Feng received the jug of wine from Ying Mingchao and toasted it with the jug of wine Ying Mingchao was holding. Then, he drained the entire jug with a single gulp.

Chu Feng and Ying Mingchao drank in the Kong Heavenly Clan's ruins for an entire day and night.

However, as the Kong Heavenly Clan was razed to the ground, there would sooner or later be people who would discover the matter.

As such, Chu Feng felt that it was unsuitable to continue to stay there and drink. Thus, he brought the still-intoxicated Ying Mingchao somewhere else.

In the days that followed Chu Feng and Ying Mingchao indulged in only one thing -- drinking.

However, Chu Feng was never intoxicated the entire time. With his body's composition, ordinary poisons were simply unable to do anything to him. This was the case for even alcohol.

However, Ying Mingchao was drunk the entire time. He truly drank too much. Furthermore, he was growing more and more drunk.

Chu Feng wanted to urge him to stop drinking. However, he didn't know how to start.

This was especially true when Ying Mingchao started calling for Zi Xunyi nonstop in his sleep. This made Chu Feng feel even more sorry for him.

With the situation at hand, Chu Feng thought that the only way to help Ying Mingchao would be to bring him and wander around to places without signs of

human activity, to places where mutual deception was not present, places without the struggles of martial cultivators, yet possessing beautiful scenery.

He hoped that the various sceneries of the world would gradually wake Ying Mingchao.

Chu Feng did not have an extravagant hope in being able to have Ying Mingchao let go of Zi Xunyi completely, because he knew that something like that would be impossible.

That said, Chu Feng hoped that Ying Mingchao would be able to pull himself together. After all, no matter what sort of setback one were to face, one must still live one's life properly.

“What happened over there?”

Chu Feng was bringing Ying Mingchao toward a lake. On the way there, Chu Feng passed by a city.

Although they were still far from the city, he was able to see that the city was filled with corpses.

Actually, massacring everyone in a captured city was a common occurrence. The world of martial cultivators was cruel like that.

However, the massacre of that city was somewhat strange. The reason for that was because practically all the people in the city died from their bodies exploding. As such, the reek of blood filled the entire place. It was truly a nauseating sensation.

However, it was not that there were no corpses in the city. Merely, the corpses in the city would make one's blood run cold. The reason for that was because they were all infants.

Furthermore, those infant corpses all possessed an identical characteristic. That is, they had all died miserably. They were all completely withered like mummies.

If one must describe their corpses, then it would best be described that their corpses greatly resembled the five Zhou Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders that had died in the Kong Heavenly Clan that day.

Those infants had all been refined to death.

Furthermore, they were refined alive.

“How could this be?”

It was unknown whether it was because he was roused by the pungent smell of blood or by the corpses of those infants, but Ying Mingchao actually woke up.

“This!!!” Upon properly seeing the corpses of those infants, Ying Mingchao revealed a startled expression.

Those were infants. They were newborn infants that had yet to experience the world, infants that did not know anything at all.

Yet, just like that, they were refined alive. Before their death, they suffered unimaginable torture.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2573 - What Are You?

“Truly animals!” Ying Mingchao shouted furiously.

“If my guess is correct, this should have been done by the Infant Soul Sect,” Chu Feng said.

Based on the information that he knew so far, the first thing that came to his mind was the Infant Soul Sect.

“The Infant Soul Sect is still in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, still not eliminated?” Ying Mingchao asked.

“No, they have hidden themselves extremely well the entire time. In fact, many people do not even know of the Infant Soul Sect anymore,” Chu Feng said.

“Damn it! What have those so-called righteous powers been doing all these years?!”

Ying Mingchao revealed a furious expression. Then, he said to Chu Feng, “Actually, back then, I established Hero City precisely to eliminate that Infant

Soul Sect. Merely, I never expected to be plotted against by the Kong Heavenly Clan and Zhou Heavenly Clan not long afterward.”

“I had thought that the Infant Soul Sect would’ve already been wiped out after all these years have passed. Never did I expect that even though the four tier one powers are all still here, not a single one of them has bothered to do the righteous thing.”

“Senior, do you not think that you should accomplish your aspiration that you were unable to accomplish back then?” Chu Feng suddenly asked.

After seeing the scene before them, Chu Feng felt even more firmly that the Infant Soul Sect should be eliminated immediately.

Although Chu Feng wanted to personally eliminate the Infant Soul Sect, as it was a mission that his father had entrusted him with, he could not find any reason to allow the Infant Soul Sect to continue to exist, to continue to sin.

Thus, even if he was unable to accomplish the task entrusted to him by his father, Chu Feng still hoped that the Infant Soul Sect would be eliminated as soon as possible, so as to prevent other innocent infants from suffering such a calamity.

While he was able to tolerate casualties of innocents caused by disputes between martial cultivators, he was unable to tolerate miserably killing innocent children for the sake of increasing one’s cultivation.

This was something that the entire world of martial cultivation should not tolerate.

As of now, Ying Mingchao was the person with the greatest capability in being able to eliminate the Infant Soul Sect. Thus, Chu Feng wanted to join hands with Ying Mingchao. He wanted to borrow Ying Mingchao’s strength to eradicate the Infant Soul Sect, this root of countless evil in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Ying Mingchao closed his eyes and started to take deep breaths.

It was only after a long time that he gradually calmed himself. When he opened his eyes again, his gaze was no longer sunken. Instead, it was brimming with light.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Ying Mingchao removed the Cosmos Sack on his waist and tossed it to Chu Feng.

“I’ve said it before. As long as you managed to free me, I would repay you for your help. Those are all yours,” Ying Mingchao said.

“Senior, there’s no need for this. I did not save you for the sake of obtaining reciprocation from you. It was merely that since I accepted your request, I must abide by it,” Chu Feng planned to hand the Cosmos Sack back to Ying Mingchao.

“If you want me to eliminate the Infact Soul Sect, you’ll have to accept it,” Ying Mingchao said.

Chu Feng was startled upon hearing those words. Then, he smiled and shook his head, “Senior, it seems that you have given me a reason that I cannot refuse.”

“In that case, just accept it. Accept it, and then we can re-establish Hero City.”

“I believe that it should be impossible for all of my brothers from back then to have been killed by the Kong and Zhou Heavenly Clans. They must still be alive in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. I am going to recall them.”

“This time around, I am not going to wait. I will unite all of the powers in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm to eliminate that Infant Soul Sect as quickly as possible,” Ying Mingchao said.

“Very well, I will accompany you in this,” Chu Feng said.

After that, Ying Mingchao returned to the former site of Hero City.

As they had anticipated, the city had already been razed to the ground. The formerly scenic Hero City had turned into a barren land.

There was not a single trace of human activity in the surrounding thousands of miles. No one dared to appear there. They were afraid that the people from the Kong and Zhou Heavenly Clan would mistake them to be remnants from Hero City and slaughter them.

However, both Ying Mingchao and Chu Feng were world spiritists.

With their abilities, rebuilding a city was a very simple task.

In accordance with his memories, Ying Mingchao reconstructed Hero City.

However, compared to the original Hero City, a glorious palace was added to the main city.

That glorious palace was personally constructed by Ying Mingchao for Chu Feng to use.

Although Chu Feng had mentioned to him that he did not plan to join Hero City, Ying Mingchao did not mind.

Chu Feng did not have to join Hero City. However, the gates to Hero City would forever be open to Chu Feng. Hero City would forever be a home to Chu Feng.

.....

One thing worthy of mentioning was that not long after Hero City was reconstructed, people started coming to Hero City.

Some of them were remnants that had escaped the destruction of the Hero City back then. Others were people unrelated to Hero City who came just to enjoy the excitement.

From inquiring those people, Chu Feng came to know that they had all come upon hearing the news that Ying Mingchao was still alive.

Not only did they know that Ying Mingchao was plotted against by the Kong Heavenly Clan and Zhou Heavenly Clan over a thousand years ago, they also knew that Ying Mingchao had completely wiped out the Kong Heavenly Clan.

All those rumors were beneficial to Ying Mingchao.

Not only did they return his innocence that was stained for over a thousand years, the rumors stated that Ying Mingchao was forced to eliminate the Kong Heavenly Clan.

As for the person who was spreading the rumor, it was a person that held an extremely esteemed status in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm -- Grandmaster Prophet.

As Grandmaster Prophet was the one spreading the rumors, everyone believed him.

“That Grandmaster Prophet truly knows how to flatter someone.”

“Seeing that both the Kong Heavenly Clan and Zhou Heavenly Clan are done for, he immediately started hugging Ying Mingchao’s thighs,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Perhaps it might truly be as he said, and he did what he did because of hidden difficulties?”

When mentioning Grandmaster Prophet, Chu Feng involuntarily recalled the prophecy that he spoke of.

When Chu Feng recalled the scene in Grandmaster Prophet’s Prophecy Crystal Ball, he felt a slight familiarity.

Over the days, Chu Feng had been pondering the entire time. In the end, he came to a conclusion that the frightening aura he felt from the Prophecy Crystal Ball greatly resembled that of the Evil God Sword.

Thus, Chu Feng felt slightly afraid. He feared that the person who would ultimately destroy the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm would be him. Even if he did not intend it, it remained that the Evil God Sword was his possession.

After that, Chu Feng increasingly felt that the power of the Evil God Sword must be used cautiously. Else, he might bring about an irreversible situation.

.....

That said, the current situation was better than Chu Feng had anticipated.

Ying Mingchao’s reputation was extremely good.

Even though he had disappeared for over a thousand years, and had massacred the entire Kong Heavenly Clan, not many people blamed him. On the contrary, they chose to believe him. They all felt that he had been forced.

For people to trust a person this much, Chu Feng felt that this was most definitely some sort of charisma.

After that, more and more former members of Hero City began to return. There were also many newcomers joining Hero City out of admiration for Ying Mingchao.

Moreover, headmasters from various powers began to arrive at Hero City and started to request to become allies with the Hero City.

Actually, they all had only one purpose in mind. That was, they wanted to hug Ying Mingchao's thighs.

More and more people gathered in Hero City. The people capable of helping Ying Mingchao were also increasing nonstop. Gradually, Chu Feng started to have time for leisure.

With leisure time, Chu Feng did not choose to appreciate the achievements of those days. Instead, he chose to leave Hero City.

The reason for that was because he still had an important matter that he must attend to. That was, he needed to bring Wang Qiang to Hero City.

Chu Feng arrived at Mount Cloud Crane. The spirit formation around Mount Cloud Crane had been removed. Mount Cloud Crane had become a place that anyone could enter.

That said, while there were still people coming to visit Mount Cloud Crane out of admiration, no one dared to set foot onto it. They only dared to linger around outside Mount Cloud Crane.

They were all people that had come to seek the Golden Crane True Immortal. However, they were also afraid of the Golden Crane True Immortal. Thus, none of them dared to intrude upon Mount Cloud Crane without the Golden Crane True Immortal's permission.

Chu Feng entered Mount Cloud Crane. Then, going according to the directions given to him by the Golden Crane True Immortal, he soon discovered Wang Qiang in a cave.

Actually, one could not see Wang Qiang in the cave. There was only a single stone in that cave.

That stone was about twice the size of an ordinary coffin. However, it was not a coffin, but rather an oval-shaped rock.

Judging from its outward appearance, the rock did not appear to be special. It just looked like an ordinary mountain stone. At the very most, it was relatively more smooth than ordinary rocks.

However, when Chu Feng held the title plate given to him by the Golden Crane True Immortal, the title plate started to shine, and that rock also started shining.

The originally light yellow rock started turning transparent and dazzling like a crystal.

When that rock turned transparent, Chu Feng was able to see Wang Qiang.

Wang Qiang was lying in the center of that rock. At that moment, Wang Qiang had become extremely small. His size was only that of a pinkie finger.

However, Chu Feng knew that it was not Wang Qiang who had become small, but rather that stone contained an isolated space.

It was merely that Wang Qiang appeared to be very small inside of that isolated space.

Beside Wang Qiang sat the four mysterious yet powerful ferocious beasts.

Merely, compared to before, they seemed to be in better harmony with one another. Furthermore and most importantly, while holding the title plate in his hand, Chu Feng was able to feel Wang Qiang's current aura from the title plate.

Rank nine Martial Ancestor. Wang Qiang's current cultivation was actually that of a rank nine Martial Ancestor, the same as Chu Feng.

Seeing Wang Qiang within the stone, Chu Feng said with a light smile on his face, "Brother, exactly what are you?"

He was greatly looking forward to Wang Qiang waking up. He looked forward to finding out what sort of strength Wang Qiang would have.

Chu Feng firmly believed that Wang Qiang would become many times stronger than before upon awakening.

After all, the power within Wang Qiang had awakened.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2574 - Returning To The Hero City

By relying on the title plate given to him by the Golden Crane True Immortal, Chu Feng was able to move the spirit formation guarding Wang Qiang.

As for the safest place right now, it would naturally be Hero City.

Although there was an enormous difference in strength between Ying Mingchao and the experts from the Upper Realms, very few people would likely be able to defeat Ying Mingchao.

At the very least, no one from the four tier one powers would be able to defeat Ying Mingchao.

To be exact, only three tier one powers remained. They were the Immortal Sword School, the Buddha's Heavenly Temple, and the Zhou Heavenly Clan.

Ever since Ying Mingchao reappeared in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm and reestablished Hero City, everyone felt that Hero City would become one of the most formidable powers in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Merely with Ying Mingchao alone, Hero City would be able to vie for supremacy in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

On the journey back, Chu Feng did not say anything...

When Chu Feng returned to Hero City, it was bustling with even more noise and excitement than when he had left.

Not only were more and more powers arriving at Hero City to request to become allies with it, but practically all of the remnants from the previous Hero City had returned.

At that moment Ying Mingchao was no longer the only True Immortal in Hero City. Chu Feng was able to sense three more True Immortal-level experts in Hero City apart from Ying Mingchao.

Chu Feng had never felt the auras of those three True Immortals before.

Thus, three True Immortals that he had never met before had arrived in the Hero City.

After Chu Feng finished settling Wang Qiang, he was called to Hero City's main palace by Ying Mingchao.

Inside the main palace hall, Chu Feng met with the former members of Hero City. At the same time, he also met those three True Immortals.

One of them wore pure white clothes. Although he had the appearance of a middle-aged man, as he had lived for over a thousand years, he gave off a very mature aura, a special sort of air. It was something that could only be obtained through trials and experience.

That person was not a former member of Hero City. Rather, he was a Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm's genius.

When that genius was young, he had deeply admired Ying Mingchao, and had always wanted to join Hero City.

Merely, when he had just managed to attain success in his cultivation, Ying Mingchao suffered a calamity, and Hero City was subsequently destroyed.

Afterwards, he entered the mountains and started to seclude himself in closed-door training. In the thousand-plus years that Ying Mingchao was gone, no one knew of his existence. However, during that period of time, his cultivation had reached the True Immortal realm, becoming one of the peak experts in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Originally, he had planned to spend the rest of his life as a hermit until his death. However, upon hearing the news of Ying Mingchao being alive, he immediately rushed toward Hero City.

As he had been in closed-door training the entire time, practically no one in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm knew of him.

However, his name would soon become renowned through the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. As for that, it was for none other than the fact that he was a True Immortal.

After being introduced by Ying Mingchao, Chu Feng came to know that the man was called Li Haoyang.

Apart from Li Haoyang, the other two True Immortals were former members of Hero City.

Like Li Haoyang, the two of them were both rank one True Immortals. However, they were much older than Li Haoyang.

They were both people that had lived for thousands of years. One of them had the appearance of a white-haired old man. He gave off an extraordinary air. He wore a snow white gown, and held a jade white scepter. His appearance truly resembled that of an actual immortal.

The title of 'True Immortal' was extremely fitting for him.

Compared to that old man, the other individual was the polar opposite of the title of 'True Immortal.'

Even though he was clearly an old monster that had lived for thousands of years, that person had the appearance of a youngster. His height was not even a hundred and fifty centimeters. In fact, a childish nature filled his face. There was not the slightest trace of maturity from being alive for so long.

[1. 150cm is around 4.9ft.]

Furthermore, it seemed that that man disliked Chu Feng a lot.

The people present, regardless of whether they were former members of Hero City or newly-joined members, all revealed a good-natured expression upon seeing Chu Feng.

They all knew that it was all thanks to Chu Feng that Ying Mingchao had managed to escape.

Ying Mingchao had been saying without the slightest hesitation to others that Chu Feng had saved him.

This was something that practically everyone knew. Thus... the people from Hero City all felt a great amount of respect toward Chu Feng.

However, that True Immortal with a youngster's appearance was looking at Chu Feng with a gaze filled with hatred. It was as if Chu Feng owed him money, or had stolen something from him.

“Brother Chu Feng, let me introduce you. These two people are both my good brothers, and have gone through fire and water with me.”

“This person here is Bai Liuxu,” Ying Mingchao pointed to the white-clothed old man. Then, he pointed to the True Immortal with a youngster’s appearance, “As for him, he’s Lil Ball.”

[2. Technically... little leather/rubber ball.]

“When Lil’ Ball was young, he encountered a fortuitous meeting. It allowed his talent for martial cultivation to greatly increase. Yet, it made it so that his appearance remained unchanged. He will forever remain with a youngster’s appearance.”

“Furthermore, Lil’ Ball has been with me since my bandit days. He is my sworn brother.”

Ying Mingchao spoke with an especially intimate tone when introducing Lil’ Ball. From this, it could be seen that the two of them possessed quite a deep relationship.

After that, Ying Mingchao began to introduce all the people present to Chu Feng one by one.

Then, Ying Mingchao walked over to Chu Feng. With a smile on his face, he said to the crowd, “As for this person, I believe I do not have to introduce him to everyone. He is my benefactor, the person that saved me, my brother Chu Feng.”

“Brother Chu Feng’s name has already spread through the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm when our Lord City Master was still trapped. Thus, this Bai Liuxu naturally knew of you already,” Bai Liuxu walked over to Chu Feng and actually half kneeled on the ground to express a grand salute to Chu Feng.

“Senior, what are you doing?” Chu Feng was greatly alarmed upon seeing this scene. He hurriedly moved forward to help Bai Liuxu back up.

However, that Bai Liuxu was unwilling to move in the slightest. He said to Chu Feng, “Our Lord City Master was harmed by crafty scoundrels. Had it not been for brother Chu Feng’s righteous rescue, we would have had no idea when we would be able to meet our Lord City Master again.”

“Brother Chu Feng, not only are you the savior of our Lord Clan Chief, but you are also the savior of our Hero City. I, Bai Liuxu, will never forget brother Chu Feng’s grace.”

It turned out that this Bai Liuxu made such a respectful gesture toward Chu Feng out of gratefulness toward Chu Feng for saving Ying Mingchao.

From that, it could be seen that he was not only loyal and devoted to Ying Mingchao, but he also feel great sentiment toward Ying Mingchao. Otherwise, he would not have done such a thing.

“I have also heard of Chu Feng’s distinguished name. You nearly extinguished the Kong Heavenly Clan by yourself. This one is truly in admiration.”

“Merely...” Right at that moment, that man by the name of Lil’ Ball began to walk toward Chu Feng.

Seeing the eccentric behavior of that Lil’ Ball, Chu Feng felt slightly annoyed. Thus, he said, “It would be fine to speak your mind without reservations.”

“Merely, you knew that my elder brother was trapped two years ago. Why did you not save my elder brother two years ago?” Lil’ Ball asked.

“What are you trying to say?” Chu Feng asked.

“Nothing much. I am merely skeptical of your rumored heaven-defying strength,” Lil’ Ball said to Chu Feng.

He was looking at Chu Feng with a gaze filled with contempt.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2575 - Zhou Heavenly Clan Exterminated

“Lil’ Ball, do not be rude toward Brother Chu Feng,” A voice containing slight anger sounded. It was Ying Mingchao.

“Big brother, I am also grateful toward Chu Feng for saving you. However, it is one thing to be grateful, and another thing to question his strength.”

After saying those words, Lil’ Ball looked around and said, “I believe I am not the only one present that questions Chu Feng’s strength.”

“We do not.”

“That’s right, you are the one who’s calling brother Chu Feng’s strength into question. Do not involve us in this matter.”

Hearing Lil’ Ball’s question, the crowd all waved their hands to voice their disapproval.

“Humph, you all know fully well in your hearts whether or not you actually question his strength,” Lil’ Ball sneered.

“This junior is a new member to Hero City. As such, I do not know whether or not I should say this,” Right at that moment, Li Haoyang suddenly spoke.

“If there’s something that you want to say, go ahead and say it. Why bother trying to be secretive?” Lil’ Ball felt that Li Haoyang was not going to say anything good about him. Thus, he revealed a displeased expression on his face.

“Brother Chu Feng, before your return, Lord City Master discussed with us that he wanted to make you Hero City’s Vice City Master,” Li Haoyang said to Chu Feng.

“Make me the Vice City Master?” Chu Feng’s expression changed upon hearing those words.

Firstly, with his strength, he felt that it was unsuitable for him to be the Vice City Master.

Secondly, he had never joined Hero City, since he had vowed to never join another power again.

Because of that, he had refused invitations from many powers. Thus, even though he was helping Hero City, Chu Feng was doing so out of friendship, and never with the intention of joining Hero City.

“As for Senior Ball, he was Hero City’s Vice City Master back then. As Lord Clan Chief is planning to hand the position of Vice City Master to brother Chu Feng, Senior Ball is likely feeling unreconciled. That is why he has decided to deliberately make things difficult for brother Chu Feng,” Li Haoyang continued.

“Ehh...” At that moment, the crowd all grew silent. Actually, even without Li Haoyang mentioning it, they too knew very well what was happening.

“It is not that I am feeling unreconciled. Merely, I remain unconvinced by him,” Lil’ Ball said.

“I, Ying Mingchao, have always been one to convince the masses with virtue. It is I who recommended Brother Chu Feng to be Hero City’s Vice City Master. However, it is also something that everyone has agreed upon. As such, why are you unconvinced?” Ying Mingchao asked.

“Big brother, I am not unconvinced with you. I am unconvinced with that Chu Feng. If he were stronger than me, I would not say anything. However, he is but a mere Martial Ancestor. Exactly what qualifies him to be the Vice City Master?” Lil’ Ball said.

Hearing those words, the expression of anger on Ying Mingchao’s face increased. He opened his mouth and planned to lash out at Lil’ Ball.

“Lord City Master, this subordinate has an important matter to report to you!”

Right at that moment, a voice suddenly sounded from outside the palace.

“Come in,” As Ying Mingchao spoke, he waved his sleeve, and the entrance to the palace that was sealed with spirit power opened.

After the entrance to the palace was opened, an old man could be seen half kneeling outside the entrance.

That old man possessed a cultivation of peak Martial Ancestor. Chu Feng recognized him. His name was Mo Xuwen. He was an old subordinate of Hero City.

Not long after Hero City was reconstructed, he returned to Hero City. He could be said to be among the first group of old subordinates to return.

“Xuwen, have you managed to scout out anything at the Zhou Heavenly Clan?” Ying Mingchao asked.

No wonder Ying Mingchao allowed Mo Xuwen to enter so frankly. It turned out that he had dispatched Mo Xuwen to scout out the Zhou Heavenly Clan.

“Lord City Master...” Mo Xuwen entered the palace hall. He was planning on speaking. However, when he saw that Chu Feng was within the palace hall, he immediately revealed a delighted expression. He said, “Brother Chu Feng, so you’ve already returned.”

“Since brother Chu Feng is here, I presume that Lord Clan Chief and everyone else already knows about this matter?”

“What is it?” Not only were the people inside the palace hall confused by Mo Xuwen’s words, but even Chu Feng was confused.

“Brother Chu Feng, you still haven’t mentioned this matter to Lord Clan Chief?” Mo Xuwen turned to ask Chu Feng.

“Xuwen, exactly what happened? Just speak directly,” Ying Mingchao said.

“Lord Clan Chief, this subordinate left for the Zhou Heavenly Clan to scout whether or not the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had returned to the Zhou Heavenly Clan.”

“However, when this subordinate was journeying to the Zhou Heavenly Clan, I discovered that... the Zhou Heavenly Clan had already been extinguished by someone. The entire clan, apart from the old, weak and disabled, were all killed,” Mo Xuwen said.

“What? The Zhou Heavenly Clan has been entirely exterminated by someone?” The crowd were all greatly alarmed upon hearing those words.

“Do you know who did it?” Ying Mingchao asked.

Mo Xuwen did not answer immediately. Instead, he took a glance at Chu Feng.

“Tell me,” Ying Mingchao urged.

“I do not know who did it. However, there is a grand formation floating in the sky. That formation was set up with the blood of the Zhou Heavenly Clansmen. It took the form of nine large characters that hid the sky and covered the earth. Everyone in the surrounding hundred miles would be able to clearly see the characters,” Mo Xuwen said.

“What did it say?” Ying Mingchao asked.

“This is the consequence of provoking Chu Feng,” Mo Xuwen said.

[1. This is nine characters in chinese... eight words in english.] n-.o--v/(e(-
ℓ)(B(.1-/n

“Chu Feng?” At that moment, it was not only Mo Xuwen. Practically everyone present turned their gazes toward Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, you did that?” Ying Mingchao asked.

“It’s not me. You also know where I left to this time,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s right, it’s impossible for it to be you. The timing doesn’t match either. Exactly who did it?”

“Could someone be trying to protect you from the shadows, or could it be that someone is trying to frame you?” Ying Mingchao started to guess.

“Lord City Master, it is most definitely not to frame brother Chu Feng. Although the entire Zhou Heavenly Clan was massacred, the old, weak and disabled were all left alive.”

“If they wanted to frame brother Chu Feng, they would not have been so lenient as to leave those survivors behind. Instead, they should’ve been as cruel as possible. Furthermore, they would not leave behind those words. Instead, they should be leaving behind words that it was done by Chu Feng,” Mo Xuwen said.

“What you’ve said is indeed reasonable,” Ying Mingchao nodded. Then, he asked Chu Feng, “Brother Chu Feng, can you guess who did that?”

“I do have a person in mind. Merely, I am not certain,” Chu Feng said.

“Who?” Ying Mingchao asked.

“If the person who did that is a friend of mine, then I would only have a single person in mind -- Zhao Hong,” Chu Feng said. The only person he could think of was Zhao Hong.

“Zhao hong? Heh...” At that moment, that Lil Ball started laughing.

“What’s so funny?” Chu Feng asked in a slightly annoyed manner. The reason for that was because he was able to sense mockery in Lil Ball’s laughter.

“That friend of yours is truly capable. Knowing that the Utmost Exalted Elders from the Zhou Heavenly Clan had all left their clan, she decided to seize the opportunity to slaughter their entire clan, and even left behind those sort of words to threaten others. That is truly the doing of a vile and lowly character,” Lil’ Ball said.

Right at that moment, Mo Xuwen said, “Lord Ball, what you’ve said is incorrect.”

“Although the Zhou Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had not returned to the Zhou Heavenly Clan, the Zhou Heavenly Clan was still guarded by a True Immortal. Even that True Immortal was killed,”

“That True Immortal was killed?” Hearing those words, the expression of the crowd all changed.

At that moment, Lil’ Ball’s previously disdainful expression turned into one of awkwardness.

After all, in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, True Immortals were grand characters possessing enormous strength. Those capable of killing True Immortals should definitely not be trifled with.

That massacre was not one of taking advantage of another. Rather, it was truly done with one’s actual strength.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2576 - They’re All Acquaintances

“It would seem that not only is brother Chu Feng exceptionally talented, but even brother Chu Feng’s friends are exceptional.”

“Truly, birds of a feather flock together. The friends of geniuses are also geniuses.”

At that moment, the crowd began to spout praises nonstop. No matter what, the Zhou Heavenly Clan and Kong Heavenly Clan were only able to trap Ying Mingchao and destroy Hero City by joining hands.

Although they had not planned to exterminate the entire Zhou Heavenly Clan, they also did not plan to spare the Zhou Heavenly Clan.

To take revenge against the Zhou Heavenly Clan was something that they had already been making plans for.

As for the current situation, it had saved them a lot of effort and time. As such, they would naturally rejoice.

“Exceptional? That’s more than exceptional, that person is simply stronger than Chu Feng.”

Lil Ball spoke eccentrically again.

Unlike others, he was not simply praising the person who extinguished the Zhou Heavenly Clan, he was mainly belittling Chu Feng.

“It is the first time that we’ve meet. Why are you so against me?” Finally, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself, “Could it be that it really is because of the position of Vice City Master?”

“If that’s the case, I can tell you that I have no interest in the position of Vice City Master. I have never planned to join Hero City.”

“Brother Chu Feng still hasn’t joined Hero City?”

The crowd were all startled by Chu Feng’s words.

They had originally thought that Chu Feng had already joined Hero City.

Never did they expect that not only had Chu Feng not joined Hero City, but he never planned to join Hero City to begin with.

If that was the case, wouldn’t it mean that their discussions and agreement to have Chu Feng become the Vice City Master simply meaningless?

Lil Ball was also very surprised. However, his surprise only lasted for a short moment. The reason for that was because he did not believe Chu Feng.

Thus, he asked, “If you never planned to join Hero City, why did you build a palace especially for yourself in Hero City?”

“I am the one who built that palace for Brother Chu Feng. It was also true that he mentioned that he does not wish to join Hero City,” Right at that moment, Ying Mingchao spoke.

“It’s actually true?!”

Hearing those words, the crowd all sucked in a mouthful of cold air. With Ying Mingchao verifying it, this meant that the matter was real.

“Brother Chu Feng,” Ying Mingchao looked to Chu Feng. Judging from his appearance, he seemed to want to persuade Chu Feng.

Chu Feng naturally knew what he wanted to say. He most definitely wanted to persuade him to join Hero City and become the Vice City Master.

However, Chu Feng was already determined. Thus, before Ying Mingchao could say anything, Chu Feng said, “Senior Ying, I appreciate your kindness. But, didn’t we agree earlier that I will not be joining Hero City? Senior, you are truly making things difficult for this junior.”

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Ying Mingchao’s expression stiffened. Evidently, he felt quite apologetic.

After being silent for a moment, he said, “I am the one in the wrong here. I should have consulted with you beforehand. For me to decide things without your approval, I have indeed made things difficult on you. Brother Chu Feng, I hope that you do not take offense to my actions.”

“Senior, as long as you do not force this junior, you will not be making things difficult for me,” Chu Feng said.

“Forget about it. If you do not wish to join, then you do not need to join. However, Hero City will forever remain your home,” Ying Mingchao said.

“This...”

Seeing that Ying Mingchao had decided to not urge Chu Feng to join, the others present started to become restless.

They knew very well how talented Chu Feng was. Even without mentioning how Chu Feng had saved Ying Mingchao, merely by how talented Chu Feng was, they wanted to rope him into Hero City.

Thus, the people present all wanted to speak to urge Chu Feng to join Hero City.

Seemingly able to tell what the crowd were thinking, Ying Mingchao looked to everyone and said, "Since Brother Chu Feng is not planning to join Hero City, everyone, do not make things difficult for Brother Chu Feng either."

With Ying Mingchao having spoken, even though the crowd felt regret in their hearts, they could not disobey Ying Mingchao's orders. Thus, they nodded, and no longer tried to attempt to persuade Chu Feng.

"Senior, this junior is somewhat exhausted from the journey outside. If there's nothing else, I will return to rest."

Chu Feng clasped his fist to the crowd. Then, he took a glance at that Lil Ball and turned around to leave.

"Senior Ball, now you know that you've been overly worried, no?" Li Haoyang turned to ask Lil Ball.

Lil Ball did not answer. Merely, his expression turned increasingly ugly. As matters stood, he had also realized that he had targeted Chu Feng wrongly.

As for Chu Feng, he did not return to his palace to rest. Instead, he planned to take a breath of fresh air outside Hero City.

On the way out, Her Lady Queen said, "Chu Feng, do you think that person really was Zhao Hong?"

"If it really was her, it would be a very good thing."

"That's true," Chu Feng naturally knew that it would be a good thing. After all, if it really was Zhao Hong, this would mean that she currently possessed the strength to eliminate a True Immortal and extinguish the Zhou Heavenly Clan. In other words, her current cultivation would be at least that of a True Immortal.

Merely, for some unknown reason, Chu Feng felt that the person who did that was not Zhao Hong.

However, if it was not Zhao Hong, then who did it?

Chu Feng walked very fast. As he pondered, he had already arrived at the gates to Hero City.

The outside of Hero City could be described as extremely crowded. Countless people had arrived to pay their respects. There were those that had come to pay respect to Ying Mingchao, and those they had come to pay respects to Chu Feng.

However, more than either of those, were the people that wanted to join Hero City or become an ally of Hero City.

Ying Mingchao's reputation was truly grand. Even though he had disappeared for over a thousand years, there were still countless people that wanted to hug his thigh.

After all, the news of him extinguishing the Kong Heavenly Clan alone had already spread through the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.
noVe-Lb/1n

Furthermore, as a True Immortal, he had managed to regain the power of his Divine Body.

Everyone knew that upon reaching the True Immortal realm, the power of one's bloodline or Divine Body would all be restricted.

If one was able to undo the restriction upon their power, they would become more powerful than other True Immortals.

However, very rarely would people be able to accomplish that sort of thing. Currently in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, only Ying Mingchao had managed to accomplish that.

As such, Ying Mingchao had already become the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm's number one expert in the hearts of the crowd.

Chu Feng did not wish to create a sensation, and also did not wish to chat with others. Thus, he concealed himself, making it so that others would not notice him.

If it wasn't for the fact that Hero City was covered with a spirit formation making it so that people could only come and go through its several gates,

Chu Feng would've directly soared into the sky. He would not have gone through the trouble of walking among the crowd.

"Isn't that Liu Xiaoli?"

Suddenly, Chu Feng's expression changed.

He had saw a familiar face among the crowd. It was the Society Master of the Red Butterfly Society, Liu Xiaoli. The members of the Red Butterfly Society were also with her.

Liu Xiaoli had come with the intention of joining Hero City with her Red Butterfly Society and becoming their subsidiary power.

However, judging from her appearance, Liu Xiaoli had been rejected.

"That was truly looking down upon another with their cur eyes. Never would I expect for there to also be that sort of scum in Hero City," Seeing that scene, Chu Feng felt extremely furious. It was not only because Liu Xiaoli was his friend, but it was also because the person who had rejected Liu Xiaoli was mocking and ridiculing her.

In fact, that person even spoke to insult Liu Xiaoli and the rest of her Red Butterfly Society.

Although Hero City did consider strength when choosing powers to become allies with, to insult another was against the rules of Hero City.

Furious, Chu Feng planned to reveal himself and criticize that individual that was insulting Liu Xiaoli and the others.

"Truly, a small sect like this wants to become allies with Hero City? Scram immediately. Do not waste our time."

Right at that moment, a large hand suddenly extended from behind Liu Xiaoli. That hand grabbed Liu Xiaoli's shoulder and directly flung her away.

A strong wind was raised at the same time Liu Xiaoli was flung away. The others from the Red Butterfly Society were all thrown to the ground with her.

Although the power behind that fling and the wind was not very strong, and Liu Xiaoli and the others were not injured, Liu Xiaoli and the others rolled on the ground multiple times before finally being able to stabilize themselves.

As there were a lot of people present there, they all witnessed the scene. At that moment, mocking laughter began to resonate.

Regardless of whether they might be from Hero City, people that had come to pay respects or people that had come to become allies, they all began to laugh at Liu Xiaoli and the others.

Chu Feng was able to clearly notice that Liu Xiaoli and the others had very embarrassed expressions on their faces.

Their expressions indicated that they were wishing to immediately get up and leave that place. They felt that they had been truly humiliated.

Chu Feng felt very pained upon seeing that scene. However, more than feeling pain, he felt anger.

When Chu Feng cast his furious gaze to the person that flung Liu Xiaoli and the others away, his gaze changed again.

That... was actually also a familiar face.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2577 - Reconciliation

While that person was indeed a familiar face, that person was a not a friend, but rather an enemy.

That person was the mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors, the World Spiritist Saintess.

The World Spiritist Saintess was standing behind Liu Xiaoli and the others. As for the reason why she had appeared there, it was naturally because she also wanted to become allies with Hero City or join Hero City.

“Even if you want to find a backer, you should first look at your own strength. For ants to try to have an elephant as a backer, they will only be stomped to death.”

Not only had the World Spiritist Saintess thrown Liu Xiaoli and the others to the ground, but she even started mocking them.

As for the surrounding people, they all started to laugh loudly.

No matter what, the World Spiritist Saintess was a famous individual in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. Thus, with her before them, many people started to subconsciously support her.

Being ridiculed in such a manner, Liu Xiaoli and the others felt completely humiliated. They got up and planned to leave.

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng's voice suddenly sounded.

"World Spiritist Saintess, you're acting quite impressively, eh?"

After Chu Feng's voice sounded, Chu Feng appeared before the crowd.

"Chu Feng! Everyone, look, it's Chu Feng!!!"

At that moment, the expressions of the crowd all changed. They did not dare believe that they actually managed to see Chu Feng.

The next moment, the crowd burst into an uproar. Many people that were far away started to rush over upon hearing that Chu Feng had appeared.

At that moment, the outside of Hero City that was originally quite orderly had become completely chaotic with the appearance of Chu Feng.

Regardless of whether they were people from the younger generation or experts from the older generation, those people all reacted as if they'd managed to see their idol, and became extremely excited.

The older generation was relatively better, and managed to keep themselves a lot more calm. However, the people from the younger generation were reacting frantically. They were shouting with their loudest voices to express their admiration and adoration for Chu Feng.

Witnessing that scene, the expression of the World Spiritist Saintess changed. Chu Feng was able to notice a definite expression of remorse on her face.

However, her remorseful expression was evidently not because she attacked Liu Xiaoli and the others earlier. Rather, she regretted making Chu Feng an enemy back then.

With the status and fame that Chu Feng currently possessed in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, it was understandable that she would feel regret.

“Little friend Chu Feng, it has been a while.”

Different from before, the World Spiritist Saintess revealed an amiable smile on her face as she spoke to greet Chu Feng. Her appearance was as if she were greeting a friend.

“Little friend Chu Feng is truly the number one genius in our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. The speed at which your cultivation increases is truly astonishing.”

“Back then, when I first met little friend Chu Feng, little friend Chu Feng was still only a Half Martial Ancestor. And now, you’re already a rank nine Martial Ancestor, your strength has already greatly surpassed my own.”

“Thinking back to it now, I truly feel moved. It could be said that I have witnessed little friend Chu Feng’s growth. I am truly honored.”

The World Spiritist Saintess actually began to praise Chu Feng nonstop. It was as if she had completely forgotten how she had opposed Chu Feng and even wanted to take his life back then.

“Honored? It should be I who am honored to not have died by your hands,” Chu Feng said with a cold smile.

“Eh...” Hearing those words, the World Spiritist Saintess’s face turned stiff. She felt very awkward.

However, soon, she smiled again. She said, “Little friend Chu Feng, I might as well mention it directly. I have not only come here today with the intention of becoming a Guest Elder to Hero City, my main purpose is to apologize to you.”

After she finished saying those words, the World Spiritist Saintess took out a Cosmos Sack. After opening the Cosmos Sack, countless treasures flew out. In an orderly manner, they floated before Chu Feng.

There were countless treasures. The majority of them were treasures for world spiritists. There were those used for concocting medicines, those for refining weapons and those to increase spirit power.

However, most eye-catching were the two Ancestral Armaments among the treasures.

These two Ancestral Armaments were a blade and a sword. Their appearances were completely different. However, they matched one another very well.

The same character was carved on the blade and the sword, the character 'hatred.'

Chu Feng noticed that those two Ancestral Armaments were very high quality. As for the source of their powers, it was their characters 'hatred.'

"It's actually the Dual Hatred, those are Ancestral Armaments that have been lost for a long time."

"Where did the World Spiritist Saintess obtain those treasures?"

Many of the older generation from the crowd cried out in surprise upon seeing the Ancestral Armaments. From their conversations, Chu Feng came to know that those Dual Hatred Ancestral Armaments were renowned treasures in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

In terms of quality, the Dual Hatred possessed quality on par with the Flame Dragon Greatsword. They were all top quality Ancestral Armaments.

However, in terms of fame, the Dual Hatred were even more famous. In terms of value, the Dual Hatred were also more valuable.

For the World Spiritist Saintess to take out these treasures to reconcile with Chu Feng, it could be seen that she had spent a great amount of effort and placed a great amount of thought into it.

"Little friend Chu Feng, these are my slight regards. I hope you'll accept them."

"I know that compared to what I have done, these treasures are simply unable to make up for it."

“However, I am truly repenting with sincerity. These treasures represent my good faith,” The World Spiritist Saintess said to Chu Feng.

After the World Spiritist Saintess said those words, the crowd all started nodding their heads. Many among them knew what sort of character the World Spiritist Saintess was.

She was someone with actual ability. As one of the few Immortal-cloak World Spiritists in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, she was someone with a great ability to accumulate wealth.

That said, she was also an utter cheapskate.

If it were others that took out treasures to reconcile with Chu Feng, it would be understandable.

However, with the temperament of the World Spiritist Saintess, the crowd were truly shocked at how she was willing to take out all those treasures to reconcile with Chu Feng.

“Truly repenting with sincerity?” Chu Feng chuckled coldly.

He took a glance at Liu Xiaoli and the others. Then, he said to the World Spiritist Saintess, “Is harming others what you mean by sincerely repent?”

“I... I didn’t do anything serious to them. Merely... how could a power like Hero City possibly accept people like them?”

“What I’ve done was merely a warning to others, a warning to tell them that they should conduct themselves properly, act within their competence and not overestimate their capabilities,” The World Spiritist Saintess explained.

“Then did you know that they are my friends and have saved my life before?” Chu Feng said.

“Ah?”

Hearing those words, the crowd all revealed surprised expressions.

As for the World Spiritist Saintess, she had an enormous change in expression. She never ever expected that Liu Xiaoli and the others would be Chu Feng’s friends.

At that moment, the World Spiritist Saintess finally realized that her minor action earlier had courted a major disaster.

At that moment, the World Spiritist Sainted wanted to explain.

“Woosh, woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng waved his sleeve. All of the treasures before him were put back into the Cosmos Sack.

Seeing that, the expression of the World Spiritist Saintess improved.

She thought in her heart, ‘So what if I’ve touched your friend? Aren’t you still attracted by my treasures?’

As the saying goes, receive another’s possession, accept another’s fault. Since Chu Feng had accepted those treasures, then a reconciliation would be hopeful today. At the very most, he would only reprimand the World Spiritist Saintess.

“Woosh~~~”

However, right at the moment when the World Spiritist Saintess was secretly delighted, Chu Feng pushed with his palm, and the Cosmos Sack with all the treasures was pushed toward the World Spiritist Saintess.

“I am unable to have a say in you entering Hero City.”

“I am also able to forget about the past. However, you and I will most definitely not become friends.”

“While I can ignore what you’ve done to me, I will never forget what you’ve done to my friends.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he suddenly shot forth his palm. A strong wind swept past and landed on the World Spiritist Saintess.

Although the strong wind did not actually cause any injury to the World Spiritist Saintess, the powerful wind directly blew the World Spiritist Saintess tens of thousands of miles away, disappearing from the crowd’s field of view.

Looking at the direction where the World Spiritist Saintess disappeared in, Chu Feng said dully, “That’s for my friends.”

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2578 - Igniting The Fury Of The Crowd

At that moment, everyone cast their gazes to Liu Xiaoli and the others.

While those who arrived later were fine, the crowd present from earlier; the crowd that had laughed at Liu Xiaoli, had all turned ashen. They all felt lingering fear in their heart.

This was especially true for that member of Hero City who had rejected Liu Xiaoli and the others and even spoke to insult them. Even though he possessed a strong cultivation, his complexion still turned pale. Beads of sweat were falling from his forehead nonstop. Even the hand that he was wiping his sweat with was shivering.

As they were disrespectful toward Chu Feng's friends earlier, they knew they had made an enormous mistake.

Fear. They were all afraid that Chu Feng would attack them.

What they feared even more was that no one would act to stop Chu Feng if he were to attack them.

Even if he were to kill them, no one would say that Chu Feng was in the wrong.

Thus, at that moment, they all felt as if there was a blade right on their necks. It was the sensation that they could die at any time.

However, Chu Feng did not do anything to them.

Instead, he walked over to Liu Xiaoli and the others. With an apologetic expression, he said, "I'm sorry, I have made you all suffer because I came out late."

"Chu Feng, what sort of words are those? I am already very satisfied to be able to see you again," Liu Xiaoli said with a joyous expression on her face.

"Little friend Chu Feng, are you really planning to refuse the World Spiritist Saintess's offer of reconciliation for us? That was a lot of treasures."

Before Liu Xiaoli could say anything, those Red Butterfly Society's elders spoke with distressed expressions on their faces.

To them, suffering some minor humiliation was nothing serious. Yet, what the World Spiritist Saintess offered to Chu Feng was a great amount of treasures. Especially the renowned Dual Hatred, the two of them were things that they felt they would never be able to obtain in their lifetime.

As Chu Feng had actually renounced those treasures because of them, they felt extremely guilty.

"Are treasures more important than friendship?" Chu Feng asked with a smile.

At that moment, the people from the Red Butterfly Society were all startled.

Even the bystanders present were startled.

Friendship?

In the world of martial cultivators, was friendship important?

It was. For certain people, friendship was enormously important. However, in the end, there would still be a limit to one's friendship.

Thus, even if friendship was important, it would not be the most important thing. What was most important would be one's strength, one's cultivation.

Thus, in the world of martial cultivators, many people would seek friendship for the sake of self interest.

In fact, even those of the same family; kin related by blood, would kill one another for the sake of their own benefits.

Yet, Chu Feng was actually able to remain unwavering even when faced with treasures like the Dual Hatred.

From this, one could tell how important friendship was in his heart. It had most likely reached an invaluable degree.

The crowd present felt admiration and even astonishment for Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because this was something that they could not accomplish.

“Lord Chu Feng, my apologies, I am truly sorry.”

“I had no idea that these people were your friends. If I had known... I would never have dared to reject them.”

Right at that moment, the Hero City member that had rejected Liu Xiaoli and the others ran over with an eagerly attentive expression on his face.

“It’s actually Lord Xu Lian.”

Upon seeing the middle-aged man, many people gasped in surprise.

As this Hero City member was capable of holding the authority to accept or reject those wanting to become allies to Hero City, he would naturally not be an ordinary individual.

That said, that person by the name of Xu Lian was also a famous character in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

He possessed a cultivation of peak Martial Ancestor, and was one of the more outstanding non-associated cultivators in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

“Paa~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng slapped with his hand. That slap accurately landed onto that Xu Lian’s face.

The surrounding crowd were all struck speechless by that scene. Even Liu Xiaoli and the others were deeply shocked.

That person was not an ordinary member of Hero City. He was Xu Lian!

If Chu Feng were to attack them, they would have no say about it. However, Chu Feng actually slapped Xu Lian like that. They were truly shocked by it.

“Lord Chu Feng, you...”

Xu Lian was also stunned. He was at a complete loss as to what had just happened.

“It is your business as to whether you agree to have them join Hero City. I have no say in that matter.”

“However... you spoke to insult my friends. Thus, I cannot watch with folded arms. That slap was only a warning. If there’s a next time, I will cut out your tongue,” Chu Feng spoke coldly.

It was only after hearing those words that Xu Lian knew why he was slapped. At that moment, he also became certain of how serious the matter was. Thus, he promptly apologized, “This lowly one will never dare to do it again, this lowly one will never dare to do it again.”

While others might not know about it, that Xu Lian had been in Hero City for some time now. Thus, he knew very well how much importance Ying Mingchao placed on Chu Feng.

Furthermore, he had obtained news from others that Chu Feng would become Hero City’s Vice City Master.

If Ying Mingchao was the number one individual that one could not offend in Hero City, then Chu Feng would definitely be the number two individual that one could not offend.

“Chu Feng, why did you hit my elder brother, what makes you think that you can hit him?”

Right at that moment, a woman rushed out from the crowd. She pointed at Chu Feng like a vixen.

Although that woman was young and beautiful, she was emitting a sharp and hostile aura all over.

Her cultivation was not weak; she was a rank eight Martial Ancestor. As for her age, she was over a thousand years old.

Not only was she a member of Hero City, but she was also that Xu Lian’s younger blood sister.

“Don’t speak nonsense!”

Seeing this, Xu Lian hurriedly shouted down his sister.

Although Xu Lian also felt displeased to be slapped in public, he decided to swallow his anger after considering Chu Feng’s identity and status.

As for his younger sister, she had always been a crafty and unruly tyrant. Only she was allowed to bully others, and not the other way around.

Today, he had been publicly slapped. His younger sister would most definitely not be able to tolerate that. As such, he was extremely scared that his younger sister would do something that she should not, and court unnecessary trouble.

“Big brother, did you know that this Chu Feng is simply not a member of Hero City? What makes him think that he can hit you?” Xu Lian’s younger sister said.

“What? Chu Feng is not a part of Hero City?”

Hearing those words, the surrounding crowd were all shocked. They had all heard that Chu Feng had joined Hero City long ago.

“What sort of nonsense are you spouting?!” Xu Lian loudly shouted his younger sister down. He even revealed a slightly angry expression.

The reason for that was because he felt Chu Feng to be the person that would become Hero City’s Vice City Master. As such, how could Chu Feng not be a part of Hero City?

He felt that his younger sister was simply crazy to say something like that.

“I’m not spouting nonsense. If you don’t believe me, go and ask around. Go and ask Chu Feng, ask him if he’s a part of Hero City,” Xu Lian’s younger sister pointed to Chu Feng.

“That’s right, I have indeed not joined Hero City. I have not joined it before, and will not join it after,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng actually really did not join Hero City?”

Once Chu Feng said those words, the crowd immediately burst into an uproar. This was most definitely immensely serious news.

“You... you don’t plan to join Hero City?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Xu Lian’s expression changed.

If Chu Feng did not plan to join Hero City, he would not be able to become the Vice City Master. Furthermore, for someone not a part of Hero City to have

the audacity to publicly slap a person from Hero City, that was most definitely an unforgivable action.

To others, they felt that, to Hero City, this was most definitely something punishable with death.

Even if that person was Chu Feng, it would still be an action that Hero City would not tolerate.

The reason for that was because Hero City was a power that cared deeply for brotherly affection.

All of the members of Hero City were brothers with one another. Even in the rules of Hero City, it explicitly stated that those that dared to humiliate a brother of their city, regardless of the reason, would be killed with no exception!!!

“Was what I said earlier not clear enough for you?” Chu Feng asked.

“If that’s the case, why did you hit me?” Xu Lian’s attitude changed. It turned to one of anger.

The reason for that was because he came to find out that Chu Feng was not a part of Hero City. Thus, he grew confident.

After all, according to the rules of Hero City, as Chu Feng had slapped him earlier, Chu Feng had become an enemy of Hero City.

“Because you insulted my friends,” Chu Feng said disapprovingly.

“Chu Feng, you are truly an intolerable bully!”

Xu Lian’s complexion grew completely gloomy. As he spoke, he unleashed his boundless rank nine Martial Ancestor aura. His aura enveloped the entire region.

At that moment, everyone’s nerves tightened. Could it be that Xu Lian planned to attack Chu Feng?

But, would he be able to win against Chu Feng?

Although they were all peak Martial Ancestors, Chu Feng's battle power was absolutely not something that Xu Lian could compare with.

"Brothers of our Hero City, you all see this? This Chu Feng is not a member of our Hero City. Yet, he attacked me for no reason! Furthermore, his attitude was exceptionally vile!"

"Not only is he not putting me, Xu Lian, in his eyes, but he is not putting our entire Hero City in his eyes!"

"Brothers, can we possibly tolerate something like this?!" Xu Lian shouted loudly.

It turned out that he didn't plan to fight against Chu Feng alone. Rather, he was planning to ignite the fury of the crowd and borrow the strength of all of Hero City to attack Chu Feng.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2579 - Completely Unreasonable

Xu Lian's intention was clear to everyone. Merely, the result of his attempt caused Xu Lian enormous embarrassment.

Although there were a lot of people from Hero City present, not a single person was standing up for him.

"Could it be that you all didn't see this Chu Feng attacking me earlier?!"

"What is this? Are you all disregarding the rules of Hero City?!" Xu Lian shouted loudly.

However, the crowd from Hero City still did not respond.

"You people, you couldn't possibly not even know the rules of Hero City, right?!" Xu Lian grew even more furious.

However, there was still no reaction from the crowd. They merely lowered their heads silently without answering Xu Lian at all.

The people from Hero City would not allow others to attack them. This was the rule of Hero City that even outsiders knew about. As such, how could the people from Hero City not know about it?

However, who was Chu Feng? Not only was he the person who saved Ying Mingchao, but he was also the number one genius in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

His future accomplishments would most likely surpass those of Ying Mingchao. He would become an overlord to rule over an era.

As such, who would be willing to offend someone like him?

Actually, many people were ridiculing Xu Lian in their hearts. They were laughing at how brainless he was. n--Ove**I**In

Everyone in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm knew about the relationship between Chu Feng and Ying Mingchao. However, that Xu Lian, as a member of Hero City, was actually trying to confront Chu Feng. His actions were simply courting death.

“What are the city’s rules to you all?! You all are simply unqualified to be members of Hero City!” Xu Lian shouted with incomparable rage. His voice was so loud that even the people in Hero City could hear it.

Hearing Xu Lian’s shout, more and more people from Hero City came over. However, upon hearing what had happened, not a single person was willing to attack Chu Feng.

At that moment, only two people were confronting Chu Feng. They were Xu Lian and his younger sister.

“You all... very well... you are all truly capable, truly loyal and upholding the spirit of brotherhood!”

At that moment, Xu Lian’s face turned green.

He had originally thought that his words would incite the crowd, that the people from Hero City would all come to attack Chu Feng. Yet, the current situation caused him incomparable embarrassment.

“Lord City Master! Is Lord City Master present?!”

“Someone has humiliated this subordinate! Lord City Master, would you please uphold justice for this subordinate?!”

Feeling helpless, Xu Lian began to loudly shout for Ying Mingchao directly.

“Has this Xu Lian gone crazy? He actually called for Lord Ying Mingchao to uphold justice for him?”

Some people were shocked. The reason for that was because they all knew that Chu Feng was Ying Mingchao’s savior.

It would be understandable for Xu Lian to try to incite the others from Hero City to attack Chu Feng. However, to ask Ying Mingchao to help him would simply be indulging in fantasy.

“That’s not necessarily the case,” However, at that moment, someone voiced their objection.

“Are you to say that Ying Mingchao will help that Xu Lian attack Chu Feng?” Someone asked.

“Although Ying Mingchao has disappeared for over a thousand years, I believe everyone has heard of his character.”

“Ying Mingchao has always attached the most importance to his brothers. The reason why Hero City was able to establish itself was also because of its strict rules and the code of brotherhood people yearned for.”

“Even if Ying Mingchao is grateful toward Chu Feng for saving his life, if he wants to make a comeback, he absolutely cannot tear down his own reputation.”

“Don’t forget, it is precisely because of Ying Mingchao’s strict character that he was able to establish such prestige in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm,” That person said.

“Now that you mention it, that’s reasonable too.”

At that moment, the crowd’s hearts were swayed slightly. After all, if Ying Mingchao wanted to keep his prestige, even if he did not do anything to Chu Feng, he must still speak on behalf of Xu Lian in that matter.

Else, his reputation would be gone. To someone like him who cared deeply about reputation, it would be something unendurable.

After the crowd came to that realization, they started to feel admiration toward Xu Lian's intelligence.

It turned out, that Xu Lian was not a fool. Rather, he was very smart.

For Xu Lian to dare declare war against Chu Feng in such a manner, he had most definitely already thought about all those things. He must be feeling that Ying Mingchao would definitely stand on his side for the sake of his sentiment and face.

Else, there would be no reason for him to go completely against Chu Feng.

“Quiet!”

Right at that moment, a furious shout exploded.

That voice was so resounding that both heaven and earth started to tremble. The outside of the city that was originally filled with noise immediately went silent.

Everyone was frightened by that shout.

Following that, an awe-inspiring and domineering individual appeared out of thin air and stood beside Chu Feng.

“Look, it's Lord Ying Mingchao!!!”

At that moment, the crowd burst into an uproar again. The reason for that was because the person that had appeared was Ying Mingchao.

“We pay our respects to Lord City Master!”

Upon seeing Ying Mingchao, the people from Hero City all half kneeled onto the ground to express their utmost respect to Ying Mingchao.

Even Xu Lian and his sister did the same.

“Xu Lian, what sort of nonsense are you causing?” Ying Mingchao turned to ask Xu Lian.

“Lord City Master, this subordinate has one thing that he wishes to ask. Is this Chu Feng a member of our Hero City?” Xu Lian asked.

“No he isn’t, what of it?” Ying Mingchao answered very firmly.

“If he isn’t, then it will be easy to handle.”

“This Chu Feng attacked this subordinate without reason or cause. Regarding this... I hope that Lord City Master will uphold justice for this subordinate,” Xu Lian spoke with a wronged expression.

“Was it truly without reason or cause?” Ying Mingchao asked.

“This...” Xu Lian started to hesitate. After all, he was the one to insult Chu Feng’s friends first. As such, he was somewhat in the wrong first.

However, upon recalling the rules of Hero City, even if he was in the wrong, Chu Feng would still be at fault. Thus, Xu Lian planned to confess everything in detail.

However, before Xu Lian could say anything, Ying Mingchao asked, “Even if he had really attacked you without reason or cause, what would you want to do about it?”

“Lord City Master, I...?” Xu Lian was stunned. Confusion filled his eyes.

The reason for that was because he had not only sensed discrimination in favor of Chu Feng from Ying Mingchao’s words, but he had also sensed anger.

That anger was aimed toward him.

“Humph.”

Ying Mingchao snorted coldly. Then, he cast his sharp gaze around the surroundings.

He said, “Everyone, please listen carefully.”

“Not only is Brother Chu Feng the person who saved me, he is also my brother of a lifetime.”

“I, Ying Mingchao, am willing to experience life and death together with him. Regardless of whether it is someone from my Hero City or not, if anyone dares to make an enemy of Brother Chu Feng, I, Ying Mingchao, will definitely not let them get away with it.”

“Boom~~~”

After he finished saying those words, Ying Mingchao waved his sleeve. Xu Lian and his younger sister were directly flipped to the ground.

“The two of you were disrespectful toward Brother Chu Feng. From today on... you are expelled from Hero City.”

“However, this is merely a warning. If this happens again, I will take the lives of you curs!” Ying Mingchao shouted angrily.

Xu Lian and his younger sister were already shivering in fear.

No matter how famous Xu Lian and his younger sister might be, they were still only a peak Martial Ancestor and a rank eight Martial Ancestor. They were people on completely different levels from Ying Mingchao.

Who was Ying Mingchao? He was the publicly accepted number one expert in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm right now. He was a ruthless character that directly exterminated the entire Kong Heavenly Clan.

Before him, the two of them simply did not dare to cause any offense.

“Lord City Master, Lord City Master, this lowly one had a bee in my bonnet. I hope that Lord City Master will give this subordinate a chance to turn over a new leaf,” Xu Lian kneeled before Ying Mingchao and begged for forgiveness repeatedly.

He even looked to Chu Feng and said, “Lord Chu Feng, I was wrong. Please show mercy upon this lowly one and help me say something to Lord City Master.”

Xu Lian was truly regretting. If he had known that Chu Feng held such a great status in Ying Mingchao’s heart, even if he were to be given a hundred times more courage, he would not dare to do what he had done.

“Scram,” Ying Mingchao waved his sleeve, and that Xu Lian and his younger sister were blown away. They disappeared from the crowd’s field of view.

At that moment, the crowd all sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

What Ying Mingchao did was far from only discriminating in favor of Chu Feng; he was simply being completely unreasonable.

With what had happened, the crowd finally had a clear understanding of the relationship between Chu Feng and Ying Mingchao.

Their relationship was even more robust than they had imagined.

They now knew that Chu Feng was someone that they absolutely could not offend.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2580 - Theres No Path For Regret - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2580 - Theres No Path For Regret

Chapter 2580 - There’s No Path For Regret

“All members of Hero City, listen up. In the future, as long as they are friends of Chu Feng, the entrance to our Hero City will always be open to them,” Ying Mingchao said to the crowd.

Hearing those words, the crowd’s expression changed again.

As long as they were Chu Feng’s friends, they would be allowed to join or become Hero City’s allies. In other words, cultivations would be disregarded.

Hero City was a place that generally only accepted elites. What Ying Mingchao was doing was simply once again telling the crowd how important Chu Feng was to him.

Although Ying Mingchao’s actions had already gone against the rules of Hero City, and it could even be said that he was smashing apart his own reputation, no one dared to voice any word of objection.

In fact, no one felt that what Ying Mingchao did was a mistake.

Chu Feng had saved Ying Mingchao. If it weren't for Chu Feng, Ying Mingchao might be trapped in the Kong Heavenly Clan for the rest of his life.

While it could be said that Chu Feng had saved Ying Mingchao's life, it could also be said that Chu Feng had given Ying Mingchao a new lease on life.

With Ying Mingchao's personality, for him to attach so much importance to Chu Feng was also completely reasonable.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment when Ying Mingchao was declaring the status that Chu Feng held in his heart, a figure quietly blended into the crowd.

As for that person, it was none other than the World Spiritist Saintess.

Although she had failed to reconcile with Chu Feng, she did not plan to give up on joining Hero City.

Merely, upon taking into consideration the relationship between Chu Feng and Ying Mingchao, she did not dare reveal herself when both Chu Feng and Ying Mingchao were present.

After all, if Chu Feng were to speak ill of her, who knew what Ying Mingchao might do?

However, what sort of cultivation did Ying Mingchao possess? He had already noticed the World Spiritist Saintess's aura the moment she approached.

Furthermore, during the time Chu Feng was gone, Ying Mingchao had made a lot of inquiries regarding Chu Feng.

As such, Ying Mingchao knew to a greater or lesser degree who had helped Chu Feng before and who were Chu Feng's enemies.

“Have you all caught what I've said earlier?” Ying Mingchao asked loudly.

“Yes, Milord,” Thunder-like voices resonated throughout the region. The members of Hero City did not dare to go against Ying Mingchao's order.

“There’s another thing that you all must remember. Just like how Chu Feng’s friends are our Hero City’s friends, Chu Feng’s enemies are also our Hero City’s enemies. For example, her.”

As Ying Mingchao spoke, he suddenly extended his palm and grabbed the space before him.

“Wuuahh.”

The next moment, a scream was heard. Then, a figure flew from the crowd.

Following the movement of Ying Mingchao’s palm, that figure was raised from the ground and appeared before the crowd’s field of view.

“It’s actually the World Spiritist Saintess?”

The crowd were all greatly shocked. The reason for that was because none of them had detected the World Spiritist Saintess, as she had concealed herself.

Thus, they were all surprised by the sudden appearance of the World Spiritist Saintess. However, what they were more surprised by was the fact that Ying Mingchao actually attacked the World Spiritist Saintess directly.

Although they were all unable to feel Ying Mingchao’s oppressive might, they knew from the painful expression of the World Spiritist Saintess that she was currently enduring enormous pressure.

“City Master Ying, please spare me. City Master Ying, please spare me.”

The World Spiritist Saintess was struggling in midair with a painful expression on her face. Even the voice that she begged with was very weak.

Furthermore, her aura was growing weaker and weaker. Ying Mingchao’s oppressive might was currently entering her body. If it were to continue, she would sooner or later be crushed to death by Ying Mingchao’s oppressive might.

“Senior, just let her go. The things between her and I are things from the past. Just spare her today,” Chu Feng said.

“Since Brother Chu Feng has spoken, I will spare your life,” As Ying Mingchao spoke, he released his hand.

After Ying Mingchao released his grasp, the World Spiritist Saintess fell directly to the ground like a loose kite. She started to gasp for air, and began to cough nonstop.

Although Ying Mingchao had only held her for a short moment, the crowd were able to gain an even clearer realization as to how frightening Ying Mingchao was from how weak the World Spiritist Saintess appeared at that moment.

“Thank you, City Master Ying, for sparing my life. Thank you, Little Friend Chu Feng, for helping me plead for leniency.”

Even though she was already incomparably weak, the World Spiritist Saintess gave all her strength to get up from the ground to express her thanks to Ying Mingchao and Chu Feng nonstop.

Lingering fear filled her face. She herself knew best what Ying Mingchao did to her earlier.

Thus, she knew that she had taken a journey to the gates of hell, and nearly died in the process.

At that moment, she was extremely afraid. The reason for that was because she knew that if Ying Mingchao wanted to kill her, she could die at any moment.

Thus, rather than trying to escape right away, she felt that it would be better to resolve the hostility that Chu Feng and Ying Mingchao held toward her. Only with that would she be able to remain alive in a long-term manner.

“There’s no need to thank me. If you want to thank someone, thank Chu Feng,” Ying Mingchao spoke coldly.

“Little friend Chu Feng, thank you for being a person of great moral stature, and not remembering the offenses committed by this one of low moral stature. Thank you... thank you...” The World Spiritist Saintess hurriedly begged Chu Feng for forgiveness.

Although there was a very deep grievance between Chu Feng and the World Spiritist Saintess, Chu Feng did not particularly dislike the World Spiritist Saintess. At the very least, he had not reached a point where he would insist on taking her life.

The reason for that was because the World Spiritist Saintess had left behind a single good impression on Chu Feng.

No matter how she treated others, the World Spiritist Saintess was most definitely a caring and doting mother.

Chu Feng was emotionally moved by how far the World Spiritist Saintess was willing to go to protect the Four World Spiritist Emperors.

The greatness of maternal love had given Chu Feng a new recognition for the World Spiritist Saintess.

Thus, Chu Feng did not continue to make things difficult for the World Spiritist Saintess. Instead, he merely warned her, "I've said it already, the past is the past."

"However, let me advise you this: it is best that you do more good deeds and fewer malicious deeds in the future."

"If I am to hear that the World Spiritist Saintess has committed bloody atrocities again, then even without having senior Ying Mingchao do anything, I, Chu Feng, will personally not let you get away with it."

"I wouldn't dare, I most definitely wouldn't dare. I will definitely do good deeds in the future," The World Spiritist Saintess vowed.

"That's enough. Leave now. Even if Brother Chu Feng has forgiven you, the entrance to our Hero City will definitely not open to you," Ying Mingchao said impatiently while waving his hand.

He was disgusted with this World Spiritist Saintess from the bottom of his heart.

The World Spiritist Saintess was very tactful. After she finished guaranteeing her good behavior to Chu Feng, she immediately left.

"Little friends, I hope you all will forgive me for the negligence we've shown earlier."

After the World Spiritist Saintess left, Ying Mingchao spoke to Liu Xiaoli with an apologetic expression.

“Lord City Master, you’re being too courteous. We... we were simply not neglected. We are already extremely delighted to be able to meet you.”

Liu Xiaoli and the others were reacting with overwhelming nervousness. It was as if they were seeing their idol. Even their speech started to stammer.

“I am truly delighted that you all do not blame me. I have already ordered my people to prepare a welcoming banquet. Let’s continue to chat inside the city,” Ying Mingchao said.

“A welcoming banquet? For us?” The expressions of Liu Xiaoli and the others changed enormously. They knew very well what sort of people they were. How could they possibly be qualified for Ying Mingchao to throw them a welcoming banquet? They were truly overwhelmed.

“Lord City Master, there’s no need for that. You are simply being too courteous. We...” Liu Xiaoli’s face had turned red.

“Since you all are already here, you’re guests. As guests, you should go with the decision of the host.”

Ying Mingchao laughed. Then, he waved his sleeve, and Chu Feng, Liu Xiaoli and the others all disappeared together with him.

Even without thinking, the crowd knew that they must’ve entered the city.

Although Ying Mingchao, Chu Feng and the others had left, the remaining crowd were still unable to calm themselves.

The attitude Ying Mingchao had toward the World Spiritist Saintess was simply a night and day difference when compared to the attitude he had toward Liu Xiaoli and the others.

Most importantly, the World Spiritist Saintess was, after all, an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, a top character in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

As for Liu Xiaoli and the others, none of them knew who they were. It could be said that they were only nameless nobodies in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Yet before the entrance of Hero City, that renowned World Spiritist Saintess had nearly died. In the end, she started to plead for mercy.

As for those nameless nobodies, they instead received enthusiastic treatment from Ying Mingchao.

Logically, something like that was simply impossible. Yet, it had happened.

“It would appear that there will only be two types of people in Hero City in the future.”

“One would be Chu Feng’s friends, whereas the other would be Chu Feng’s enemies.”

“As long as they’re Chu Feng’s friends, regardless of how weak their cultivation might be, they will be able to enjoy the treatment of honored guests.”

“However, if they’re Chu Feng’s enemy, regardless of how strong their cultivation might be, they will not be able to escape death.”

Suddenly, an old man from the crowd gasped in admiration repeatedly.

“Indeed. With Ying Mingchao as his backing, all those that have befriended Chu Feng before will enjoy great fortune.”

“As for those who have made an enemy out of Chu Feng, they are most likely in so much regret that even their intestines will have turned green.”

The others present were also gasping with admiration.

Life was a series of choices. With a single correct choice, one could ascend to heaven with a single step. With a single incorrect choice, one could fall into hell with a just one step.

All those that had chosen to befriend Chu Feng had all struck gold.

Those people would become the target of envy for all people of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

As for those that had chosen to become Chu Feng’s enemies, they would be pitied by the people of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

However, their paths were all chosen by themselves. As such, who could they possibly blame even if they now regretted it?

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2581 - Long Time No See

Everyone knew that Chu Feng was the person who had saved Ying Mingchao and now possessed an extraordinary relationship with him.

However, they actually had no idea exactly what sort of status Chu Feng had in Ying Mingchao's heart.

However, after what happened at Hero City's entrance, the crowd realized Chu Feng's status in Ying Mingchao's heart.

To Ying Mingchao, Chu Feng was more important than his own reputation. It was as if he could fight against the whole world for Chu Feng's sake.

Furthermore, not long after that matter passed, Ying Mingchao did another thing that shocked everyone.

Ying Mingchao sent forth an invitation to both the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall. He had voluntarily offered to become allies with them.

Before that, it had always been the various powers going to Hero City to ask to become allies.

Even huge monsters like the Immortal Sword School and Buddha's Heavenly Temple sent forth representatives to Hero City to request to become allies.

In short, this was the first time that Hero City had voluntarily invited another power to become allies.

It was all thanks to Chu Feng that the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall were able to enjoy such treatment.

Back then, countless people had mocked and ridiculed the Sunset Cloud Valley and Three Stars Hall for declaring war against the Ying Heavenly Clan for the sake of helping Chu Feng.

Yet at that moment, there were countless people praising them for having such great insight.

At that moment the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall had arrived on schedule.

The people from the older generation were chatting amongst themselves, and the people from the younger generation were gathered together.

At that moment, not only was Liu Xiaoli in Chu Feng's personal palace, but Xu Yiyi and Song Biyu were also present.

In fact, even those members of the younger generation from the Three Stars Hall and Sunset Cloud Valley that Chu Feng was not very familiar with had received invitations.

Chu Feng knew that he would not be staying in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm for much longer, and would not have many chances to meet with those people.

As such, the current gathering could be said to be a rare opportunity. Thus, Chu Feng decided to take the opportunity to properly keep those people company.

Regardless of whether they were people that had gone through life and death together with him or people that he had only met once, it remained that they were all brought together by fate.

That was the reason why Chu Feng invited all of them over.

"Chu Feng, I said that you'll definitely become a greatly capable individual in the future. Look, I was right, no?"

A sweet smile was present on Xu Yiyi's spotlessly white face. Although it had been several years since she had first met Chu Feng, Xu Yiyi's appearance remained completely unchanged. She was still pleasantly sweet-looking, and her character was still candid and open.

"Yiyi, you're not the only one with good foresight. My foresight is pretty good too."

"Back then, when my idol only just started growing famous, I already started declaring to everyone that Chu Feng was my idol. At that time, there were many people saying that I had problems with my vision."

“However, countless people now admire my vision,” Song Biyu started to praise Chu Feng too.

Of course, she was also praising herself as she praised Chu Feng.

“If you all are to continue acting like this, my face will turn red,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Pah! I’ve known you for so long, never have I seen your face turn red,” Xu Yiyi said.

“I’ve never seen it either. Big sister Liu, have you?” Song Biyu turned to ask Liu Xiaoli.

“I don’t seem to recall seeing it either,” Liu Xiaoli said with a faint smile.

“Hahaha…”

“Chu Feng actually has the nerve to say that his face will turn red. Although his talent is exceptional, it seems that his skin is also extremely thick.”

“Haha…”

The next moment, the three girls started to laugh heartily. They were laughing so hard that their bodies started to rock back and forth.

It was unknown exactly what was so funny about this. However, they were laughing extremely hard.

Seeing this scene, those that were not familiar with Chu Feng started to feel admiration and envy from the bottoms of their hearts.

In the current Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, how many people would possibly dare to laugh at Chu Feng like this?

Likely, Xu Yiyi and the others would be the only ones that dared to do so.

As for Chu Feng, even though he was clearly being laughed at, he did not show the slightest bit of anger. Instead, he too, had a smile on his face.

With that, Chu Feng had revealed his closeness with the three girls. As such, how could the others possibly not feel envious of the three girls?

“Truth be told, when I first met Chu Feng, although his talent was exceptional, his cultivation was truly not particularly high. While I knew that he would be able to accomplish great things at that time, I never expected him to become so powerful,” Liu Xiaoli suddenly spoke with a serious expression.

“That’s true,” At that moment, Xu Yiyi and Song Biyu also looked to Chu Feng with thoughtful gazes.

As for those that had only met Chu Feng once before, they too started to ponder.

They all began to recall the time when they first met Chu Feng.

At that time, none of them had ever expected that the person before them would become the number one genius known to everyone in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm in merely a few short years. They never expected that he would become the number one expert beneath True Immortals.

At that moment, they once again started to gasp deeply with admiration.

As for Chu Feng, he was currently recalling some other people.

Zi Ling, Su Rou, Su Mei, Zhan Tianyi, Jiang Wushang...

Back then, he was still young. Spirited, he was about to leave the Nine Provinces Continent to journey to the Eastern Sea Region.

At that time, he had also gathered his friends from the Eastern Sea Region to talk about the future.

And now, in the blink of an eye, Chu Feng had not only left the Nine Provinces Continent, but he had also left the Eastern Sea Region, the Holy Land of Martialism and the entire Ancestral Martial Lower Realm.

He had arrived at the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm by himself. He had separated from his lovers and brothers. He now lived in completely different worlds to them. Between them was the vast starry sky.

The distance between them was extremely far, so far that Chu Feng would not be able to see them regardless of how much he missed them.

'Are you all doing fine still?' As he pondered, emotions filled Chu Feng's heart.

In the blink of an eye, several years had passed. Yet, Chu Feng had not been able to find Su Rou and Su Mei. He had no idea as to whether they were still alive or not.

Furthermore, he had no idea how Zhan Tianyi and Jiang Wushang were doing in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm.

He had no idea about the future at all...

Filled with emotions, Chu Feng started to cherish the friends before him even more. At that moment, Chu Feng spread forth his spirit power. His spirit power covered all of Hero City, and even reached outside Hero City.

He wanted to see if there were any more familiar faces present among the people there.

"This aura, it's her?"

Suddenly, Chu Feng's expression changed.

Xu Yiyi and the others all heard Chu Feng's muttering. As such, they asked, "Chu Feng, what's wrong?"

"Everyone, please excuse me. I will have you all wait here for a bit." After Chu Feng finished saying those words, his body shifted, and he disappeared.

When he appeared again, he had arrived outside of Hero City.

"Look! It's Lord Chu Feng!"

The crowd immediately burst into an uproar when they saw Chu Feng.

Someone as famous as Chu Feng had already become the idol of countless people in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. As long as someone recognized him, regardless of where he might go, Chu Feng would definitely cause a major commotion. This was even more so when they were outside Hero City.

At that moment, the people that saw Chu Feng all began to rush toward him. From the sky and on the ground, a vast crowd was gathering around Chu

Feng. They were pushing and shouting at one another. Some even started fighting among themselves because of it.

However, there were two figures that were currently withdrawing.

They were two women, two very ordinary-looking women.

However, they were precisely the ones that had caught Chu Feng's attention and brought him here.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng's body shifted. He passed through the crowd and arrived before the two women, stopping their path.

The two women were immediately startled upon seeing Chu Feng. Incomparably complicated emotions emerged in their eyes.

As for Chu Feng, the corners of his mouth were raised into a smile. He said, “Tang Ying, long time no see.”

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2582 - All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart

Tang Ying was the Young Miss of the Tang Family. She was Chu Feng's friend from when he first came to the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Originally, Chu Feng was a benefactor to the Tang Family. However, for the sake of currying favor from Luyang's Pavilion, not only did the Tang Family betray Chu Feng and try to kill him, they even sold Tang Ying away.

Tang Ying was a pitiful person. That said, she was extremely grateful toward Chu Feng. After what had happened in the past, she felt that she was very weak and would become Chu Feng's burden. As such, without any hesitation, Tang Ying refused the Red Butterfly Society's offer to shelter her and left together with her maid.

In the blink of an eye, it had been several years since they were separated. Chu Feng never expected to meet Tang Ying again.

However, when Tang Ying saw Chu Feng, she had a hesitant expression, and did not dare to recognize him. At the same time, great shock emerged in her eyes.

“What’s wrong? You couldn’t possibly have forgotten about me, right?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile on his face.

Chu Feng was very happy to be able to see Tang Ying.

After all, Tang Ying could be considered to be the first friend he had made after arriving in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

After separating, Chu Feng had expected to never see her again. Being able to reunite with her today could truly be considered fate.

Tang Ying did not say anything. Her large eyes were fixed onto Chu Feng the entire time.

“You couldn’t possibly really not recognize me, right?” Chu Feng scratched his head awkwardly.

“Chu Feng, you really still remember me?” Tang Ying finally spoke. At the same time she spoke, her eyes started to tear up.

“Foolish girl, what are you talking about? How could I not remember you?” Chu Feng said.

“But... you’re already such a grand character now. How could you still remember an insignificant person like me?” Tang Ying said.

Seeing Tang Ying reacting like this, Chu Feng finally realized why she did not attempt to meet him even after arriving there.

Chu Feng had no idea what sort of status he held in Tang Ying’s heart. However, Chu Feng knew that she constantly had him on her mind.

Even her decision to visit Hero City was merely so that she could have a look at Chu Feng.

However, she did not plan to meet Chu Feng. She felt that compared to Chu Feng, who had become a grand existence in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, she was still an ordinary nobody.

Even if she were to die, no one would remember her. She felt that she was simply and completely negligible.

She was scared, scared that Chu Feng would have already forgotten her, or would look down on her and refuse to acknowledge her.

Her thoughts were understandable too. After all, the world of martial cultivators was a world where one's strength and self-interest was the most important.

For the sake of their benefit, her family had abandoned her. From that, it could be seen how important self-interest and benefits were to martial cultivators.

Thus, she felt that, with how enormously weak she was, she was currently unqualified to even be Chu Feng's friend.

Although the two of them both existed in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, they were simply people from two different worlds.

“Paa~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng's hand landed lightly on Tang Ying's shoulder. With a smile on his face, he said, “How could I forget about you, my friend?”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and a layer of golden-bright and dazzling spirit power sprinkled down like starlight. The light enveloped Tang Ying and her maid, A'Cai.

As the spirit power enveloped their bodies, Tang Ying and A'Cai's appearances began to change.

They no longer appeared ordinary-looking. Although their appearances could not be considered to be devastatingly beautiful like celestial fairies, they had become decently beautiful women.

These were the original appearances of Tang Ying and A'Cai.

When Chu Feng separated from Tang Ying and A'Cai, the two girls had specially requested that he give them ordinary appearances.

The two of them had had enough of the mutual deception of the world of martial cultivators. They did not wish to court unnecessary disaster because of their beauty, and only wanted to live ordinarily for the rest of their lives.

“Chu Feng, you...”

Seemingly able to sense that her appearance had returned to how it was originally, Tang Ying was at a complete loss.

“You can return to being the person you were before. I dare to guarantee that no one will dare to harm you again,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Chu Feng’s smile was so very warm. His smile was like a ray of sunshine that landed directly on Tang Ying’s heart.

At that moment, Tang Ying was completely moved. The tears in her eyes suddenly rolled down her cheeks, moistening her charming face.

Chu Feng did not urge Tang Ying to not cry. Instead, he hugged Tang Ying in his bosom.

Since she wanted to cry, he had decided to let her cry to her heart’s content.

After being hugged by Chu Feng, Tang Ying finally realized that Chu Feng had not changed even with the fame and strength he currently possessed.

Chu Feng was still that same Chu Feng. He was still as reliable as before.

.....

After that, a place for Tang Ying to live was arranged inside Hero City. She would stay with Li Xiaoli and the others.

As for Hero City, it had begun to plan how to eliminate the Infant Soul Sect with its allied powers.

The proposal made by Hero City was approved by both the Immortal Sword School and the Buddha’s Heavenly Temple.

Merely, not only was the Infant Soul Sect powerful, but the headquarters of the Infant Soul Sect had always been hidden too.

As such, finding the headquarters of the Infant Soul Sect had become the most difficult problem at hand.

Ying Mingchao felt that the matter would be dangerous. Thus, he refused to allow Chu Feng to participate.

As such, Chu Feng was only able to remain in Hero City. However, he was not idle the entire time.

At that moment, Chu Feng was holding a book in hand while sitting upright in his room. He was reading the book carefully.

That book was very simple, unadorned and shabby. However, the book gave off a very dense Ancient Era's aura.

Moreover, Chu Feng had been reading that book for several days already.

The title of the book was 'All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart.'

Back then, for the sake of thanking Chu Feng, Ying Mingchao had forcibly given Chu Feng his Cosmos Sack.

There were countless treasures in that Cosmos Sack. In terms of quality, the treasures in that Cosmos Sack greatly surpassed the treasures from the Cosmos Sack that the World Spiritist Saintess offered to Chu Feng for reconciliation.

Chu Feng felt that the most valuable treasure in the Cosmos Sack was the All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart.

This All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart was written by a person known as Sage All Equilibrium. It recorded how world spiritists should refine weapons.

The All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart did not record how to refine specific weapons. Instead, it provided world spiritists techniques to refine all sorts of weapons.

In a nutshell, similar things possessed a common aspect to them. If Chu Feng was able to master the contents of the All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart, he would gain benefits regardless of what sort of weapon he might attempt to refine in the future.

This was similar to how Chu Feng possessed the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip that was helpful toward martial skills in his dantian. With that God Bestowment Bamboo Slip, his martial skills, regardless of what they might be, would always be a tier above those of ordinary individuals.

The All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart was a very rare book. Even though Chu Feng had been meticulously studying it for several days now, he was still unable to understand it completely.

However, through the efforts of the past several days, Chu Feng knew that the All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart was not complete.

Furthermore, the All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart also mentioned that world spirit techniques were capable of increasing one's cultivation.

Powerful world spiritists did not need to meticulously study martial cultivation methods. They would be able to increase their cultivation by only meticulously studying world spirit techniques.

For example, if Chu Feng was able to completely grasp the All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart and use the method recorded in it to refine a weapon, not only would Chu Feng be able to gain a whole new level of insight while refining the weapon, but he would also be able to obtain martial comprehension.

This was something that Chu Feng had never experienced before. Thus, he was very excited.

If what was said in the All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart was true, Chu Feng would have another method to increase his cultivation in the future. What sort of sensation would that be?

Chu Feng felt that would most definitely be an extremely wondrous sensation.

“Stop studying it so meticulously. That is only a fragment. Regardless of how thoroughly you study it, you will still not be able to use its contents to refine weapons,” Her Lady Queen said.

It was not that Her Lady Queen was trying to attack Chu Feng psychologically. Rather, after Chu Feng discovered that the book was only an incomplete fragment, he had gone to find Ying Mingchao to ask him about whether or not

he knew about the whereabouts of the remainder of the All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart.

Ying Mingchao told Chu Feng that he had obtained the All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart unintentionally, and had no idea about the whereabouts of the remainder of the All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart.

Even though Chu Feng had been studying the All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart for several days now, he was still unable to comprehend it. However, it was not because his comprehension ability was lacking. Rather, it was because the book itself was incomplete.

In other words, if Chu Feng were to continue studying the All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart, he might be able to grasp something, or he might grasp nothing.

Her Lady Queen's intention was clear. She did not want to Chu Feng to waste time on that All Equilibrium Weaponry Refinement Chart.

"Lord Chu Feng, there's a letter for you," Suddenly, a voice sounded from outside Chu Feng's palace.

"Who sent the letter?" Chu Feng was surprised. Practically all of his acquaintances in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm were gathered in Hero City. If they needed him, they could come find him directly. There was simply no need for them to write him a letter.

"Lord Chu Feng, there is no indication of who the sender is on the letter," The person outside said.

Chu Feng did not ask anymore. Instead, he opened his door and received the letter from that person outside.

The moment Chu Feng touched the letter, he discovered that it was no small matter. Unless one were to open the letter, one would find it very difficult to see the contents inside.

"Thank you for your trouble," Chu Feng thanked the letter deliverer courteously. Then, he closed the door to his palace again and opened the letter.

When Chu Feng saw the contents of the letter, he suddenly clenched the hands that he was holding the letter with. A worried expression emerged in his eyes.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2583 - Meeting Hun Lian Again

‘Chu Feng, if you want to save Zhao Hong, come find me here.

Remember, you are only allowed to come by yourself. Otherwise... Zhao Hong’s life shall end.’

--- Kong Heavenly Clansmen, Kong Shunlian, Kong Yuehua.

It turned out that the letter was sent to Chu Feng by Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua. They had actually managed to capture Zhao Hong.

Furthermore, on the lower right corner of the letter hung a ring. Chu Feng recognized that ring. It was the same ring that Zhao Hong carried with her.

“Zhao Hong was actually captured by them?”

Chu Feng started to frown. With the Kong Heavenly Clan extinguished, Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua, these two Utmost Exalted Elders, could be said to be the few extremely powerful survivors of the Kong Heavenly Clan.

For them to demand that Chu Feng meet them now, it was obvious that they were finding Chu Feng for revenge.

“If you had known that they would be this ungrateful, you should’ve killed them two years ago,” Her Lady Queen said angrily.

Two years ago, Chu Feng’s Evil God Sword had lost control and was planning to unleash a massacre. Originally, Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua were going to be killed by the Evil God Sword.

It was Chu Feng who did not wish to kill them, and forcibly controlled his Evil God Sword to allow them the time to escape.

Never did Her Lady Queen expect that the two of them would capture Zhao Hong to threaten Chu Feng.

Even if they were not considered ungrateful, they most definitely could be said to have acted excessively.

“Go and find Ying Mingchao. With his strength, taking care of them would be an extremely easy task.”

“With Ying Mingchao, they simply would not even have the chance to attack Zhao Hong. You would not have to worry about Zhao Hong being injured,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Eggy, are you planning to have me ignore the safety of my friend?” However, Chu Feng revealed a displeased expression at Her Lady Queen’s suggestion.

“I...” Faced with Chu Feng’s displeased expression, Her Lady Queen actually revealed a guilty expression on her exceptionally beautiful face.

Her Lady Queen was exceptionally smart. How could she not know that since Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua dared to send the letter to Chu Feng, they most definitely possessed a surefire plan?

In other words, even if Chu Feng were to request assistance from powerful individuals capable of easily killing Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua, he might not necessarily be able to save Zhao Hong.

For example, they could imprison Zhao Hong somewhere hidden with a mechanism that would activate at a certain time, killing her.

In short, there were many methods for them to kill Zhao Hong. There was simply no need for them to be right beside Zhao Hong.

After a moment of silence, Her Lady Queen said, “I merely did not wish to put you in danger.”

Seeing Her Lady Queen’s reaction, Chu Feng felt very apologetic too. How could he not know what Eggy was thinking?

To Eggy, the lives and deaths of other people were insignificant. She only cared about Chu Feng’s safety.

“It would seem that I am unable to urge you against it,” Her Lady Queen added.

“If I do not go, I will have no way to face Wang Qiang, no way to face my own conscience,” Chu Feng said.

“Forget about it. Since you insist on going, there’s no time to waste. Let’s set off right now,” Her Lady Queen had finally reached an agreement with Chu Feng.

After that, Chu Feng found a random excuse to leave Hero City and proceeded for the place where Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua wanted to meet him.

It was a vast desert. As the wind blew past, yellow sand filled the entire place.

However, there were oases in that vast desert. They were all man-made, and served as places where people resided.

Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua did not mention the precise location where Chu Feng was to meet them in the letter. Thus, Chu Feng could only search the oases one by one.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had to search them while showing himself. He was afraid that Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua would miss him.

“That city is strange.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s eyes shifted.

At an oasis before him was a city.

Although that city appeared to be ordinary, as a world spiritist, Chu Feng was able to notice that the city was strange.

“Buzz~~~”

Light started to twinkle in Chu Feng’s eyes. He had activated his Heaven’s Eyes.

After activating his Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng immediately discovered that there was a concealment formation outside that city.

That concealment formation concealed the true nature of the city. It made it so that others would see an ordinary city from the outside.

However, a devastating scene of unprecedented brutality was currently taking place in the city.

Massacre. A massacre was happening in the city. The city was already covered in blood. Countless corpses had fallen into the sea of blood.

Even though Chu Feng was only seeing it and not hearing anything, Chu Feng felt as if he could hear voices that brought utter distress upon one's heart and soul from the city.

There were wailing noises, voices begging for forgiveness and screams rising and falling in succession throughout the city.

It was the Infant Soul Sect. At that moment, the ones massacring the city were two members of the Infant Soul Sect.

“It's him?”

To Chu Feng's surprise, he actually recognized one of the two Infant Soul Sect members.

It was Hun Lian.

It was the same genius who was equally as famous as Li Yue'er back then, and was then defeated by Li Yue'er at the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds.

As for that Hun Lian, he actually held another identity; he had actually always been a member of the Infant Soul Sect.

As for his master, he was an infamous great evil demon of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, Old Demon Rakshasa.

Back at the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds, Chu Feng had defeated both Hun Lian and his master with the power of a spirit formation

However, in actuality, if Chu Feng did not have the power of that spirit formation, the strength Chu Feng held back then would have been much inferior to Hun Lian's strength.

It had come into Chu Feng's mind that he might encounter Hun Lian again. Merely, he had never expected to encounter him there.

“Hahahaha, it’s been so long since I’ve had a taste of infants. I can tell that you’re extremely delicious just by looking at you.”

At that moment, Hun Lian was standing on top of a palace. In his hand was an infant. He was laughing crazily and totally did not notice that Chu Feng was moving toward him.

A mother was kneeling beneath the palace and kowtowing as she begged, “Milord, please, please spare my child, please spare my child.”

“Tsk, tsk, sure enough, maternal love is the greatest of all. Since that’s the case, I will allow you to personally witness how I’m going to refine your child.”

As Hun Lian spoke, his eyes turned crimson like that of a ferocious beast. As he opened his mouth, an extremely frightening aura enveloped that infant.

He... was planning to refine the infant in his hand.

“Stop!!!”

Right at that moment, an ear-piercing voice exploded like thunder.

That sudden shout shocked Hun Lian so much that his body started to tremble. His opened mouth was also abruptly closed.

“Who is it?” Hun Lian cast his ice-cold gaze toward the direction of the voice.

Although he had not sensed the aura of his opponent, he subconsciously felt that the person who gave that shout was someone extraordinary.

“It’s actually you?”

However, when Hun Lian saw the person who had come, he immediately revealed a joyous expression and burst into loud laughter.

“This is truly what they mean by finding by sheer luck what one has searched for far and wide. I had not gone to find you, yet you voluntarily came to me.”

Hun Lian had managed to recognize the person who had arrived. He was Chu Feng.

“Lord Chu Feng, please save us, please save us!”

At that moment, many people in the city also noticed Chu Feng.

They reacted as if they had seen a god when they saw Chu Feng, and they all started to kneel on the ground to kowtow to and beg for Chu Feng to save them.

“You all couldn’t have mistaken this right? You all actually want that trash to save you?”

“Hahaha, what a joke! This is truly the most ridiculous joke I’ve heard since exiting closed-door training.”

At that moment, Hun Lian was laughing even harder.

Compared to two years ago, his cultivation had progressed a lot. Back when he was only a rank three Martial Ancestor, he was already deemed to be one of the strongest geniuses in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

And now, his cultivation was that of a rank six Martial Ancestor. Thus, compared to two years ago, he was much more confident.

Most importantly, he had always looked down on Chu Feng. He had always thought that Chu Feng would not be a match for him if it wasn’t for that spirit formation.

Thus, he detested Chu Feng enormously, and had always wanted to take revenge on Chu Feng.

Chu Feng, without that grand formation, how could you possibly contend against me?”

“Your daddy is already a rank six Martial Ancestor now!”

As Hun Lian spoke, he unleashed his rank six Martial Ancestor aura. In an instant, heaven and earth darkened. The weather began to change. Boundless killing intent could be felt from all around.

That killing intent was simply too strong. It caused the commoners that were still alive to shiver in fear. They were unable to even utter a word.

“Heh...” However, faced with such a Hun Lian, Chu Feng suddenly laughed.

Evidently, this Hun Lian still didn't notice what Chu Feng's current cultivation was.

However, that was also understandable. After all, there was an enormous different in strength between them.

With merely a cultivation of rank six Martial Ancestor, that Hun Lian would naturally not be able to see through the current Chu Feng.

"You still dare laugh? I see that you will not shed a tear until you see your coffin."

Seeing that Chu Feng dared to still laugh at him, the anger in Hun Lian's eyes increased many times over. As he spoke, he planned to attack Chu Feng.

"Big brother Hun Lian, let's go, we've got to go!"

Right at that moment, the Infant Soul Sect disciple that was accompanying Hun Lian suddenly appeared beside Hun Lian.

Not only did he have a flustered expression on his face, but he immediately grabbed Hun Lian's arm and started to urge him to escape.

At that moment, Hun Lian was even able to sense that his companion's hand was trembling.

"Xiaoleng, what are you doing?"

Hun Lian was completely confused by this sudden scene.

He was unable to understand why his companion would react in such a manner because of a mere Chu Feng.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2584 - Unbelievable

"Big brother Hun Lian, that is a long story to explain. I will tell you after we get back. Right now, we must flee," Xiaoleng did not answer Hun Lian's question. Instead, he grabbed Hun Lian and tried to run. Unfortunately, as his cultivation was weaker than Hun Lian's, he was simply unable to pull Hun Lian away. [1. Xiaoleng means Little Cold. I don't think that's his nickname.]

“Xiaoleng, I believe you know that I entered closed-door training for two years precisely so that I could take revenge against that fellow Li Ming.”

“However, it is not only Li Ming who brought humiliation upon me at the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds. There was also this Chu Feng.”

“I was planning to go and find this Chu Feng to begin with. Never did I expect that I would actually encounter him here.”

“This is most definitely the will of heaven. Even the heavens themselves are helping me. As such, how can I let him get away?” Hun Lian said to that Xiaoleng.

“Big brother Hun Lian, I will most definitely not stop you if you are to find Li Ming for revenge. However, you cannot find this Chu Feng for revenge.”

“You simply do not know what has happened in the past two years. Thus...” That Xiaoleng wanted to explain the situation to Hun Lian.

However, Hun Lian grew increasingly annoyed the more he listened. He did not understand why he could seek Li Ming to take revenge but not do the same for Chu Feng.

Could it be that this Chu Feng was stronger than Li Ming?

What a joke! In Hun Lian’s heart, Chu Feng was nothing more than trash.

He felt that Chu Feng was only able to defeat him because of that grand spirit formation. Otherwise, a casual spit from him would be able to drown Chu Feng alive.

Hun Lian felt that Young Master Li Ming was his actual rival. As for Chu Feng, he was nothing more than an ant that he could easily crush.

Thus, Hun Lian decided to completely ignore Xiaoleng. He once again turned his murderous-looking gaze to Chu Feng.

He said, “Chu Feng, today... I will definitely make you wish you were dead. I will make you kneel before me and beg for forgiveness.”

“Putt~~~”

However, right after Hun Lian said those words, that Xiaoleng actually kneeled on the ground and began to kowtow to Chu Feng.

“Lord Chu Feng, please spare us. We never intended to become your enemies. Please, please spare us.”

“Xiaoleng, you...”

Hun Lian felt extremely speechless as he looked to Xiaoleng before him.

Although he knew that Xiaoleng was craven and cowardly, he felt that one should determine who to show cowardice toward.

It would be one thing for Xiaoleng to act like this if the person before them was very powerful. However, Xiaoleng was actually scared by a mere Chu Feng. Hun Lian felt extremely displeased to see this.

“Scram!” Hun Lian grabbed Xiaoleng and tossed him ruthlessly to the ground. Seemingly still extremely displeased, he even spit at Xiaoleng, “Useless trash! You’re actually this scared of a mere Chu Feng?! You have truly and utterly disgraced our Infant Soul Sect!”

“Boom~~~”

However, right at that moment, Hun Liang’s expression changed. He sensed an enormous aura moving toward him in a manner capable of toppling the mountains and overturning the seas.

That aura was so frighteningly powerful that he felt as if he would suffocate from it.

“Chu Feng?”

Subconsciously, Hun Lian looked over to Chu Feng. The reason for that was because he felt that the enormous aura was identical to Chu Feng’s aura.

“Wuuahh~~~”

But before his gaze could reach Chu Feng, he was devastated by that aura. Not only did he fall from above the palace, but he was also smashed ruthlessly into the ground like a dying dog.

Even though Hun Lian exerted all of his strength to struggle, he was unable to move in the slightest.

“Chu Feng, you... you... how could you... how could your oppressive might be able to suppress me?”

At that moment, even speaking was a very strenuous task for Hun Lian. That said, a shocked expression filled his face.

Hun Lian felt great disbelief. As Chu Feng was only a Half Martial Ancestor two years ago, he felt that even if Chu Feng were to be able to make improvements in his cultivation through closed-door training, he would at most be a peak Half Martial Ancestor, and not be able to even cross the threshold to Martial Ancestor. As such, how could he possibly possess the capability to suppress him?

After all, he was currently a rank six Martial Ancestor.

“I got it now! You’re relying on the power of a spirit formation again!” Hun Lian thought of a possibility. That is, he felt that Chu Feng was utilizing the power of a spirit formation again. Otherwise, how could Chu Feng possibly suppress him?

“Chu Feng, you despicable and shameless, vile little man! Do you dare fight against me with your own cultivation?!” Hun Lian started to curse loudly at Chu Feng.

“Big brother Hun Lian, stop speaking. Chu Feng’s current cultivation is that of a rank nine Martial Ancestor. He is the publicly-renowned number one expert beneath the True Immortal realm,” Right at that moment, Xiaoleng started to urge Hun Lian to stop.

“Rank nine Martial Ancestor? You’re saying that this Chu Feng is a rank nine Martial Ancestor?” Hun Lian was dumbstruck. He simply did not dare to believe what he had just heard.

“That’s right, that is something everyone in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm knows,” Xiaoleng was seemingly afraid that Hun Lian would not believe him, and began to nod his head repeatedly.

“That’s impossible! How could that be?! How could he increase his cultivation by that much in such a short period of time?!” Hun Lian shook his head repeatedly. He found this news very difficult to accept.

How could a person possibly reach peak Martial Ancestor from Half Martial Ancestor in such a short period of time?”

Hun Lian was unable to accept this. This was especially the case when the person in question was Chu Feng.

“I’m not lying, that is the truth,” Xiaoleng re-emphasized his point.

“Wuuahh~~~”

The next moment, that Xiaoleng also let out a scream. His expression grew distorted.

It was not only Xiaoleng, as Hun Lian was also grimacing in pain. The expression of pain filled his handsome face.

Chu Feng... had increased the strength of his oppressive might. Furthermore, he had enveloped both Xiaoleng and Hun Lian in his strengthened oppressive might.

“Lord Chu Feng, please spare me, please spare me!!!”

“We never intended to be your enemies!”

That Xiaoleng started to beg for forgiveness nonstop. He was truly scared of Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng did not bother to pay attention to his begging. Instead, he coldly asked, “Tell me, where is the Infant Soul Sect located?”

“This...” Hearing those words, the expressions of both Hun Lian and Xiaoleng changed. Their faces turned paper pale. Furthermore, their appearances were not caused by Chu Feng’s oppressive might. Instead, at a glance, it was obvious that they’d turned paper pale from fear. It was as if they had recalled an extremely frightening matter.

“You want to know about the location of the Infant Soul Sect? It would seem that your Hero City is planning to attack our Infant Soul Sect.”

Right at that moment, an aged voice was suddenly heard.

Chu Feng frowned upon hearing that voice. From that voice, he felt an aura many times stronger than his own.

True Immortal; a True Immortal had appeared.

Looking toward the direction of the voice, Chu Feng's expression changed once again.

It was an old man.

He possessed a head of white hair, and was wearing a black gown. He was extremely thin, and wrinkles covered his face.

Too old. Chu Feng was unable to determine how long that man had lived.

That man looked like a mummy that had walked out from its coffin. His appearance was truly frightening.

That said, Chu Feng knew this man. He was Hun Lian's master, Old Demon Rakshasa.

Merely, back then, Old Demon Rakshasa was still only a peak Martial Ancestor. However, at that moment it was clear he had become a True Immortal.

"Chu Feng, I must truly congratulate you," Old Demon Rakshasa said to Chu Feng in an eccentric manner.

"What's there to congratulate?" Chu Feng asked.

"The speed at which your cultivation increases could simply be said to be lightning fast. Is that not something worthy of congratulation?" Old Demon Rakshasa said to Chu Feng.

"If that really is the case, then I must congratulate you too. After all these years, you've finally managed to make a breakthrough and become a True Immortal."

"With this, you'll be able to live for many years longer, no?" Chu Feng said.

“Impudent!” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Old Demon Rakshasa revealed a furious expression.

Although Chu Feng’s words might appear to be kind, he was actually mocking him. He was mocking Old Demon Rakshasa’s inability to break through to the True Immortal realm for so long, to the point where he could only continue to extend his lifespan through special means.

Even though he had finally become a True Immortal, Old Demon Rakshasa’s cultivation talent could not be considered to be top rated at all.

“So what if I am impudent toward someone like you?” As Chu Feng spoke, Chu Feng revealed an unrestrained smile.

“Zzzzz~”

The next moment, lightning started to flash in Chu Feng’s eyes. Then, both his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings appeared in unison.

After activating the power of his Heavenly Bloodline, lightning clouds began to form in both Chu Feng’s surroundings and the sky.

Lightning was flickering within the clouds. Furthermore, it was growing more and more ferocious. It was as if an abnormal sign would soon descend.

The reason for that was not merely because Chu Feng had unleashed his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings.

Most importantly, it had to do with the character on Chu Feng’s forehead. On Chu Feng’s forehead was the character ‘Divine.’

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2585 - Martial Ancestor Vs. True Immortal

“A Divine Lightning Mark. How could this guy have such a Lightning Mark?!”

Hun Lian’s expression changed enormously upon seeing the Lightning Mark on Chu Feng’s forehead. It was only at that moment that he realized how extraordinary Chu Feng was.

“What a powerful aura. This is simply the most powerful Heavenly Bloodline I’ve ever experienced.”

“Lord Chu Feng’s reputation is truly well-deserved.”

At that moment, the survivors in the city were also all deeply attracted by the aura Chu Feng emitted.

“Woosh~~~”

At that moment, two Ancestral Armaments appeared in Chu Feng’s hands.

They were the Stormwind Edge and the Flame Dragon Greatsword. When Chu Feng held the two Ancestral Armaments in his hand, his aura greatly increased again.

Powerful, extremely powerful.

Chu Feng was so powerful that the crowd present even started feeling that Chu Feng, a Martial Ancestor, would be able to contend against True Immortals.

“Chu Feng, you couldn’t possibly be thinking that you will be able to contend against me with your cultivation, right?”

“Don’t forget, no matter how strong you might be, you are still only a Martial Ancestor. As for this old man, I am a True Immortal,” Old Demon Rakshasa laughed mockingly.

“It is not up to you or I to decide whether or not I am able to contend against you,” As Chu Feng spoke, his gaze suddenly changed.

“Boom~~~”

The next moment, a golden light started to shine from Chu Feng’s body. Soon, it turned into a golden-bright and dazzling large sword. Not only was that golden sword extremely bright, but it also emitted a very oppressive aura. The aura it emitted was sweeping through the sky as it started moving toward Old Demon Rakshasa.

“That is?”

Upon seeing that golden-bright and dazzling large sword, Old Demon Rakshasa's expression changed too. Then, he shot forth his palms and sent forth boundless Immortal-level martial power from his palms. His Immortal-level martial power formed a defensive barrier before him.

“Boom~~~”

When the golden-bright and dazzling sword collided with the Immortal-level spirit power defensive barrier, not only was the defensive barrier shattered by the impact, even Old Demon Rakshasa was knocked several tens of thousands of meters away and straight out of the city.

“Heavens! Chu Feng actually managed to beat back a True Immortal?!”

The crowd was stupefied. They simply did not dare to believe what they were seeing.

As for this overwhelmingly powerful sword, it was naturally the Ancient Era's War Sword.

At that moment, Old Demon Rakshasa's heart was wavering nonstop. Unable to contain his emotions, he asked, “Is this the secret skill that you obtained from the Ancient Era's War Clan?”

“However, wasn't it an axe according to the rumors? Why would it be a sword?”

Earlier, he had confronted the Ancient Era's War Sword himself. Thus, he had deeply felt how powerful the Ancient Era's War Sword was.

That was precisely the reason why he was so shocked. He was shocked that a Martial Ancestor would really be able to contend against him with the power of a secret skill.

One must know that before Old Demon Rakshasa encountered Chu Feng again, he had already confronted other peak Martial Ancestors.

Although those people were only a level of cultivation beneath him, they were powerless like ants before him.

Originally, he felt that it would be the case for Chu Feng too. However, the reality before him caused him to be taken aback.

“Who told you that I only obtained the Ancient Era’s War Axe from the Ancient Era’s War Clan?”

As Chu Feng spoke, he arrived before Old Demon Rakshasa. As for his Ancient Era’s War Sword, it carried with it boundless power as it moved to oppress Old Demon Rakshasa again.

“Chu Feng, did you really think that you could contend against this True Immortal?”

Old Demon Rakshasa was furious. He held his hands like swords and pointed them at Chu Feng.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, overwhelming martial power surged out from Old Demon Rakshasa’s hands like the tide. Soon, his martial power turned into two enormous martial power swords with a length over a thousand meters.

After those two enormous martial power swords appeared, they immediately moved to cut down Chu Feng’s Ancient Era’s War Sword.

“Clank, clank, clank~~~”

The three enormous swords began to confront one another in the sky. Their showdown caused the entire region to tremble violently.

The sky had darkened completely. Neither the sun nor the moon could be seen. Apart from the three dazzling enormous swords fighting in the sky, everything else was pitch-black.

Even the distant sky was filled with cracks. The earth itself was also sinking from the quaking. The city that they were fighting over, the city that had a spirit formation placed over it, was also crumbling. Fortunately, the survivors of the city were all fleeing with their lives on the line.

All of that was caused by those three enormous swords.

Not to mention the might of those three swords, merely their oppressive auras were capable of intimidating everything in their surroundings!!!

“Lord Chu Feng is truly amazing. He was actually really capable of contending against a True Immortal as a Martial Ancestor!”

“His reputation as the number one individual beneath True Immortals is truly not only in name, but also in reality. Likely, apart from him, there isn’t anyone in the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm capable of accomplishing what he has.”

The crowd was endlessly astonished. They were all stunned by the scene before them.

As the crowd looked more closely at the battle of the three enormous swords, they grew even more fearful.

Even though Old Demon Rakshasa’s two enormous martial power swords were larger in size, Chu Feng’s Ancient Era’s War Sword possessed greater imposing might.

It was as if that Ancient Era’s War Sword possessed fundamental bloodline powers.

It was as if the ones fighting were two mature rain dragons against a young true dragon.

Even though the rain dragons were very powerful, they were still nowhere near as imposing and ferocious as the young true dragon.

This was a fundamental difference in strength. Everyone was able to sense this fundamental divide.

That was the sensation that the crowd felt from the Ancient Era’s War Sword.

“An ability that powerful is most definitely not something that ordinary people can manage.”

“Exactly how powerful is Lord Chu Feng?”

The more they watched, the more astonished the crowd became. They were deeply astonished by Chu Feng’s display of strength.

That said, even though everybody in the crowd was exclaiming in admiration at Chu Feng’s strength, Chu Feng himself was frowning tightly.

“Seems like it still won’t do. Even though you possess this many abilities, you are still unable to defeat a True Immortal,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded his head in agreement at Her Lady Queen’s words.

Although he and Old Demon Rakshasa appeared to be equally matched, Chu Feng had already used two Ancestral Armaments, his Thunder Armor, Thunder Wings and even the Divine level Lightning Mark.

Chu Feng had used practically all of his strongest abilities. However, it was clear that Old Demon Rakshasa had not gone all-out yet.

If Old Demon Rakshasa were to go all-out, it was obvious as to what the outcome of the battle would be.

“Chu Feng, you cannot continue like this. If you want to win, you cannot sit and wait for death,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Understood,” As Chu Feng spoke, he quietly streaked the hand that he held the Stormwind Edge with across his Cosmos Sack. Then, three medicinal pellets entered his palm.

Then, with a shake of his palm, the three medicinal pellets secretly entered his mouth.

After the three medicinal pellets entered his mouth, there was no outward change to Chu Feng. However, the martial power within his body surged like a gathering storm or a soon-to-erupt volcano. His martial power was no longer tranquil.

That martial power was Chu Feng’s own martial power. It was currently revolving and galloping around the three medicinal pellets.

Those three medicinal pellets were not immediately refined after entering Chu Feng’s stomach. Instead, like three rulers, they began to guide the martial power within Chu Feng’s body. They were bringing about an abnormal transformation.

The three medicinal pellets were all a special sort of forbidden medicine.

The reason why they were forbidden medicine was because they were capable of allowing Chu Feng to increase his battle power enormously. Furthermore, that increase in battle power was a very frightening one.

As for the reason why those forbidden medicines were special, it was because they were only able to increase one's battle power for a very short period of time -- a split second.

In other words, once Chu Feng refined those medicinal pellets, he could only unleash a single attack.

Thus, at that moment, Chu Feng was waiting for an opportunity.

Taking advantage of the fact that Old Demon Rakshasa was overly confident in his strength and had not gone all-out, Chu Feng waited for an opportunity to deliver a huge blow to Old Demon Rakshasa.

“Eeeeahhh!!!”

Suddenly, Chu Feng let out a shout. Following that shout, the veins all over his body bulged, Then wave upon wave of martial power visible to the naked eye was being emitted from his body. They revolved around him nonstop.

In that sort of situation, Chu Feng's aura became a bit more powerful. Most importantly, the power of the Ancient Era's War Sword also grew a bit more powerful.

The Ancient Era's War Sword was pushing back Old Demon Rakshasa's two enormous martial power swords unceasingly. It was moving closer and closer to Old Demon Rakshasa.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2586 - Chu Feng's Surprise Attack

“Amazing, he actually managed to seize the upper hand in battle!” The crowd burst into an uproar.

They felt that it was simply impossible for a Martial Ancestor to be a match for a True Immortal. Yet, not only was Chu Feng able to contend against Old Demon Rakshasa, but he even managed to gain the upper hand in their battle.

This was most definitely something that had never happened before and would never happen again. It was definitely something truly heaven-defying.

“Humph, a bunch of fools. He is clearly an arrow at the end of its flight, yet you all react as if he is something exceptional.”

Old Demon Rakshasa was not only calm and composed even though Chu Feng had gained the upper hand in the battle, but he even looked to the crowd with a mocking expression.

“This old man simply does not have to go all-out. Merely by using a bit of my strength, I will be able to turn the battle around.”

“Chu Feng, since you’ve overestimated your capabilities, this old man shall play with you a bit longer today.”

“I shall see how long you, a mere peak Martial Ancestor, can last against me.”

As Old Demon Rakshasa spoke, his eyes moved slightly. Then, another wave of martial power spread forth from within him and assimilated into the two enormous martial power swords.

With that, not only did the two martial power swords grow even larger, but they also became more mighty.

“Damn it!”

At that moment, Chu Feng revealed a painful expression. It was as if he could not continue to persist against Old Demon Rakshasa.

Furthermore, the Ancient Era’s War Sword that Chu Feng was controlling started to let out buzzing noises every time it collided with Old Demon Rakshasa’s two enormous martial power swords.

Those were trembling noises. The Ancient Era’s War Sword was no longer capable of contending against the two enormous martial power swords.

“What utter incompetence. This old man merely increased the power of my attacks by a slight bit, and has not even used any martial skills. Yet, you’re already unable to withstand it anymore?”

“Sure enough, Martial Ancestors remain only Martial Ancestors, and are simply incapable of contending against True Immortals.”

The smile on Old Demon Rakshasa's face grew stronger and stronger. He was growing more and more complacent.

True Immortals being stronger than Martial Ancestors was an unvarying principle that had existed since the Ancient Era.

Thus, logically, there should be no reason for him to feel proud at being able to suppress a Martial Ancestor as a True Immortal.

However, the Martial Ancestor that he was suppressing was Chu Feng, the person deemed to be the strongest genius in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, someone who would very likely stand at the apex of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm and rule over it like Zhan Haichuan and Grandmaster Kai Hong did in the past.

That was the reason why he felt so proud at being able to suppress Chu Feng.

At that moment, Old Demon Rakshasa had lost himself in joy. Although others did not notice it, Chu Feng took great note of it.

'It's now!'

Suddenly, Chu Feng's eyes grew exceptionally sharp. This sort of sharpness simply did not appear to be something that a person who was being suppressed could reveal.

That's right, the weakness Chu Feng revealed earlier was simply a disguise. He had simply not reached a point of being unable to withstand Old Demon Rakshasa.

He had deliberately pretended to be completely suppressed and on the verge of defeat so that Old Demon Rakshasa would lower his guard. He was planning to launch a surprise attack.

After deciding to unleash his surprise attack, the three forbidden medicines in Chu Feng's stomach were subsequently refined by him.

"Boom~~~"

The next moment, golden gaseous flames began to surge from within Chu Feng. Those golden gaseous flames were very extraordinary. Like burning golden light, they were exceptionally formidable.

At the same time Chu Feng refined the forbidden medicines, he controlled his Ancient Era's War Sword to pierce at Old Demon Rakshasa.

"That is?"

Everything happened too quickly. Furthermore, Chu Feng had quietly lessened the distance between the Ancient Era's War Sword and Old Demon Rakshasa when he had managed to gain superiority over the two enormous martial power swords earlier.

Thus, when the Ancient Era's War Sword started to move to attack Old Demon Rakshasa with overwhelming power, even Old Demon Rakshasa was unable to react, unable to dodge, in time.

"Puu~~~"

Blood splattered everywhere. Old Demon Rakshasa's body was pierced through by the Ancient Era's War Sword and split into pieces.

"Heavens! What happened?!"

The crowd were all astonished.

They were simply unable to capture the rapid battle between Chu Feng and Old Demon Rakshasa with their vision. Thus, they had not caught sight of how the Ancient Era's War Sword shattered Old Demon Rakshasa's body.

However, they had managed to witness the blood splattering down from the sky, as well as the shattered clothing.

As for the clothing, they were the Old Demon Rakshasa's clothes.

"Chu Feng killed that True Immortal?!"

At that moment, the surrounding crowd burst into an uproar once again.

None of them dared to believe their eyes. However, judging by the situation at hand, Chu Feng had indeed managed to strike Old Demon Rakshasa with his enormous sword.

That was a True Immortal! A True Immortal-level expert!

Chu Feng actually managed to kill a True Immortal with the cultivation of a Martial Ancestor! That was something that had never happened before in history.

Everyone knew that True Immortals possessed strength greatly above that of Martial Ancestors. No matter what, it should be impossible for a Martial Ancestor to kill a True Immortal.

Yet, Chu Feng had accomplish that impossibility. As such, how could the crowd not be astonished?

“Chu Feng, you sly cur, you actually tricked me.”

Right at that moment, Old Demon Rakshasa’s voice sounded again.

The next moment, the blood, flesh and shattered clothes that were falling to the ground began to gather together. Soon, Old Demon Rakshasa managed to recreate his body.

At that moment, he appeared to be completely fine. Not only was his body undamaged, but even his clothes had returned to how they were before. One simply could not tell that he had been injured.

“As expected of a True Immortal, even that was unable to kill you.”

Chu Feng shook his head. As he spoke, he put away the two Ancestral Armaments he held in his hands and revealed the red Evil God Sword.

Chu Feng knew that if he was unable to kill this Old Demon Rakshasa even with all the tricks and abilities he had used earlier, he must use the Evil God Sword if he wanted to survive the battle.

“Kill me? This old man is a True Immortal, my body is undying and indestructible. Your mere tricks are simply unable to even injure me in the slightest,” Old Demon Rakshasa spoke proudly.

At that moment, the surrounding crowd revealed dejected expressions.

Indeed, the True Immortal realm was a realm of cultivation that surpassed the limits of one’s corporeal body. They possessed undying and indestructible bodies.

To True Immortal-level experts, bodies were merely a form. Even if their dantian was struck by an attack, their cultivation would not decrease in the slightest.

If one wanted to kill a True Immortal, one must possess power greatly surpassing that True Immortal. Otherwise... even if one were to crush a True Immortal's body to dust, that True Immortal would still be alive.

Upon thinking of all that, the crowd realized that Chu Feng would never be able to defeat Old Demon Rakshasa.

Thus, the survivors in the city no longer dared to stay in the city any longer. One by one, they turned around and started fleeing.

They knew that if Chu Feng could not win against Old Demon Rakshasa, they too would not be able to survive. Rather than staying to wait for death, it would be better for them to hurriedly escape this place while Chu Feng could still contend against Old Demon Rakshasa.

“Puuu~~~”

Right at that moment, a miserable voice sounded from the direction where Old Demon Rakshasa was.

Curious, the crowd involuntarily turned around. Upon seeing that scene, they were all stunned.

At that moment, blood dyed the corners of Old Demon Rakshasa's mouth and his chest. Furthermore, his body was trembling nonstop.

After supporting himself with great difficulty, he lost strength and half kneeled in mid-air with a 'putt.'

Old Demon Rakshasa was actually injured!!!

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2587 - Capturing Old Demon Rakshasa Alive

Old Demon Rakshasa half kneeled in midair. Not only was he shivering and bleeding, but his aura was also much weaker than before.

The so-called undying, indestructible and incapable of being injured True Immortal was currently seriously injured.

“No, impossible, this is impossible...”

Even though he was already seriously injured, Old Demon Rakshasa was still unable to accept it.

After all, he was a True Immortal. How could he be injured by Chu Feng, a mere Martial Ancestor?”

“You have looked down on my Ancient Era’s War Sword. It is within reason for you to be injured by it.”

As Chu Feng spoke, rumbles sprang forth in the sky. Controlled by Chu Feng, his Ancient Era’s War Sword once again moved to attack Old Demon Rakshasa.

“Damn it!”

Old Demon Rakshasa let out a snarl. At the same time as he let out that snarl, a sound ripple visible to the naked eye began to charge toward the Ancient Era’s War Sword, shattering it.

“Damn it!”

Chu Feng frowned. His body shifted back. He began to hold onto the Evil God Sword even more tightly.

Old Demon Rakshasa was serious now. The attack he had used earlier was not a casual attack with martial power. Rather, it was a martial skill.

Even though it was only an Emperor Taboo Martial Skill, it managed to defeat the Ancient Era’s War Sword. This was the true strength of True Immortals.

At that moment, Chu Feng realized that no matter how strong he might be, he would not be able to contend against True Immortals as long as he had not stepped into the True Immortal realm.

“Chu Feng, I’ll kill you!”

As Old Demon Rakshasa spoke, he flipped his palm. An Ancestral Armament appeared in his hand.

Having suffered by Chu Feng's hand once, Old Demon Rakshasa had become truly serious. He planned to kill Chu Feng immediately.

"A grand True Immortal was actually injured by a Martial Ancestor. Old Demon Rakshasa, you are truly humiliating."

Right at that moment, a voice was suddenly heard. Then, two figures appeared behind Old Demon Rakshasa.

Chu Feng's gaze changed the moment he saw those two people.

Not only were those two people True Immortal-level experts, but they were also people that Chu Feng knew. They were Kong Yuehua and Kong Shunlian.

Upon seeing Kong Yuehua and Kong Shunlian, Old Demon Rakshasa's expression changed immediately. He subconsciously felt that Kong Yuehua and Kong Shunlian had come to save Chu Feng.

"Damn it!!!"

Suddenly, Old Demon Rakshasa attacked. He thrust his Ancestral Armament at Chu Feng. Countless sword rays started flying toward Chu Feng.

Those sword rays were so powerful and their speed was so fast that even Chu Feng started frowning upon seeing them. He knew that... if he didn't use the Evil God Sword, he would most definitely not be able to block that incoming attack.

The reason for that was because the sword rays that filled the sky were an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill.

Old Demon Rakshasa had utilized an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill right away. From this, it could be seen how determined he was to kill Chu Feng.

However, to the crowd's surprise, even though Old Demon Rakshasa had already unleashed his attack toward Chu Feng, Kong Yuehua and Kong Shunlian were still standing there motionlessly. Furthermore, there was no change to their expressions either. It was as if they did not care about Chu Feng's life and death at all. Their tranquility at that moment was scary.

'So they didn't come to save Chu Feng? That's understandable. After all, Chu Feng is the enemy of the Kong Heavenly Clan.'

At that moment, Old Demon Rakshasa started to rejoice. He felt that Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua had not come to save Chu Feng.

He felt that it was very possible that their appearance in that place was merely a coincidence.

And now, the Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill that he had unleashed was already closing in on Chu Feng. Merely the might of his attack was something that Chu Feng would not be able to endure.

Even if Kong Yuehua and Kong Shunlian were to interfere now, they would not be able to save Chu Feng.

Chu Feng would be undoubtedly killed.

"Buzz~~~"

However, right at that moment, a purple shield suddenly appeared out of thin air right before Chu Feng.

That was not an ordinary shield. Rather, it was an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill. Furthermore, it was a very powerful Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill.

The reason why that Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill was powerful was because that Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill actually managed to directly block Old Demon Rakshasa's Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill. n-.o./v(-E-(l.(B--l.(n

"That is?"

It was only at that moment that Old Demon Rakshasa noticed that there was actually an individual wearing a black gown behind that Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill.

One could not see that person's facial appearance. However, from his aura, one could tell that he was a True Immortal.

He was the one who had unleashed that purple shield to block Old Demon Rakshasa's attack.

"Who are you?"

Old Demon Rakshasa asked with a cold voice.

However, that black-gowned individual did not bother to respond to Old Demon Rakshasa. Instead, he turned around and bowed to Chu Feng. Then, with an extremely respectful tone, he said to Chu Feng, "Master, this subordinate has come late."

"Subordinate?"

At that moment, not only was Old Demon Rakshasa astonished, but the surrounding crowd was also astonished.

That True Immortal-level expert actually addressed himself as subordinate and called Chu Feng master?

Could it be that they were was an expert from Hero City?

That said, regardless of who he might be, there was one thing that was certain -- he was on Chu Feng's side.

"Senior, it's you again?"

At that moment, Chu Feng also rejoiced in his heart. Although Chu Feng was unable to see the black-clothed individual's facial appearance due to his outfit, Chu Feng was able to feel his aura.

The black-clothed individual was the same mysterious expert that had come to his rescue when the Kong Heavenly Clan was trying to kill him two years ago.

He never expected that he would encounter that person again at that moment.

"Master, allow me to take care of this Old Demon Rakshasa for you first."

As that mysterious expert spoke, he revealed his Ancestral Armament and moved to attack Old Demon Rakshasa.

"Come, as if this True Immortal would fear you!"

Old Demon Rakshasa was not to be outdone. He held his Ancestral Armament and rushed forth to confront the incoming mysterious expert.

"Woosh, woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, an astonishing scene happened.

Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua who were originally watching from the sidelines also revealed their Ancestral Armaments and joined the battle.

Furthermore, they were actually helping that mysterious individual against Old Demon Rakshasa.

“You all, to attack one with many, have you no sense of shame?! Is this what a righteous power is?!!!”

Old Demon Rakshasa was seriously injured by Chu Feng to begin with. Thus, it was already very difficult for him to take on that mysterious individual by himself. And now, with Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua joining the battle, his expression changed immediately.

“The Infant Soul Sect has done all sorts of evil. Everyone in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm is qualified to put you all to death. As such, how could confronting you be having no shame?” Kong Shunlian spoke coldly.

“Old Demon Rakshasa, with all the evil deeds that you’ve done in your lifetime, even dying ten thousand times will be insufficient to make up for them.”

“Thus, someone like you should not mention the word ‘shame’ to us. You are not qualified to use the word shame,” Kong Yuehua spoke ill-intended words at Old Demon Rakshasa. It could be seen that both Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua hated Old Demon Rakshasa.

“Eeaaahh~~~”

Faced with the joint attack from the three of them, how could Old Demon Rakshasa, who was already seriously injured, possibly be able to withstand them? Soon, he began to scream nonstop. He was easily defeated by the three of them.

However, the three of them did not immediately execute Old Demon Rakshasa. Instead, they used special methods to bind him.

After they finished binding Old Demon Rakshasa, Hun Lian and Xiaoleng, Kong Shunlian, Kong Yuehua and that mysterious expert brought Chu Feng with them and left. They were bringing Chu Feng elsewhere.

“Master, are you alright? Take these medicinal pellets immediately. Please allow this subordinate to help heal your injuries.”

While traveling, that mysterious individual suddenly stopped and moved to support Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had a very frightening complexion at that moment. His body was shivering nonstop, and his aura had become extremely weak.

Furthermore, he was bleeding from his seven facial orifices. That was especially true for his mouth, as a lot of blood was flowing from his mouth. Furthermore, the color of that blood was black.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2588 - Unknown Burial Ground

“I’m alright. This is merely a backlash from using forbidden medicines and forcibly using a secret skill that I cannot control.”

“I have already taken healing medicines. I will be fine after resting for some time,” Chu Feng said.

“If it’s a backlash, merely resting will not be enough. Master, you must immediately heal your injuries,” That mysterious man said.

“Seniors, do the two of you want to tell me something?” Chu Feng looked to Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua.

“Chu Feng, you should heal your injuries first. The pain from a backlash is no small matter. If serious, they can even cause one’s death. Moreover, you’ve even taken forbidden medicines,” Kong Shunlian said.

“You should cure your injuries first,” Kong Yuehua added.

“In that case, seniors, I shall trouble the three of you to wait for me a bit.”

Seeing that, Chu Feng no longer hesitated. He hurriedly sat cross-legged and set up a grand healing formation around himself.

Actually, the backlash Chu Feng had received this time was much more serious than the backlash he had received when he fought against Li Yue'er last time.

Not only had Chu Feng taken forbidden medicines, he had also utilized the Ancient Era's War Sword for a much longer period of time, and did so with greater strength compared to last time.

Thus, the backlash he received from the Ancient Era's War Sword would naturally be much more serious. On top of that, Chu Feng also received the backlash from the three forbidden medicines. Thus, the combined backlash Chu Feng was receiving was truly not something that ordinary people could endure.

Fortunately Chu Feng possessed astonishing willpower. If it were someone else, they would've already fainted from the pain that felt as if their body and soul were about to be torn apart.

.....

Although the pain from the backlash was extremely serious, Chu Feng was, after all, a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

By utilizing both healing medicines and world spirit formations, Chu Feng soon brought relief to the pain from the backlash. In the end, he managed to overcome the crisis.

Of course, as the backlash this time around was fiercer, the amount of time needed to neutralize the backlash was also longer.

When Chu Feng removed his spirit formation, he discovered that Kong Shunlian, Kong Yuehua and that mysterious individual were still standing there. n.-σ//V)/e-.l/(B-.1-)n

"Seniors, exactly why have the two of you asked me here? Where is Zhao Hong?" Chu Feng asked.

Upon seeing Kong Yuehua and Kong Shunlian, Chu Feng was able to tell that these two Kong Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders didn't seem to hold great hostility toward him.

However, Chu Feng was still worried about Zhao Hong's safety.

“Let’s change locations to talk,” Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua said. After saying that, they continued traveling.

“Master, you do not have to worry. It will be fine as long as you follow this subordinate,” That mysterious individual said to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was able to tell that it was most definitely not a coincidence for the mysterious individual to appear. Likely, he had been with Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua to begin with.

Furthermore, even though Chu Feng had no idea who that mysterious individual was, he could tell from his attitude that the mysterious individual would definitely protect him should anything happen.

With the mysterious individual there, the discomfort in Chu Feng’s heart had decreased greatly.

Finally, Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua stopped in the middle of a desert.

“Here?”

Upon arriving, Chu Feng’s gaze changed immediately.

He discovered that the desert was very different. Thus, he activated his Heaven’s Eyes to carefully inspect the desert.

The more Chu Feng inspected, the more startled Chu Feng became. It was a burial ground.

Even though that place was especially hidden, Chu Feng was still able to determine very quickly using his Heaven’s Eyes that there should be a burial ground or a treasure deposit below the desert.

Furthermore, judging by the scale of the burial ground, that burial ground should be very dangerous. The more dangerous a burial ground was, the greater the opportunity one could generally find within it.

“Wow, we are truly lucky. There’s actually such a treasure deposit here,” Her Lady Queen was overjoyed.

“I’m afraid that things are not that simple,” Chu Feng shook his head. Then, he looked to Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua. He knew that Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua would not have brought him There for no reason.

They most definitely possessed some sort of goal.

“Chu Feng, we believe that you have already noticed,” Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua said in unison.

“Seniors, exactly what are you all...?” Chu Feng was confused. He did not understand exactly what Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua were planning.

“Firstly, although our Kong Heavenly Clan was not personally extinguished by you, it is still related to you.”

“After all, two years ago, you indeed unleashed a massacre in our Kong Heavenly Clan. A lot of people from our Kong Heavenly Clan died by your hands.”

“Although it was our Kong Heavenly Clan that was in the wrong back then, but, to be honest, as members of the Kong Heavenly Clan, it is impossible for us to not feel hatred toward you,” Kong Yuehua said to Chu Feng.

“Seniors, this junior understands your frame of mind.”

“However, there is one thing that this junior needs to make clear,” Chu Feng raised the Evil God Sword he held in his hand, “Back then, being forced into a corner by your Kong Heavenly Clan, I had no choice but to use this Evil God Sword in order to survive.”

“As for this Evil God Sword, it is a Demon Armament. More often than not, I am unable to control its powers.”

“That day, I was under the control of this Demon Armament. I did not intend to unleash that massacre.”

“Furthermore, I also tried my best to hold the Evil God Sword back. Otherwise... the Kong Heavenly Clan would not have been exterminated by Ying Mingchao,” Chu Feng said.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua’s expressions changed somewhat.

They understood what Chu Feng meant. After all, they had both witnessed Chu Feng’s strength when he was using the Evil God Sword.

If Chu Feng had not tried his hardest to hold the Evil God Sword back, Ying Mingchao would indeed not have eliminated the Kong Heavenly Clan.

Because the Kong Heavenly Clan would've already been exterminated by Chu Feng two years ago.

Suddenly, Kong Shunlian Sighed deeply. He said, "Fate. This is the fate of our Kong Heavenly Clan."

After saying those words, Kong Shunlian turned around. No one knew what he was thinking.

"Chu Feng, we have actually not called you here because we want to seek you for revenge."

"Rather, we have called you here to save Zhao Hong," Kong Yuehua said to Chu Feng.

"Save Zhao Hong?"

"What has happened to Zhao Hong?" Chu Feng asked worriedly.

"There are a lot of remnants in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. However, the most dangerous of them all is the Unknown Burial Ground."

"Over the years, countless martial cultivation experts and world spiritists have entered the Unknown Burial Ground. However, not a single one was able to return alive."

"The remnant before us is the Unknown Burial Ground. The remnant that Zhao Hong entered is also the Unknown Burial Ground," Kong Yuehua said.

"How did you all come to know that Zhao Hong was in danger?"

"Furthermore, how did you all know that Zhao Hong entered this Unknown Burial Ground?" Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng knew that Zhao Hong had entered a remnant in search of an opportunity to reach a breakthrough in her cultivation. However, not even he knew where Zhao Hong had gone to.

Thus, he was unable to understand how Kong Yuehua and the others knew Zhao Hong's whereabouts.

Kong Yuehua did not answer Chu Feng's question. Instead, she looked to the mysterious individual beside Chu Feng with a very meaningful gaze.

"Senior?" Chu Feng also looked to that mysterious individual.

He knew that this matter was very possibly more closely related to this mysterious individual.

"Master, can we speak in private?" The mysterious individual said to Chu Feng.

"Mn," Chu Feng nodded.

Then, that mysterious individual brought Chu Feng far away from the location of the remnant.

Kong Yuehua and Kong Shunlian did not follow after them.

At that moment, that mysterious individual finally removed his hood and revealed his appearance to Chu Feng.

It turned out that he was an old man. There was nothing special about that old man's appearance. He looked very simple and down-to-earth.

Seeing the old man, Chu Feng was even more puzzled. The reason for that was because Chu Feng was certain that he had never met that old man before.

Suddenly, that mysterious old man kneeled before Chu Feng. Respectfully, he said, "This old man is the current clan chief of the guardian clan. I pay my respects to Young Master Chu Feng."

"Guardian clan? You are from the guardian clan?" Chu Feng came to a sudden realization.

Chu Feng naturally knew of the guardian clan. It was a mysterious clan in charge of looking after the Hundred Refinements Stage. Furthermore, there was an extraordinary relationship between the guardian clan and the Chu Heavenly Clan.

It was no wonder the old man would address Chu Feng as 'Master.'

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2589 - Sequence Of Events

“This subordinate is the current clan chief of the guardian clan. I also know that Young Master Chu Feng does not wish to reveal his identity. Thus... this subordinate has not exposed Young Master Chu Feng’s identity to anyone. I have also concealed my own identity,” The guardian clan’s clan chief said.

At that moment, Chu Feng finally realized why the guardian clan’s clan chief had to distance himself from Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua when telling Chu Feng these things.

Evidently, even the two of them had no idea that this mysterious True Immortal-level expert was actually the clan chief of the guardian clan in charge of guarding the Hundred Refinements Stage.

“Senior, I am actually no longer a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan,” Chu Feng said.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, the guardian clan’s clan chief was slightly startled. Then, he said, “This subordinate has no idea what happened between Young Master Chu Feng and the Chu Heavenly Clan. However, it remains that the blood that flows through Young Master Chu Feng is the Chu Heavenly Clan’s blood. In the eyes of this subordinate, you are my master.”

“In that case, how did you find out that I am from the Chu Heavenly Clan? Was my identity revealed when I entered the Hundred Refinements Stage?” Chu Feng asked.

“Indeed. Ever since that day, this subordinate has been secretly protecting Young Master Chu Feng. I have done so all the way up to two years ago, when the Kong Heavenly Clan attacked Young Master Chu Feng,” The guardian clan’s clan chief said.

“Senior, I have truly troubled you,” Chu Feng felt very grateful. After all, Chu Feng and the guardian clan’s clan chief had only encountered each other once. Yet, the guardian clan’s clan chief was able to treat him like this. From this, it could be seen how loyal and devoted the guardian clan was toward the Chu Heavenly Clan.

“Putt~~~”

Suddenly, the guardian clan’s clan chief kneeled onto the ground. He said, “Young Master Chu Feng, please don’t address this subordinate as ‘senior’ anymore. This subordinate isn’t qualified for such respect.”

“Quickly get up,” Chu Feng hurriedly helped the guardian clan’s clan chief back up. He said, “If you consider me your master, then listen to me. From today onwards, you are to address me as Chu Feng. And I... will address you as senior.”

“This...” The guardian clan’s clan chief started to hesitate.

“Else... you do not have to continue to protect me.”

“No matter how you view me, I do not wish to accept a master and servant relationship. After all, in my heart, I am no longer a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan,” Chu Feng said in a very serious manner.

“Very well. In that case, I will do as Young Master Chu Feng says. No... Chu Feng,” The guardian clan’s clan chief corrected himself.

“Senior, can you tell me the situation with Zhao Hong?” Chu Feng asked.

“Mn,” The guardian clan’s clan chief nodded. Then, he began to narrate to Chu Feng what had happened during that period of time.

Two years ago, in the battle against the Kong Heavenly Clan, Chu Feng was under the influence of the Evil God Sword and was about to lose himself.

With no other option, the guardian clan’s clan chief followed Chu Feng’s request and brought Kong Yuehua, Kong Shunlian and Wang Qiang away from the Kong Heavenly Clan.

Both Kong Yuehua and Kong Shunlian were shocked by that battle. They began to doubt and distrust their clan.

Thus, they did not return to the Kong Heavenly Clan. In fact, some people even thought that they were dead.

The two of them had been staying together with the guardian clan’s clan chief and Wang Qiang the entire time.

As the guardian clan's clan chief and Wang Qiang were worried about Chu Feng's safety, they went all over the place to search for Chu Feng's whereabouts. However, they were not able to find anything.

Not long afterward, the news of Chu Feng's death began to spread. Although they were skeptical of the news, they still slightly believed it.

Because of that, Wang Qiang grew extremely hateful toward the Kong Heavenly Clan, and vowed to make the Kong Heavenly Clan pay. After that, Wang Qiang found Zhao Hong. At that time, Zhao Hong also knew about what had happened, and also hated the Kong Heavenly Clan to the bone.

With that, the two of them began to plan how to take revenge upon the Kong Heavenly Clan.

Both Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua knew about the matter.

That said, even though the two of them were both part of the Kong Heavenly Clan, they were righteous people, and were capable of distinguishing gratitude and grudges.

They felt that the Kong Heavenly Clan was in the wrong in regards to what had happened to Chu Feng. Thus, even though they knew that Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang were planning to take revenge upon the Kong Heavenly Clan, they did not stop them. Instead, they chose to enter closed-door training.

The place where they chose to enter their closed-door training was precisely this vast desert.

Although Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua entered closed-door training, the guardian clan's clan chief did not trust them.

He feared that Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua possessed ulterior motives, and would secretly attack Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

Thus, the guardian clan's clan chief decided to stay and overlook the two of them as they continued with their closed-door training.

Furthermore, upon finding out that Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong wanted to become stronger, he wanted to help them. Thus, he told them the location of all the remnants that he knew of.

In the past two years, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong had traveled back and forth from remnant to remnant. It was actually all thanks to the guardian clan's clan chief that the two of them managed to increase their cultivation so quickly.

Among the remnants that the guardian clan's clan chief told Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong about was the Unknown Burial Ground.

"In the end, that girl Zhao Hong lied to me."

Chu Feng felt helpless. Although Zhao Hong had told him that the remnant she was going to enter was dangerous, she mentioned to him that she had been in that remnant before. Furthermore, she spoke with great confidence. Thus, Chu Feng decided to let her go.

However, looking at things now, that wasn't the case at all.

When Zhao Hong returned to the vast desert and expressed her desire to enter the Unknown Burial Ground, the guardian clan's clan chief was against it. In fact, even Kong Yuehua and Kong Shunlian were against it.

However, Zhao Hong insisted on entering the remnant. Furthermore, she was extremely confident. Unable to get through her stubbornness, the guardian clan's clan chief took out a treasure.

It was a treasure allowing one to teleport a short distance. Regardless of where one might be, one would be able to teleport to a fixed location after using that treasure.

Naturally, the guardian clan's clan chief set the location for Zhao Hong to be teleported to outside of the Unknown Burial Ground.

Furthermore, the guardian clan's clan chief demanded that Zhao Hong must withdraw from the Unknown Burial Ground should she encounter danger; that she must not force herself.

Zhao Hong accepted his demands without hesitation.

However, the guardian clan's clan chief was still worried for Zhao Hong. Thus, he took out another treasure, a treasure capable of assimilating with Zhao Hong's soul.

If Zhao Hong was injured, in fatal danger or dead, that treasure would respond to all of those.

And the situation at hand was that Zhao Hong was in fatal danger. Furthermore, she was injured. However, even with that being the case, Zhao Hong still did not use the treasure to teleport back.

Furthermore, only those below True Immortal level of cultivation were capable of entering the Unknown Burial Ground.

Thus, even though the guardian clan's clan chief wanted to enter and inspect the situation inside, he was unable to do so.

With no other option, he decided to send that letter to Chu Feng.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2590 - The Origin Of The Unknown Burial Ground - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2590 - The Origin Of The Unknown Burial Ground

Chapter 2590 - The Origin Of The Unknown Burial Ground

“Why wasn't the situation explained directly in the letter? Why did you have to write it like that?” Chu Feng asked in a confused manner.

Naturally, what Chu Feng was asking about was how, in the letter, Kong Yuehua and Kong Shunlian were threatening Chu Feng, saying that Zhao Hong was in their hands.

“It remains that Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua are from the Kong Heavenly Clan. On the one hand, they felt hatred toward you. On the other hand, they felt that their Kong Heavenly Clan was in the wrong. Thus, their hearts have been in a state of torment the entire time.”

“They wanted to use this opportunity to verify exactly how much you value your friends.”

“If you truly valued friendship, they might... end up no longer looking further into the grudges between you and the Kong Heavenly Clan,” The guardian clan’s clan chief said.

“So that’s the case,” Chu Feng came to a sudden realization.

“You should not blame them. After all, they are people from the Kong Heavenly Clan. Likely, their hearts are suffering more than anyone else,” The guardian clan’s clan chief said.

“That I understand.”

“Senior, is it possible for you to show me what Zhao Hong’s current situation is?” Chu Feng asked.

“Young Master Chu Feng, please have a look. Zhao Hong’s current situation is not optimistic at all.”

The guardian clan’s clan chief took out a blue crystal. It was a very peculiar crystal; it was actually rectangular in shape.

At that moment, a black image like a person’s shadow was flickering inside the rectangular crystal. That image was not fully black in color. Instead, it was flickering with a red light in many locations. Furthermore, the entire image was also flickering nonstop.

“The red lights signify injuries, and the flickering means she’s in fatal danger?” Chu Feng turned to ask the guardian clan’s clan chief.

“What Young Master Chu Feng says is correct. If the image disappears, it means that Zhao Hong has encountered a mishap,” The guardian clan’s clan chief said.

“Then could it be that Zhao Hong has become incapable of using that treasure capable of teleporting her out of the Unknown Burial Ground?” Chu Feng asked.

“No, that teleportation treasure is definitely effective. I believe in the power of that treasure because it was something that a Lord from the Chu Heavenly Clan left behind,” The guardian clan’s clan chief said in a very determined manner.

After hearing that, Chu Feng came to realize why the guardian clan's clan chief was so certain in the effectiveness of that teleportation treasure. Since it was a treasure left behind by the Chu Heavenly Clan, it should possess great effectiveness in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

"There's no time to lose. I will enter the Unknown Burial Ground right now," As Chu Feng spoke, he began to move toward the direction of the Unknown Burial Ground.

He was truly worried about Zhao Hong's safety.

"Young Master Chu Feng, please wait."

Right at that moment, the guardian clan's clan chief suddenly stopped Chu Feng. He said, "Please use this."

At that moment, the guardian clan's clan chief took out a case from his Cosmos Sack.

It was a very exquisite and extraordinary case. From this, it could be seen that the item contained inside the case would be no small matter.

Otherwise, there would be no reason for the guardian clan's clan chief to keep that item in such an exquisite and extraordinary case.

After opening the case, what appeared was a compass.

That compass was very special. Although it appeared to be an actual substance, Chu Feng was able to tell from a single glance that the compass was a teleportation formation. Furthermore, it was a very powerful spirit formation. At the very least... it would be impossible for the current Chu Feng to set up such a spirit formation.

In the center of the compass was another smaller circular compass. That compass was only the size of a coin. However, it was glistening with golden light. Moreover, it possessed a very soft appearance. It was as if that compass was created from water, and would shatter upon the slightest exertion of strength.

This smaller compass was also a teleportation formation.

Even without the guardian clan's clan chief explaining things to him, Chu Feng knew what the two compasses were for.

Most likely, these two compasses were the treasure that could allow one to teleport anywhere in a close range to a specific location.

"Young Master Chu Feng, please extend your hand," The guardian clan's clan chief said to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng did as he said and extended his hand. The guardian clan's clan chief picked up the small compass and placed it on Chu Feng's palm. Then, he instilled his spirit power into the small compass and formed a special hand seal.

"Buzz~~~"

Like water, that small compass started to disperse. In the blink of an eye, it had assimilated into Chu Feng's palm.

That small compass was still present. However, it was currently imprinted into Chu Feng's palm like a tattoo.

"Young Master Chu Feng, if you are to encounter danger and want to leave the Unknown Burial Ground immediately, you merely need to clench your palm and think about activating the teleportation formation. With that, you will be teleported out," The guardian clan's clan chief said.

"There's also this. This is..." The guardian clan's clan chief took out another case. After opening the case, two beads appeared.

One was a medicinal pellet, whereas the other was a blue rectangular crystal.

Chu Feng knew that this must be the same crystal that Zhao Hong used that could determine her state of being.

"Young Master Chu Feng, please swallow this medicinal pellet," The guardian clan's clan chief handed the medicinal pellet to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng swallowed the medicinal pellet without hesitation. After swallowing the medicinal pellet, Chu Feng felt a strange sort of power spreading through his body. Soon, that power was absorbed by his body. Not only did that power

merge with Chu Feng's flesh and bones, but it seemed to have even merged with Chu Feng's source energy and soul.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was able to see that as the medicinal pellet merged with his body, a shadowy image gradually appeared on that blue rectangular crystal.

That shadowy image was different from the one in Zhao Hong's rectangular crystal. Not only was it not emitting any red light, but it was also not flickering. It was very clear and stable.

Evidently, this shadowy image represented Chu Feng.

"Senior, you do not have to worry too much about me. I know what to do," Chu Feng said to the guardian clan's clan chief.

Chu Feng knew very well that the guardian clan's clan chief did all this because he was worried about Chu Feng's safety.

"Young Master Chu Feng, perhaps there are some words that this old man should not say. However, I urge you to keep in mind that your body, hair and skin are all given to you by your parents. If you are to truly encounter danger, you must not act impetuously."

"Even if you do not consider yourself, you must still consider your family. Think about... what they will be feeling," The guardian clan's clan chief advised Chu Feng earnestly and well-meaningly.

He seemed to understand Chu Feng very well. He knew that Chu Feng was someone who was loyal and righteous. For his friend's safety, he was able to disregard everything.

Chu Feng was moved by the words spoken by the guardian clan's clan chief.

It was true. If something were to happen to him, how aggrieved would his father and mother be?

Most importantly, he had yet to even meet his mother. If he were to die just like that, Chu Feng would have deep regrets even in death.

"I will keep that in mind," Chu Feng said.

Then, together with the guardian clan's clan chief, Chu Feng returned to the area where the Unknown Burial Ground was located.

The guardian clan's clan chief placed the other spirit formation compass on the ground.

If Chu Feng planned to teleport out, he would have to rely on that grand spirit formation compass.

That said, some time was needed in order to activate the spirit formation compass.

After that compass reached the ground, it immediately increased in size. It grew to the size of a watermelon, and then continued to grow until it was thirty meters long and ninety meters tall. This enormous spirit formation was glistening with light.

Compared to how it was before, this spirit formation simply looked like a completely different thing.

Originally, Chu Feng wanted to help. However, the guardian clan's clan chief insisted on finishing the spirit formation himself.

With no other option, Chu Feng ended up standing aside as a spectator.

"Senior Kong Yuehua, can you tell me why this place is called the Unknown Burial Ground?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

"Of course," Kong Yuehua nodded. Then, she said to Chu Feng, "Actually, compared to the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm's other remnants, this Unknown Burial Ground has not been around for long. In fact, it could be said that it was very recently discovered."

"It appeared roughly two thousand years ago. At that time, the Unknown Burial Ground was not buried underneath this desert. Instead, it was a vast building complex."

"It was exquisite, spectacular and intimidating."

"It was simply indescribable with words. It simply did not resemble buildings, but was more like a piece of art. Looking at it, one would easily be captivated by it."

At that moment, Chu Feng noticed that Kong Yuehua's expression changed. It was as if she was recalling the scene back then.

At that moment, Chu Feng was certain that Kong Yuehua was one of the witnesses to the appearance of the Unknown Burial Ground back then.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2591 - The Path Of The Brave

“Those buildings were truly astonishing and extremely enticing.”

“Merely by looking at it with one's naked eye, one could tell that it was a treasure deposit filled with extraordinary treasures.”

“As such, countless experts immediately entered the building complex. The various powers began to scramble with one another. They all wanted to obtain the decisive treasures that were sure to be within.”

“Even the strongest experts of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm from back then came out of their obscurity.”

“However, when those peak experts arrived, they discovered that True Immortal-level experts were unable to enter the remnant.”

“Due to the fact that True Immortals were unable to enter it, the True Immortal-level experts that had arrived back then were feeling aggravated.”

“After all, they all felt that the remnant that suddenly appeared out of nowhere definitely possessed an enormous amount of treasure. They felt that it was a great pity to not be able to enter it.”

“However, as time gradually passed, the crowd discovered a problem.”

“Although more and more people were entering the remnants, no one was leaving the remnant.”

“That remnant was like a bottomless pit. Everyone that entered it disappeared henceforth.”

“Suddenly, the crowd realized that the remnant was not as simple as they had anticipated.”

“Judging from the various signs, it seems that this remnant was deliberately luring people in.”

“All of a sudden, people were all on-guard against the remnant. However, faced with the enticement of the treasures inside, there were still people who disregarded their lives and entered it.”

“However, they suffered the same fate as those before them. Not a single person left the remnant alive.”

“At that moment, many people felt that the remnant was a slaughtering formation. They felt that people must not be allowed to enter it again.”

“However, people were unwilling to accept it. They were unable to accept that they’d been played for fools by the remnant. Thus... the True Immortal-level experts from the four tier one powers joined hands and tried to break through the remnant with force.”

“However, in the end, that remnant was not shaken in the slightest.”

“Furthermore, an intense ray of light suddenly shot out of the remnant. It reached the vast sky, brightly illuminating the entire region.”

“Several large characters appeared in the light.”

“Exceptional treasures are located within. Waiting... for true experts to obtain them!!!”

“After that, the remnant sunk deep into the desert.”

“As for those words, they were like a provocation. All those that witnessed what happened back then felt extremely unreconciled.”

“However, with how dangerous that remnant was, even though people wanted to enter it and obtain the treasures, they were powerless to do anything.”

“However, even after that, there were still people that entered the remnant one after another. However, they all suffered the same sort of fate. Not a single person was able to return alive.”

“That remnant was like a game, a game arranged for the people in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

“We have no idea who it is that set up such a game.”

“We also have no idea where the remnant came from.”

“In fact, we do not even know whether or not there are truly treasures in the remnant.”

“Everything regarding it is unknown. However, it resembled a burial ground, a burial ground for all those that entered it.”

“Because of that, that remnant became known as the Unknown Burial Ground.”

“That was also the reason why it was deemed to be the most dangerous remnant in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm,” Kong Yuehua said.

“Unknown Burial Ground, its name is truly well-deserved,” After hearing Kong Yuehua’s explanation, Chu Feng also felt deeply that this Unknown Burial Ground was very fishy.

However, for some unknown reason, after hearing about the matter, Chu Feng did not feel fear. Instead, he started to look forward to entering the Unknown Burial Ground even more.

Could it be that this really was a game?

If it really was a game, then... Chu Feng did not wish to know who set up this game.

All Chu Feng wanted was to beat it.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, the teleportation formation that the guardian clan’s clan chief was setting up suddenly started to shine brightly with light. Following that, the various layers of the spirit formation started to move.

However, when the guardian clan’s clan chief formed a hand seal, that extremely magnificent teleportation formation suddenly disappeared.

Although Chu Feng knew that the teleportation formation had been hidden, Chu Feng was still very shocked by it. The reason for that was because...

even he was unable to sense the existence of the teleportation formation, even though he knew it was there.

That once again served to prove how exceptionally amazing that teleportation formation was.

“Chu Feng, the teleportation formation is done setting up. If you are to encounter troubles, you must use the teleportation formation right away to escape the Unknown Burial Ground,” The guardian clan’s clan chief said to Chu Feng earnestly. A deep sense of worry filled his words.

“Senior, please rest assured. I will take care of myself. I will also bring Zhao Hong back,” Chu Feng said confidently.

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng turned around and began to move toward the location where the Unknown Burial Ground was submerged.

At that moment, the guardian clan’s clan chief, Kong Yuehua and Kong Shunlian all revealed a startled expression.

None of them had told Chu Feng where the entrance to the Unknown Burial Ground was. However, Chu Feng was currently proceeding toward the entrance to the Unknown Burial Ground.

“Little friend Chu Feng’s perceptive ability it truly astonishing,” Kong Shunlian, who had been silent for a very long time, suddenly spoke with great astonishment.

Suddenly, Chu Feng stopped.

Looking with one’s naked eye, the place where he stopped looked like an ordinary part of the desert.

A strong wind blew past and swirled up the sand. At that moment, yellow sand began to flutter everywhere.

Looking at the sand, one would feel desolate and detached.

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s eyes changed. A sharp gaze emerged from his eyes.

“Boom!” A loud explosion was heard.

Then, a violently surging tornado appeared at Chu Feng’s location.

That tornado was very special. It did not suck in the yellow sand. Instead, it began to push the yellow sand where Chu Feng was standing away.

As for Chu Feng, he also gradually sunk deeper as the yellow sands were pushed away.

When everything was over, Chu Feng was surprised to discover that there was not only sand surrounding him, but there was also an enormous entrance gate before him.

That entrance was composed of stones. It was not extremely magnificent or dazzling.

In fact, it could even be said that it was somewhat destroyed.

However, one would feel a special sort of sensation from that entrance gate. It possessed an indescribable sense of appeal.

Chu Feng pushed open the gate. In the beginning, what appeared before Chu Feng was pitch blackness. However, light soon began to appear from far away within the entrance.

It was candlelight. There were so many dots of candlelight that they completely lit up the spacious and empty passageway.

Although the passageway was very deep, it was full of carvings and paintings on either side, which had been created with uncanny workmanship. They were truly exquisite.

“Those should be formed with spirit techniques,” Her Lady Queen said.

“With how exquisite those carvings are, the person who created them should possess an extremely high level of world spirit techniques,” Chu Feng gasped in admiration. From the art alone, he felt himself to be inferior.

Although Chu Feng was able to, with his current level of world spirit techniques, instantly construct exquisite palaces, he had not reached this level of proficiency.

The carvings here were not merely beautiful, they each possessed their own unique charm. Their charm was telling everyone that they were unique and unmatched.

That sort of carving was something that only expert artists could accomplish using their entire life's passion and effort.

However, it was clear that the carvings were created by a world spiritist. From this, it could be seen how powerful the person who created the Unknown Burial Ground was.

That said, even though that place was a superlative work of art and extremely enticing to world spiritists, Chu Feng had no heart to enjoy the art.

After verifying that there were no traps around him, Chu Feng quickened his pace. He wanted to find Zhao Hong as quickly as possible.

“That is?”

After walking for only a short period of time, Chu Feng suddenly stopped.

He revealed an incomparably surprised gaze. At the same time, he felt as if he was completely lost.

The reason for that was because he discovered that the path before him had been sealed off.

A wall had appeared before that long passageway. That wall was very tough. Chu Feng was able to tell just by looking at the wall that he was unable to break through the wall with the strength that he currently possessed.

On the wall were eight large characters written with sharp handwriting.

‘The Path Of The Brave Is One Without Retreat.’ [1. This is eight characters in chinese.]

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2592 - Trapped In A Predicament

“Rumble~~~”

Right at that moment, an explosion suddenly sounded from behind Chu Feng.

Turning around, Chu Feng started to frown. Another wall had appeared behind him. It was the same sort of wall as the one before him.

Merely, the wall behind him had sealed off his way back.

This had verified to Chu Feng that the two walls were the same; they were both activated by some sort of mechanism.

“What sort of meaning is this?” Her Lady Queen revealed a confused expression.

Neither one of those two walls were a small matter. At the very least, Chu Feng was currently unable to breach them.

In fact, even the two walls beside him, the stone path underneath his feet and the roof above his head were also incomparably tough. None of them were things that Chu Feng could destroy with his current level of strength.

As such, the situation at hand was that Chu Feng was unable to proceed and unable to retreat.

“Likely, that is the case,” Chu Feng cast his gaze toward a corner of the wall.

When looking with one’s naked eye, one could not see anything there. However, once Chu Feng activated his Heaven’s Eyes, an item appeared at the place that originally had nothing there.

“Isn’t that a teleportation formation?” Her Lady Queen’s eyes started to shine.

The reason for that was because the item in the corner was exactly the same as the teleportation formation in Chu Feng’s palm. Merely... that teleportation formation had the appearance from before it entered Chu Feng’s palm.

“Did Zhao Hong put it there?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“That item was placed there and covered with a concealment formation. It is obvious that the person who did that was afraid that someone might discover it and take it away.”

“I have managed to sense Zhao Hong’s aura from that concealment formation. It was indeed done by her,” Chu Feng said.

“With this, we now know why Zhao Hong did not escape the Unknown Burial Mound with her teleportation formation even after being seriously injured. It turns out that she had already removed the teleportation formation and placed

it here. Even if she wanted to use it, she would not be able to,” Her Lady Queen said.

“The path of the brave is one without retreat. I guess this is what it means.”

Chu Feng looked at the eight large characters on the wall before him and revealed a wry smile.

Chu Feng had discovered how to proceed onward. Merely, he would have to give up some things. Right now, what Chu Feng needed to give up would be the teleportation formation within his palm.

After all, the intention of the those eight words were clear. If one wanted to proceed onward, one could not prepare a way out for oneself. As for the way out, it would be the teleportation formation that could send Chu Feng out from the Unknown Burial Ground, the greatest way out that Chu Feng possessed.

As Chu Feng spoke, he extended his fingers. Then, wave upon wave of spirit power started to flow into the teleportation formation in his palm.

As more and more spirit power entered it, the teleportation formation that had originally looked like a tattoo on Chu Feng’s palm started to wiggle. It was as if the teleportation formation was planning to make its way out of Chu Feng’s palm.

“Chu Feng, are you really planning to do this?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“There seems to be no other choice,” Chu Feng said.

Her Lady Queen sighed. It was a sigh of helplessness. As Chu Feng said, there really didn’t seem to be any other choice.

“Could there be someone guarding this place? Otherwise, how could they know that there’s a teleportation formation on you?” Her Lady Queen said.

“Who knows? The answer to the riddles will likely be disclosed once I enter it,” Chu Feng said with a faint smile.

Actually, he also felt helpless. After all, control was being completely taken away from him. He had entered an absolute state of passiveness.

During the moment when Chu Feng was talking with Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng finished removing the teleportation formation from his palm. That teleportation formation once again returned to normal.

“Rumble, rumble~~~”

At practically the same time that happened, the walls before and behind Chu Feng gradually descended into the ground. Soon, they disappeared.

Sure enough, Chu Feng’s guess was correct. Once he removed the teleportation formation, the walls sealing off his path disappeared.

Even though he had guessed correctly, Chu Feng felt even more helpless, as this meant that... he was indeed under another’s control.

Afterward, Chu Feng placed his teleportation formation beside Zhao Hong’s teleportation formation. Then, he also set a concealment formation over his teleportation formation.

After finishing all that, Chu Feng continued onward. This time around, Chu Feng’s traveling speed grew even faster.

The reason for that was because he discovered that that long passageway seemed to be never-ending. Chu Feng had no idea when he would be able to find traces of Zhao Hong.

“Rumble~~~”

However, after traveling for only a short while, an explosion sounded from behind Chu Feng. Another wall had appeared behind him.

“It would seem that I truly have no way out,” Chu Feng revealed a wry smile.

Evidently, the wall behind him did not have the intention of descending. In other words, Chu Feng could only continue onward. Even if he wanted to retreat from that place, he would not be able to.

After all, he had already left his teleportation formation behind.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng was lamenting, dazzling light suddenly appeared under Chu Feng’s feet.

Chu Feng looked down. Immediately, his expression changed.

At that moment, countless peculiar patterns appeared beneath Chu Feng's feet. The dazzling light was being emitted by those veined patterns.

At the beginning, Chu Feng was very nervous. He thought that it was a slaughtering formation. However, after taking a closer look, the nervousness in Chu Feng's eyes turned to astonishment.

"Teleportation formation?" Chu Feng voiced in shock.

That's right, what had appeared beneath Chu Feng was not a slaughtering formation. Rather, it was actually a teleportation formation.

"Buzz~~~"

The next moment, Chu Feng suddenly felt his surroundings turning fuzzy. When his field of view returned to normal, he was no longer in the long passageway. Instead, he had arrived at a completely different place.

Chu Feng was above a vast sea.

The sky was covered with densely surging purple clouds.

It was as if there were a myriad of monsters wreaking havoc in the clouds.

Not only were the clouds purple, but the lightning flashing in the clouds was black.

Not only was the lightning black, but they also let out exceptionally ear-piercing thunder when they appeared. The rumbling of the thunder was so strong that even Chu Feng felt a sting in his ears.

Chu Feng, a peak Martial Ancestor, was actually unable to resist the sound of the thunder.

As for the vast sea underneath, it was even more astonishing.

The sea was pitch-black in color. The waves were so enormously huge that they reached at least a hundred meters. Whilst the largest waves surpassed even a thousand meters.

Those waves moved as if they could topple the mountains and overturn the seas. How could they even be considered to be waves? They were simply walls of water that reached the sky moving atop the sea.

Most importantly, not only were the waves fierce, but the seawater was also emitting an extremely powerful aura. Chu Feng felt a fatal danger from that aura.

“What sort of sea is this?” Chu Feng frowned deeply.

That place appeared to be boundless. It caused Chu Feng to lose his sense of direction. Most importantly... the sea below was simply too frightening. It was as if one would be seriously injured or even killed should one fall into the sea.

To Chu Feng, that sea was an enormous threat. It made Chu Feng feel extremely uncomfortable.

“No matter what sort of sea it is, you cannot approach it,” Her Lady Queen warned.

“This Unknown Burial Ground truly surpasses one’s imagination,” Chu Feng gasped with admiration.

Even though that place appeared to be vast and boundless, Chu Feng knew that... he was still in the Unknown Burial Ground.

For a remnant to actually contain such a vast and boundless land... it was evident that it was man-made.

What sort of person was capable of creating this sort of thing?

“Buzz~~~”

At the moment when Chu Feng was gasping in admiration, a strand of light emerged from the incomparably pitch-black sea filled with heaven-reaching waves.

A person could be seen in the light.

As for that person, it was actually Zhao Hong.

“Zhao Hong?”

Chu Feng's heart tensed up the moment he saw Zhao Hong. Then, he shouted loudly for her.

Chu Feng's shouts came in succession. His shouting was so loud that it even surpassed the thunder in the sky.

However, Zhao Hong never responded to his calls.

"It's useless. She simply cannot hear you. This is merely an image. She is simply unable to sense you," Her Lady Queen said.

"Damn it, she's trapped."

At that moment, Chu Feng started to frown. He grew even more uneasy.

The reason for that was because Zhao Hong did not appear to be fine. Although there was no sign of injury on her, she appeared very wan and sallow. It was as if... her life was nearing its end.

Furthermore, she was moving and observing her surroundings nonstop. From time to time, she would move as if she was setting up a spirit formation or unleashing a martial skill.

Evidently, she was trapped somewhere and trying her hardest to break free.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2593 - The Black Sea; Gates Of Hell

For such an image to appear above the black sea was simply too eye-catching.

However, that image started to grow fuzzy. Chu Feng was able to tell that the image was moving. It was moving deep into the sea.

"I understand now, it's trying to lead me," Chu Feng said.

"No, you must not enter that sea," Her Lady Queen said.

She also realized that Zhao Hong's image did not appear by itself without reason. Instead, it was being deliberately shown to Chu Feng.

It was telling Chu Feng that he must enter the sea if he wanted to find Zhao Hong. That Zhao Hong... was in the deep sea.

However, the seawater of this place contained immeasurable power and great hidden dangers.

If Chu Feng were to enter it, he would be injured in some manner, or potentially be killed.

Her Lady Queen did not wish for Chu Feng to take risks.

“I will make preparations before going down. Everything will be fine.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he began to set up a spirit formation. A defensive formation soon covered his body.

In addition to that, Chu Feng also activated his Thunder Armor, Thunder Wings and Lightning Mark to increase his strength.

Then, Chu Feng leapt directly into the black sea.

“Wuu~~~”

Right after entering the sea, the spirit formation that surrounded Chu Feng was immediately destroyed.

The next moment, Chu Feng felt an enormous pressure engulfing and crushing him from all sides.

Chu Feng felt as if he was simply not submerged in water. Rather, he felt as if he was being crushed by enormous rocks. Not only had moving become difficult, but even breathing was very challenging.

With the situation like this, Chu Feng became unable to move. He was stopped in the seawater.

He did not sink to the bottom of the sea either, as the seawater was very special. Even though he was inside the seawater, he did not automatically sink to the bottom or float to the top.

If he wanted to move, he would have to rely on himself.

“Chu Feng, are you alright?”

Seeing that Chu Feng had stopped moving and closed his eyes, Her Lady Queen became worried.

“It’s nothing. Although the seawater here appears to be very frightening, it actually does not pose any danger at all. Once I get used to it, I should be able to withstand the pressure of the seawater,” Chu Feng said.

Although Chu Feng said he was fine, it remained that his body was currently under enormous pressure. Thus... the crystal that had assimilated with his soul started to react.

Outside of the Unknown Burial Ground. The guardian clan’s clan chief, Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua were all looking at that crystal with nervous expressions on their faces.

Seeing the image on the crystal being held by the guardian clan’s clan chief, Kong Yuehua said, “It’s merely superficial wounds and nothing serious. There’s no need for you to be too worried.”

“But, did you notice that this sign greatly resembles the reaction Zhao Hong had right after entering the Unknown Burial Ground?” The guardian clan’s clan chief said.

“Indeed,” Kong Shunlian nodded in agreement, “This most likely means that Chu Feng is currently experiencing the same thing that Zhao Hong experienced. Could it be that they’ve met with an identical trap?”

“That’s very possible,” The guardian clan’s clan chief said.

“However, there’s a slight difference,” Kong Yuehua said.

“What sort of difference?” Kong Shunlian and the guardian clan’s clan chief asked in unison.

“Chu Feng’s reaction is not as serious as Zhao Hong’s. This means that Chu Feng’s resistance is stronger than Zhao Hong’s,” Kong Yuehua said.

“What you say is true. That’s most likely the case,” Kong Shunlian nodded again.

However, the guardian clan's clan chief did not say anything. If things were as they guessed, and Chu Feng was currently experiencing what Zhao Hong had experienced, then the following path would not be that easy to travel.

The reason for that was because this sort of situation only lasted for a short moment for Zhao Hong before signs of her being seriously injured appeared. As for her serious injury, it had been persistent.

At that moment, Chu Feng opened his eyes again.

He had gradually adapted to the pressure of the seawater. Although Chu Feng's movements were still extremely slow, he was now able to gradually submerge himself into the depths of the black sea.

The pitch-blackness of the seawater was no ordinary black. Instead, there was special power contained in the blackness of the seawater.

Even though Chu Feng was using his Heaven's Eyes, he was unable to see more than ten meters away.

He could only hear the surging undercurrent surrounding him sounding like the roars of ferocious beasts.

The further down Chu Feng moved, the more powerful that ferocious aura grew.

It turned out that it was not that this black sea was not as dangerous as it appeared. Rather, the dangerous location was in the depths of this black sea.

The reason why Chu Feng felt this way was because the deeper he submerged himself, the more he felt that... extremely powerful and dangerous unknown aura.

"The reputation of the Unknown Burial Ground is truly not in vain. This sort of unknown sensation is truly unpleasant."

At this moment, even Chu Feng started to voice complaints. The sensation that he was feeling right now was truly unbearable.

It was a sensation of feeling very helpless. The reason for that was because Chu Feng was surprised to discover that he could only sink downward, and not rise through the water.

In other words, he had no way of returning. He could either stop motionlessly in the sea or proceed downward toward that unknown danger.

No one wanted to die. However, the only way to survive for Chu Feng would be to slowly proceed toward that fatal aura.

Fortunately, Chu Feng possessed outstanding willpower. If his willpower was lacking, he would likely be suffering from a mental breakdown already.

“It’s here,” Suddenly, Chu Feng’s gaze grew cautious and serious. He was looking closely at something.

“What?” Her Lady Queen asked. Although she was able to share Chu Feng’s vision and hearing, she was unable to understand what Chu Feng meant by ‘it’s here.’ After all, there was simply nothing before Chu Feng. At a glance, the only thing that could be seen was the pitch-black seawater.

“Rumble, rumble~~~”

Right at this moment, rumbles were heard. Although Chu Feng was unable to see anything, he was able to sense that the seawater beneath him was surging.

An intense light was shining toward him. Merely, that light was red in color.

Chu Feng hurriedly continued to descend. The further down he went, the more distinctively he was able to see.

There was a set of gates beneath him. That set of gates was very odd-looking. It seemed very ancient, and appeared to be made of copper. Signs of corrosion covered the gates. Those gates were not fixed onto anything. Just like that, they drifted in the sea.

Furthermore, chains were hanging around the gates. Although he was unable to see them clearly, Chu Feng was able to distinguish from the rustling sounds that those were indeed chains.

As for the intense red light, it was being emitted from the center of that gate.

That light was very intense. However, it shot out in a perfectly straight manner.

Chu Feng was simply unable to clearly see his surroundings. However, he was vaguely able to make out three words from the center of that gate.

“Gates of Hell!!!”

“Creak~~~”

Right at this moment, that gates moved. They were opening.

As the gates opened, the intense red light started to diffuse.

As the gates opened, Chu Feng’s gaze became serious, and an astonished expression appeared in his eyes.

Even though it was clearly only a set of gates, they were filled with profoundness. The gates were leading to another location.

However, the insides of the gates was filled with blades, extremely sharp and hard blades. Even with the strength that Chu Feng possessed, he would not be able to destroy those blades.

Without a doubt, if one wanted to pass through the gates, one would have to be slashed by those blades.

Most importantly, those blades were most definitely not ordinary blades. The reason for that was because the dazzling red light was emitted by those blades.

That’s right, those sharp blades were all crimson in color.

“Chu Feng, look at those chains,” Her Lady Queen called to Chu Feng’s attention.

After being called by Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng noticed that the red light grew more and more intense after the gates opened. Thus, he was able to faintly see the chains tied around the gates.

Chu Feng was able to see that there were a total of thirty-eight chains. Each and every chain had a different length. The shortest chain was roughly ten meters long. Chu Feng noticed that there was an item chained to the other side of the chain.

Looking closely, that was actually a human skeleton!!!

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2594 - No Path Back

That skeleton bound to the chain was still wearing clothes. That said, its clothes were extremely tattered. Perhaps its clothes were affected by the power of the black sea.

In fact, even the bones of that skeleton were corroded. That skeleton was actually black in color.

A black skeleton was a very strange sight to begin with. After being illuminated by the red light, it looked extremely frightening.

“It seems that each of these chains is connected to a corpse,” Chu Feng said.

“What is the reason for this set of gates to appear here?” Her Lady Queen said.

“My beloved Eggy, even if you do not wish for me to take on dangers, you should not ask such an obvious question,” Chu Feng smiled wryly.

He knew that Her Lady Queen knew the meaning behind this gate better than he did. Merely, Her Lady Queen truly did not wish for Chu Feng to enter it.

“You couldn’t possibly really be planning to enter it, right? Do you still remember what that guardian clan’s old man said to you?”

“Your life is not only your own. Even if you do not care about yourself, you must consider your parents,” Her Lady Queen said.

“My dear Eggy, the problem is, apart from entering, I have no other option. After all, I am unable to leave this place. Do you want me to be trapped here forever?” Chu Feng said.

“Really! Exactly which bastard created this place?!” Her Lady Queen started to bulge her mouth furiously.

She was feeling extremely displeased. She felt that she and Chu Feng and were being toyed around with by someone.

She truly did not enjoy this sort of sensation.

It had always been her who toyed with others. She was truly unable to tolerate being toyed with by others.

“In the end, I must enter,” Chu Feng said.

“Since you’ve already decided, why are you hesitating? Go on in,” Her Lady Queen said.

After hearing Her Lady Queen say that, Chu Feng really stopped hesitating and directly entered the so-called Gates of Hell.

Chu Feng was very cautious. However, after proceeding for less than ten meters, he was cut by a blade.

“Siii~~~”

Once he was cut by the blade, Chu Feng immediately started to frown. Unable to contain himself, he let out a slight groan.

With Chu Feng’s level of cultivation, he would not utter a single voice of pain even if his body was destroyed. His tolerance for pain greatly surpassed that of ordinary people.

However, after Chu Feng was only lightly cut by the blade, he started to grimace in pain.

Most importantly, Chu Feng was actually unable to stop the blood flowing out from the cut.

“This is truly strange.”

Chu Feng tried his hardest to resist the pain and continued onward.

However, the further he proceeded, the more injuries there were to his body. Furthermore, Chu Feng discovered that being cut by the blades would not only leave a superficial wound. Instead, he felt as if his soul was being injured.

Blood began to flow from his wounds nonstop. Gradually, his movements grew slower.

However, this blade path filled with crimson blades was endless. Chu Feng had no idea when he would reach the end.

Under this sort of situation, not only was Her Lady Queen feeling very distressed, but the three True Immortals outside had also become extremely nervous.

The reason for that was because red lights had appeared on the crystal showing Chu Feng's condition.

This meant that even Chu Feng's soul was injured. This was extremely serious.

"Why isn't Chu Feng using that teleportation formation?" The guardian clan's clan chief was extremely nervous and restless.

"It would appear that Chu Feng also ran into some sort of hidden trouble after entering. Exactly what is happening inside? Could your teleportation formation be ineffective?" Kong Shunlian guessed.

"I... even I am uncertain of that," Originally, the guardian clan's clan chief was extremely confident that the teleportation formations would be effective. After all, they were treasures from the Chu Heavenly Clan. Furthermore, the person who left those treasures was an extraordinary individual. Thus, he was extremely certain that no one would be able to stop the teleportation formations.

However, Chu Feng was currently also seriously injured like Zhao Hong. In fact, his injuries had even reached his soul. Yet, he still had not used the teleportation formation.

Because of that, his confidence in the teleportation formations started to waver. His wavering confidence originated from his worry for Chu Feng.

"We cannot just sit around and wait like this," The guardian clan's clan chief said.

"What do you have in mind?" Kong Shunlian asked.

"You two should leave," The guardian clan's clan chief said.

Hearing those words, Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua started to frown.

After a moment, Kong Yuehua asked, "You're planning to go and find Ying Mingchao for assistance?"

The guardian clan's clan chief did not answer.

"Even if it's Ying Mingchao, I doubt he will be able to help. After all, he's a True Immortal too. He will simply not be able to enter the Unknown Burial Ground."

"Furthermore, with his strength, he will not be able to breach the Unknown Burial Ground with force," Kong Shunlian said.

"I also know that finding Ying Mingchao will be an uncertain hope. However, Ying Mingchao entered countless remnants in his youth. He is no ordinary individual. Perhaps there might be a way to save them if I am to find him," The guardian clan's clan chief said.

"Very well, I'll go," Kong Shunlian said.

"You'll go?" The guardian clan's clan chief revealed an astonished gaze.

"As matters stand, you still do not trust us, right?" Kong Yuehua asked.

"I might as well say the truth. Yes, that is indeed the case," The guardian clan's clan chief did not try to deny it.

"You..." Kong Yuehua was slightly angry at his response. She naturally knew that this mysterious individual before them had been tailing them the entire time. Even when they entered closed-door training, he continued to watch them. She knew that he did so because he did not trust them, and was afraid that they would do something detrimental to Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and the others.

However, when this mysterious man affirmed her suspicion without the slightest hesitation, she still felt very displeased.

After all, she knew very well that even though she felt hatred in her heart, neither her nor Kong Shunlian planned to do anything to Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and even Zhao Hong.

Furthermore, she truly wanted to help Chu Feng. That said... even she herself did not dare to believe that she would be worried for Chu Feng's safety. That said, it remained that she really did not want Chu Feng to die.

"Forget about it, Yuehua, just let him go," Kong Shunlian waved his hand.

“You two are not planning to leave?” The guardian clan’s clan chief asked.

“We will not leave. If Ying Mingchao plans to eradicate us, then just let him,” Kong Shunlian said.

“Very well, this knot between you all must be undone someday,” The guardian clan’s clan chief did not hesitate. He immediately started flying toward Hero City.

Hero City was not very far from this place. Furthermore, there were Ancient Era’s teleportation formations on the way there. Thus, in merely a short few days, the guardian clan’s clan chief had returned.

A large group of people were majestically approaching in a very domineering manner.

However, Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua’s expressions remained unchanged. That said, even though their expressions remained unchanged, they started to worry in their hearts.

They did not plan to seek revenge against Ying Mingchao because they knew that they did not possess the capability to do so, and they also felt that they were indeed in the wrong for what happened back then.

However, they were uncertain as to whether Ying Mingchao would spare them or not.

After all, they were the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders.

Finally, the large group of people arrived. They were standing in the sky.

They had already reached Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua’s line of sight.

However, after seeing them, Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua revealed surprised expressions.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2595 - Rescue Chu Feng

At this moment, there were a lot of people standing in the sky.

Not only were all of the True Immortal-level experts from Hero City all here, but there were also many Martial Ancestor-level experts.

From the people standing in the sky, merely those from Hero City already numbered tens of thousands.

The reason why that was the case was because there were more than only people from Hero City there. There were also people from other powers.

Not to mention those tier two powers that had allied themselves with Hero City, but even the Immortal Sword School and Buddha's Heavenly Temple had send forth a great amount of experts.

Their numbers were truly great.

From this, one could image how magnificent of a sight it was to have all these people standing in the sky.

"Why would there be this many people? Exactly what is going on?"

Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua looked to one another. Confusion covered their faces.

If Ying Mingchao was planning to save Chu Feng, he shouldn't be bringing all these people.

However, if Ying Mingchao wanted to take care of them after finding out that they were here, there was even less of a reason for him to bring this many people.

At this moment, Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua were completely puzzled.

"This is strange,"

After surveying the crowd, Kong Yuehua and Kong Shunlian's expressions changed once again.

They grew even more puzzled.

The amount of people gathered in the sky was truly a majestic sight. All those that should have come and all those that should not have come all came. However, a single person did not come.

The person that was supposed to come here the most, Ying Mingchao, was not here.

“There’s no time to delay, let’s start.”

Right at this moment, an old man stood forth and descended from the sky. He arrived at the central region of the Unknown Burial Ground.

That old monk was no ordinary individual. He was an Utmost Exalted Elder from the Buddha’s Heavenly Temple. Not only was he a True Immortal, but he was also a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

“Woosh, woosh~~~”

After that old monk descended to the ground, the people that were originally standing in the sky in an orderly fashion all started to descend to the ground.

There were people of all cultivations. There were both True Immortals and Martial Ancestors. However, they possessed a single common ground -- they were all world spiritists.

In an orderly manner, these people began to set up spirit formations to form a joint grand formation.

They seemed to have already planned this. Led by the Immortal-cloak World Spiritists, they began to divide up the work orderly as they set up their formations.

Apart from this, Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua also felt some ill-intended gazes. Those were from Hero City’s older subordinates.

In fact, those sorts of gazes of hatred, gazes filled with killing intent, were being cast toward them from even True Immortal-level experts.

The two of them were capable of understanding this sort of situation. From their point of view, it was Ying Mingchao who was in the wrong to completely eradicate their clan.

However, when looking at things from the viewpoint of the people from Hero City, they would feel that the Kong Heavenly Clan was in the wrong for how they and the Zhou Heavenly Clan treated Ying Mingchao and Hero City back then.

As they were enemies, it was natural for the people from Hero City to hate the two of them.

However, Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua were confused. Although those people were revealing their hatred toward them, they did not seem to plan to attack them.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, a figure descended from the sky and arrived beside Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua.

Although this person was wearing a black gown, a hood and possessed the cultivation of a rank one True Immortal, Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua did not grow alert in the slightest from his approach. The reason for that was because they knew... that this man was that mysterious individual.

“Exactly what is going on?” Kong Shunlian asked.

“The current Hero City is much more lively than I imagined it to be. These people were all at Hero City. After finding out about this matter, they were asked by Ying Mingchao to come help.”

“Right now, there is a good news. That is, Ying Mingchao knows how to help Chu Feng.”

“Merely, he needs the assistance of an individual. As such, he has gone to find that person,” The guardian clan’s clan chief said.

“Apart from that, Ying Mingchao knows that the two of you are here. He has already informed the people from Hero City beforehand. Thus, they will not attack you all. As such, you all can continue to stay here at ease.”

“Actually, Ying Mingchao was very regretful for what happened back then. According to what he said, he did such a ruthless thing because he was overwhelmed by anger, and has been tormented by his actions from that day.”

“I can tell that he wants to reconcile with you all. What do you plan to do?” The guardian clan’s clan chief continued.

Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua looked to one another. Neither said anything.

That said, the guardian clan's clan chief saw wavering in their gazes. Likely, they too had thought about reconciling with Ying Mingchao.

That was understandable. With the situation at hand, it would be favorable for them if they could reconcile.

"How long will Ying Mingchao be gone for?" Kong Yuehua asked.

"I'm not certain about that either. However, he grew very impatient upon finding out that Chu Feng was in trouble. Else, he would not have mustered such a great number of people," The guardian clan's clan chief said.

"That's true," Kong Shunlian agreed.

With all these people coming here, even if there were still people guarding Hero City, it would not be much different from an empty city.

After all, for a major power, their pillars were their True Immortals. Looking at the situation at hand, it seemed that Ying Mingchao had dispatched all of his True Immortals here.

It was not only their Hero City's True Immortals; even their allies' True Immortals had been dispatched here.

With this, one could see how much Ying Mingchao valued Chu Feng.

"Merely, will we be able to make it in time?" Kong Yuehua asked.

"Ying Mingchao saw my crystal, and inquired about the situation after seeing it. He said there should be enough time."

"He said that Chu Feng should have entered a place called the 'Gates of Hell.'"

"That 'Gates of Hell' is very long, and will become more and more difficult the further one proceeds. It will take Chu Feng some time to pass through that place."

"However, fortunately, one will not really suffer any fatal danger from the Gates of Hell. Thus, he said that there will be enough time," The guardian clan's clan chief said.

“How did he know that there’s a ‘Gates of Hell’ in the Unknown Burial Ground? Could it be....?” At this moment, Kong Yuehua and Kong Shunlian’s expressions both changed. They thought of a possibility.

“Ying Mingchao entered it before. Furthermore, he managed to come out alive,” The guardian clan’s clan chief said.

“Siii~~~”

Hearing those words, both Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua were unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

Ying Mingchao had actually managed to come out of the Unknown Burial Ground that no one was able to come out of alive. This was truly hard to believe.

However, although they were astonished by it, Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua immediately revealed joyous expressions afterwards.

As Ying Mingchao had been to it before, this meant that he most definitely knew the Unknown Burial Ground very well. As such, there would be hope in saving Chu Feng.

“Right now, the crowd is setting up that grand formation to rescue Chu Feng. Merely... another person is required in order to successfully set up that grand formation. The person that Ying Mingchao has gone to find is precisely that person,” The guardian clan’s clan chief said.

“This is great, Chu Feng will be saved.”

“It seems that your decision to seek Ying Mingchao was the right one.”

At this moment, both Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua were extremely overjoyed.

Seeing the two of them acting in this manner, the guardian clan’s clan chief revealed a change in expression.

It was only at this moment that he discovered that these two people that should be Chu Feng’s enemies were actually this concerned about Chu Feng.

Most importantly, their reactions didn’t seem to be a pretense. Instead, they were deeply concerned for Chu Feng from the bottoms of their hearts.

“Since they’re all helping to save Chu Feng, we cannot watch with folded arms. Can you obtain the design of that spirit formation?” Kong Yuehua asked.

The two of them also wished to join the people setting up the spirit formation. Merely, they had no idea what sort of spirit formation they were setting up right now. That was why they needed a spirit formation design.

“I have already prepared them for you two,” The guardian clan’s clan chief took out two spirit formation diagrams.

Upon receiving the spirit formation diagram, Kong Shunlian and Kong Yuehua’s expressions changed again.

The two of them were both world spiritists. In fact, Kong Yuehua’s world spirit techniques could be said to be very excellent too.

However... neither of them were capable of telling exactly what sort of spirit formation it was. That said, they were certain that it was an extraordinary spirit formation. That spirit formation could be said to be extremely profound.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2596 - Undetermined Life And Death n0Ve-lb-1n

Although they had no idea what sort of spirit formation this was, they were able to understand how to set up the spirit formation by following the spirit formation diagram.

Afterwards, Kong Yuehua and Kong Shunlian also joined the great army and began setting up the spirit formation.

This scene was truly magnificent. The experts from various powers were all gathered together doing the same task.

Even those who were originally enemies were able to temporarily set aside their grudges to set up a spirit formation together. This was truly an astonishing sight.

“Grandmaster, it’s been a long time.”

Among the vast gathering of world spiritists, a man with three swords quietly arrived before a monk.

“Well, well, is this not Daoist Three Swords? It has truly been a long time. Last time we met, it was on Mount Cloud Crane, no?” Upon seeing the person who called to him, that monk responded with a smile on his face and temporarily stopped what he was doing.

This man was the Immortal Sword School’s Daoist Three Swords. As for the ‘Grandmaster’ that he called for, it was Grandmaster Pocket.

Back then, both of them had received Chu Feng’s assistance and helped Chu Feng back on Mount Cloud Crane.

Although they had only met Chu Feng that one time, they could be said to possess a somewhat friendly relationship.

The two of them had thought very highly of Chu Feng since that time.

“Yes, that’s right. Recalling what happened back then, I truly felt a great amount of disbelief.”

“Although I’d already guessed that little friend Chu Feng would be able to obtain great accomplishments in the future, I never expected him to accomplish this much,” Daoist Three Sword gasped in admiration.

Grandmaster Pocket looked around. He swept his gaze over the magnificent scene around him and gasped with admiration, “This sort of charisma is truly astonishing. It is something that only rulers possess.”

“Charisma?” Daoist Three Swords was slightly startled. Then, he laughed, “Indeed. To be able to have this many people willingly cooperate is indeed a sign of little friend Chu Feng’s individual charisma.”

“In merely a short few years, he managed to conquer many of the people in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

Daoist Three Swords agreed with what Grandmaster Pocket said.

The two of them felt that Chu Feng’s individual charisma was something that was not present even among countless people, that it was the charisma of a ruler.

Their agreement also served to verify that the two of them both felt that Chu Feng would ultimately become the ruler of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm in the future.

.....

For the sake of rescuing Chu Feng, the vast amount of people outside were joining hands to set up a spirit formation. It was a grand and magnificent scene.

However, Chu Feng had no idea what was happening outside. He was proceeding forward through the Gates of Hell the entire time.

As such, Chu Feng was naturally suffering from the constant torment of the sharp blades.

Chu Feng was currently covered in cuts. His flesh was already badly mutilated. It could be said that there was not a single uninjured piece of flesh on him.

Most importantly, even though Chu Feng was an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist and possessed many abilities to heal his injuries, they were all ineffective toward his injuries.

Chu Feng was unable to heal his wounds. Thus, he was completely covered in blood and looked extremely frightening.

In fact, he did not even resemble a human. Instead, he resembled a monster.

The reason for that was because red gaseous flames were burning from his wounds.

As the gaseous flames rose, crimson light surged forth. At a glance, it was truly frightening.

If it had been an ordinary person, they would most definitely not be able to withstand this sort of torment.

However, there was an aspect to Chu Feng that surpassed ordinary individuals. Not only did he possess extremely incredible willpower, but he was even able to gradually adapt to torment after experiencing it for a long period of time.

Although Chu Feng still felt the pain, the sensation of pain was much duller compared to the first time he felt it.

With this being the case, Chu Feng was able to hasten his pace.

Finally, an exit appeared before Chu Feng.

He passed through the final blades and walked out from the exit. Once he walked out, he discovered a pond.

The pond was not very large. However, the water in it was so clear that one could see the bottom of the pond.

“This pond...”

Seeing this pond, Chu Feng revealed a joyous expression.

As an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that this seemingly ordinary pond possessed a healing effect.

As such, how could Chu Feng possibly hesitate? He immediately leaped from the exit of the Gates of Hell into the pond.

“Splash~~~”

After entering the pond, the red gaseous flames coming from Chu Feng’s body grew even more intense. It looked like a small volcanic eruption. In an instant, the crimson gaseous flames soon filled this entire region.

Most importantly, with Chu Feng as the center, a layer of red gaseous substance began to spread through the water.

The pond water that was originally extremely clear turned muddy very quickly. It soon resembled a pond of blood.

That said, the pain Chu Feng felt was decreasing.

“It’s gone?”

After his pain started to subside, Chu Feng cast his gaze toward the Gates of Hell above the pond. Lingering fear was present in his eyes.

However, upon doing so, he was surprised to discover that the Gates of Hell had disappeared.

Chu Feng had no idea when it had disappeared.

The traps and mechanisms here truly appeared and disappeared unpredictably. Even Chu Feng was unable to catch them.

“Huu, huu, huu~~~”

Right at this moment, the pond water that was originally tranquil started to surge, forming a small-scale whirlpool. That whirlpool was not far away from Chu Feng.

It turned out that the pond water was sinking and draining into that whirlpool.

Soon, all of the pond water disappeared. Chu Feng discovered that... a cave entrance had appeared at the location where the pond water had drained away.

Chu Feng carefully observed his surroundings. He discovered that apart from that cave entrance, there were only rocks that covered the walls. Evidently... this cave was the sole exit.

After Chu Feng approached the cave, he felt a bitter chill emanating from that cave. Unendurable chilliness filled that cave.

Most importantly, three large characters were written on top of the cave - ‘Soul-extracting Cave.’ [1. Those are 3 characters in chinese.]

“Is this the second trial?”

Seeing the name ‘Soul-extracting Cave,’ Chu Feng started to frown. He had realized that this not-very-large cave entrance was evidently the only path he could take.

That said, after Chu Feng experienced the trial of the Gates of Hell, he felt that this Soul-extracting Cave would be even more dangerous.

However, Chu Feng had no other choice.

Seeing that Chu Feng was planning to enter the Soul-extracting Cave, Her Lady Queen asked, "Are you planning to continue right away? Don't you want to relax a bit?"

She had accompanied Chu Feng the entire time. Thus, she knew how difficult this journey had been for Chu Feng.

"That pond water is extremely magical. My injuries are pretty much all healed. Furthermore, I am unable to sense the pain anymore. As for my stamina, there is no wear and tear either. Thus, there's no need to rest."

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he leapt directly into that Soul-extracting Cave filled with chilliness.

After entering the Soul-extracting Cave, he began to slide downward. The most unbearable aspect was once again that bitter cold.

The coldness directly penetrated Chu Feng's bones. Then, Chu Feng felt as if the coldness had entered his bones directly. That sort of freezing sensation caused Chu Feng to feel as if his entire body was being ripped apart. Even his thoughts were no longer clear.

In this sort of situation, Chu Feng's awareness started to grow fuzzy. The only thing he could feel was the torment from the bitter cold, and a formless power that wanted to draw out his soul from him.

To put it briefly, the coldness that Chu Feng was feeling right now was even harder to bear than the cuts from the blades of the Gates of Hell.

"You cannot slow down and wait for death. You must leave this place immediately," Her Lady Queen said.

"That's my intention."

As Chu Feng spoke, he activated his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings. After his cultivation increased, he unleashed a movement martial skill to increase the speed of his descent.

However, after his speed increased, the pain Chu Feng felt also grew stronger.

"Eeahh~~~"

The pain was so unbearable that even Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from shouting in pain.

Furthermore, Chu Feng's awareness also grew more and more fuzzy. That said, no matter how fuzzy his awareness became, it did not slow down the speed of his descent.

Finally, the bitter cold was over. The pain Chu Feng endured was finally eased. Gradually, his awareness grew clear again. However, he discovered that he had not reached the end of the tunnel. Instead, he was still descending.

"Crap, there's more?"

At this moment, Chu Feng shouted 'oh no' in his heart. Even though the bitter cold was gone, Chu Feng was able to feel an intense heat from beneath him. Beneath him was most definitely a ferocious heat.

"Boom~~~"

Sure enough, Chu Feng soon descended into the extreme heat. Soon, the heat covered his entire body.

The sensation of this intense heat was completely different from the bitter cold. One was a bone-chilling cold, whereas the other was so hot that he felt as if he would soon melt.

However, there was one similar aspect in the two.

That is, a formless power was invading his soul. That power transformed into countless large hands and was tightly grabbing onto his soul with the intention of ripping it to pieces and then removing it from Chu Feng's body.

Under this sort of situation, Chu Feng soon experienced what he had felt earlier. His awareness that had gradually grown clear was once again becoming more and more fuzzy.

However, that was not the most cruel aspect...

Most cruel of all, this Soul-extracting Cave was like an unending tunnel with death being its final destination. Chu Feng felt as if only by dying would he be able to break free from all this.

Completely muddled, Chu Feng even lost track of time.

Finally, he landed on the ground. He had managed to escape that Soul-extracting Cave.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng was motionless like a corpse. Just like that, he laid on the ground.

Bruises covered his entire body, and he showed no signs of life.

At this moment, Chu Feng's life and death was truly undetermined.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2597 - Extremely Astonishing

In the desert outside the Unknown Burial Ground.

An enormous construction had covered the entire region. It was a pyramid-like construction. It covered an area several tens of thousands of meters across. It was truly an enormous monster of an item. Like an enormous palace, it sat on the desert.

That said, that enormous construction was not an actual entity, as it was transparent.

As for what it was... it was the completed grand formation that everyone had spent the last several days setting up.

At this moment, everyone present was standing around that enormous spirit formation. Their gazes were fixed onto the summit of that grand formation.

There were two figures standing there. They were the crucial people for activating this grand formation.

One of them was Ying Mingchao, who had just rushed here. The other person was the person who had arrived with Ying Mingchao. In other words, the person that Ying Mingchao had gone to search for.

This person was someone that the people present did not know of.

She was a woman. She had a youthful and pretty appearance. Furthermore, the aura that she emitted was actually that of a rank two True Immortal.

Her cultivation had earned the reverence of the crowd. After all, rank two True Immortals were the apex level of cultivation in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

At this moment, the crowd finally realized why someone like Ying Mingchao had to personally go and request the assistance of this individual. Merely by this woman's cultivation, the crowd knew that she was no small matter.

However, very few people knew who she was. Thus, the crowd present started to gasp in admiration at the fact that there was actually a hidden expert like her in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

As for this woman, she was actually none other than Zi Xunyi.

When Zi Xunyi left the Kong Heavenly Clan, she had brought back the corpse of the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief to the Demon Elimination Cave.

Seeing that their clan chief was dead, the people from the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan all felt that his death was caused by Zi Xunyi.

However, Zi Xunyi's strength surpassed all of theirs. Thus, even though they deeply detested Zi Xunyi, they were unable to do anything to her.

That said, Zi Xunyi herself also felt that she had caused the death of the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief. Thus, she set up a grand formation and used it to torture and punish herself. She wanted to torture herself to death.

If it wasn't for Ying Mingchao's arrival, Zi Xunyi would likely have died in her grand formation.

Although Ying Mingchao had saved her, Zi Xunyi had no intention of thanking Ying Mingchao. Instead, she said to him coldly, "If you dare lie to me, I will hate you for eternity."

"Xunyi, I am truly not lying. Chu Feng is indeed trapped in the Unknown Burial Ground," Ying Mingchao said.

At this moment, Ying Mingchao was still feeling trauma. His emotions were very complicated.

He still remembered the situation inside the Demon Elimination Cave, the situation in the Bloodscale Monstrous Clan's territory.

Zi Xunyi's situation was truly miserable. She was extremely weak, and at death's door. Most importantly... Zi Xunyi was doing that of her own accord.

If it wasn't for Chu Feng being in trouble that managed to stir up Zi Xunyi's emotions, Ying Mingchao would likely not have been able to prevent Zi Xunyi from committing suicide.

"It will be up to this to decide whether you're lying or not."

Zi Xunyi took out an item. It was a jade pendant.

However, it was only half of a jade pendant.

After that, Ying Mingchao also took out a half jade pendant. He handed it to Zi Xunyi. When the two halves were placed together, they formed a completed jade pendant.

Ying Mingchao looked thoughtfully at the two halves of the jade pendant. Only Zi Xunyi and him knew that those two jade pendants were their engagement keepsakes.

At the same time, those jade pendant halves were also the crucial items to activating the spirit formation.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at this moment, Zi Xunyi placed the two jade pendant halves together. Then, she placed the completed jade pendant onto the spirit formation.

After that, both Zi Xunyi and Ying Mingchao began to form different hand seals. They were jointly activating the jade pendant.

"Buzz~~~"

The next moment, complicated veined patterns appeared on the jade pendant and integrated with the spirit formation.

As more and more veined patterns assimilated into the grand spirit formation, the grand spirit formation started to shine brightly. It had been activated.

“The crystal,” Ying Mongchao spoke loudly.

“Here,” Hearing that, the guardian clan’s clan chief immediately handed the crystal that could detect Chu Feng’s current state to Ying Mingchao.

Ying Mingchao placed that crystal above the jade pendant.

The next moment, the grand formation that was originally radiating with light grew completely dark. It was as if all of the light from earlier had disappeared.

“Buzz~~~”

Soon, a golden radiance emerged from the summit of the grand spirit formation.

That golden radiance shot into the sky and began to spread around, illuminating the sky into a dazzling brightness.

Gradually, the radiance stopped being so eye-dazzling.

“That is?”

Seeing that, the crowd all revealed extremely astonished expressions.

They were able to see an image from the radiance in the sky. It was a grand formation. Merely by seeing it with their naked eyes, they were able to tell that it was an exceptionally grand formation.

That grand formation was simply enormous. What appeared in the sky was merely the tip of the iceberg.

Most importantly, the crowd were able to see a figure in the center of that image. That person was none other than Chu Feng.

“How could this be? He... how did he arrive there already?”

“Didn’t you say that he had only just entered the Gates of Hell?” Zi Xunyi asked in a very emotional manner.

Ying Mingchao also revealed a confused expression. Thus, he turned to the guardian clan's clan chief and asked, "Is there a mistake to the time you informed me?"

"No, I told you when Chu Feng entered the Unknown Burial Ground truthfully. Since you've told me that it concerns Chu Feng's safety, how could I possibly lie about it?" The guardian clan's clan chief explained.

"He actually managed to pass the two checkpoints, the Gates of Hell and the Soul-extracting Cave this quickly to enter the Life and Death Formation."

"Chu Feng... exactly how did he accomplish that?" At this moment, the astonishment in Ying Mingchao's eyes grew even stronger.

Seeing that Ying Mingchao had not lied to her, Zi Xunyi also revealed the same sort of astonished expression.

Only the two of them knew what sorts of places the Gates of Hell and the Soul-extracting Cave were, as they had personally experienced them.

They felt that it would be impossible for Chu Feng to be able to pass through those two checkpoints in succession in such a short period of time.

However, Chu Feng had accomplished it.

That was the reason why they were so astonished.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2598 - Ridding The Illusions

"It would seem that little friend Chu Feng has accomplished something impossible again."

The conversation between Ying Mingchao and Zi Xunyi was heard by the crowd. From their conversation, the crowd were able to tell that Chu Feng had accomplished something extraordinary again, something that made even Ying Mingchao and Zi Xunyi felt disbelief.

At this moment, the crowd burst into an uproar. They all began to discuss this matter spiritedly.

After all, this was the Unknown Burial Ground that we're talking about here.

"Quiet!"

Suddenly, Ying Mingchao shouted.

Once his shout was heard, the sea of people that were originally extremely noisy immediately quieted down. The only sound that could be heard were the faint rumbles emitted by the grand formation, as well as the rustling sounds of the sand being blown by the wind.

After this place quieted down, Ying Mingchao spoke into the pearl that was connected to Chu Feng, "Chu Feng, it's me, Ying Mingchao. How are you right now?"

"Chu Feng, wake up."

Ying Mingchao was calling to Chu Feng.

At this moment, the crowd finally realized the use of this grand spirit formation.

It turned out that not only was this grand spirit formation capable of locking onto Chu Feng and seeing his surroundings, but it was also capable of conversing with Chu Feng.

However, after Ying Mingchao called for Chu Feng, the crowd began to grow suspicious as to whether or not this grand spirit formation would be effective in conversing with Chu Feng.

After all, Chu Feng was currently lying on his stomach without the slightest reaction.

With the situation like this, Ying Mingchao grew even more anxious and uneasy. From this, it could be seen that he was truly concerned for Chu Feng's safety.

Ying Mingchao knew that Chu Feng was still alive. Merely, he feared that Chu Feng had been seriously injured.

This was precisely what they meant by a confused state of mind from being overly concerned.

“Judging from the situation, although Chu Feng is seriously injured, there is still no danger to his life yet.”

“It might be because he has just passed the Soul-extracting Cave that he is not responding to your continued calls,” Zi Xunyi said.

“Xunyi, you’re saying that Chu Feng is still within that illusion?” Ying Mingchao asked.

“I am uncertain of that. However, there’s that possibility,” Zi Xunyi said.

“In that case, let’s wait a bit longer,” Ying Mingchao spoke those words very helplessly.

After all, apart from waiting for Chu Feng to wake up, there was nothing else they could do.

After all, only people below the True Immortal level of cultivation were able to enter the Unknown Burial Ground. Even if they wanted to go in to help Chu Feng, they would not be able to do so.

As for the people present that were not True Immortals, they most likely did not possess the capability to reach where Chu Feng had gone.

Thus, Chu Feng could only rely on himself. The only thing Ying Mingchao could do would be to wait for Chu Feng to wake up and then communicate with him using the grand formation to advise him on how to pass through the Unknown Burial Ground’s grand formation.

.....

Actually, Chu Feng had indeed entered an illusion.

Mists surrounded him. The mists were crimson red in color. It was an extremely horrifying sight.

Chu Feng stood in the bloody mist. He was looking around at his surroundings nonstop. While he was unable to see anyone, he was able to hear loud screams.

They were like the wailing of ghosts, the howling of wolves, the roaring of ferocious beasts and the weeping of malicious spirits.

In fact, Chu Feng could even hear the sounds of claws scratching.

In short, with all these voices together, it was truly horrifying. Even though it was Chu Feng, he still felt his blood run cold upon hearing those voices. He started to feel a chill in his heart.

“Do you wish to know where this is?”

Suddenly, a voice sounded. That voice was incomparably old. Yet, it possessed exceptional power.

Chu Feng opened his mouth with the intention of speaking. Yet, before he could speak, that voice sounded again.

“You do not need to know where this place is. You merely need to know that you will have to pass through the following formation if you want to live.”

“What formation?” Chu Feng asked.

“The Life and Death Formation,” That voice answered.

“Is it this place?” Chu Feng asked.

“No, it’s not this place. However, it is related to this place. Go on and comprehend things by yourself. Use your heart to do so. Whether you’ll live or die will be dependent on you own abilities.”

After that voice said those words, it disappeared completely.

“Senior? Senior?”

Chu Feng called out for that voice twice. He wanted to seek the answers to some more questions.

However, that voice never answered him again.

Chu Feng did not continue to ask that voice. Instead, he sat cross-legged on the ground. He set up a spirit formation and began to attentively listen to the sounds.

He had set up the spirit formation to increase his perception and hearing.

After Chu Feng's perception and hearing grew stronger, the clamorous and horrifying noises also grew more distinct.

From this, Chu Feng was able to tell that the noises were much more complicated than he had originally thought.

Not only were there screams, snarls and roars, but there were also sounds from weapons colliding with one another, flames surging about, and water crashing down from high above, as well as the whistling of strong winds...

It was as if all of the noises in this world were present in his surroundings. The noises... seemed to possess some sort of indication.

Chu Feng felt that some sort of secret was contained in these noises. As for this secret... it was very likely the crucial aspect to breaching that so-called Life and Death Formation.

After an hour passed, and Chu Feng felt that the noises around him had instantly disappeared.

When Chu Feng opened his eyes, he discovered... that he was lying on the ground.

Chu Feng looked around and revealed a surprised expression.

Mountains and rocks covered his surroundings. Chu Feng felt as if he were in a vast mountain range.

However, fatal danger was all around him.

Chu Feng finally realized what Life and Death Formation meant. The place which he was in right now was the Life and Death Formation.

"Seems like Zhao Hong is in this Life and Death Formation."

Chu Feng recalled the image of Zhao Hong using her various abilities.

"Chu Feng, are you able to hear my voice?"

Suddenly, a voice sounded in Chu Feng's ears.

That voice was very strange. It did not sound from outside, but rather within Chu Feng's ears.

It felt like how Her Lady Queen would converse with Chu Feng. However, this voice was clearly not Her Lady Queen's voice. Chu Feng was able to be certain that it was Ying Mingchao's voice.

"Senior Ying, is that you?"

Chu Feng looked around. However, not only was he unable to see Ying Mingchao, but he did not even manage to feel Ying Mingchao's aura.

"It's me. Chu Feng, I am currently outside the Unknown Burial Ground. I am using a special spirit formation to communicate with you," Ying Mingchao said.

"Spirit formation? Senior... how did you know that I was here?" Chu Feng felt astonished. However, he soon thought of a possibility. Thus, he asked, "Could it be...?"

"I was told by that person who claims to be your subordinate that you are here," Ying Mingchao said.

"Sure enough," Chu Feng sighed emotionally.

He guessed that the guardian clan's clan chief had gone to find Ying Mingchao because the journey here had been very difficult.

He had been seriously injured, and even his soul had suffered greatly. Although he appeared to be fine right now, Chu Feng had experienced countless torments, and nearly died.

Having experienced that many things, the crystal that was linked to his body would have most definitely reacted.

The guardian clan's clan chief must've discovered that the situation was amiss, and went to Ying Mingchao to seek for assistance out of worry for Chu Feng's safety.

"Chu Feng, I'll make this brief."

"This Unknown Burial Ground is one of the most dangerous remnants in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. It possesses a total of three checkpoints. They are respectively the Gates of Hell, the Soul-extracting Cave and the Life and Death Formation."

“Right now, you are at the Unknown Burial Ground’s final checkpoint, the most dangerous checkpoint, the Life and Death Formation,” Ying Mingchao said.

“Senior, please don’t worry. I have managed to obtain some comprehension from that illusion earlier. As such, this junior will have a chance at breaking through this formation,” Chu Feng said.

Although he had only listened for an hour, Chu Feng had indeed managed to comprehend a lot of things in that illusion. Although he did not dare to guarantee that he would actually be able to pass through the Life and Death Formation, Chu Feng felt that he would have at least a thirty percent chance of being able to pass through this Life and Death Formation.

Although a thirty percent chance was not very high, and could even be said to be a very low level of success, it was already very high when compared to the others that passed through the Life and Death Formation.

“No, Chu Feng, listen to me. You must absolutely not be affected by that illusion. You must forget all that you’ve comprehended in that illusion. Else... you will definitely die.”

Right at this moment, Ying Mingchao warned Chu Feng in a very serious manner. n0Ve-lb-1n

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2599 - Breaking Through The Formation With One’s Body

“Senior, could it be that that illusion is there to deliberately affect me?” Chu Feng felt very shocked.

“That’s right, it is there to deliberately affect you. If you are to attempt to break through this formation with what you’ve comprehended from that illusion, you will definitely die,” Ying Mingchao spoke in a very certain manner.

“But, if this Unknown Burial Ground does not plan to allow me to pass through the Life and Death Formation, it could totally make it into a death trap. Is there really a need for it to do all that?” Chu Feng asked.

He was truly confused. He felt that this simply doesn’t make sense.

“Chu Feng, it’s me, Zi Xunyi,” Right at this moment, Zi Xunyi’s voice sounded.

“Senior Zi, you also came?” Chu Feng was pleasantly surprised upon hearing Zi Xunyi’s voice.

Chu Feng had witnessed what had happened back then. He had thought that he would never see Zi Xunyi again. Never did he expect that he would hear her voice so soon.

“After hearing that you were trapped here, Xunyi immediately rushed over to help. Else... likely not even the gods would have been able to move her,” Ying Mingchao explained.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng felt even greater warmth in his heart. After all, that indirectly revealed that Zi Xunyi cared deeply about his safety.

Friendship between people was like this...

If one were to encounter someone that they got along well with, one would not need to know the other for long in order to go through water and tread on fire for the other.

However, if one were to encounter someone fake, then regardless of how good the mutual relationship between the two might be, that person would not do anything when you were in a crisis.

As for Zi Xunyi, she was evidently the former type.

“Chu Feng, hear me out. Do not be discouraged and do not be scared. The reason for that is because there have been survivors among the people that have entered the Unknown Burial Ground,” Zi Xunyi said.

“Someone managed to successfully pass through the Unknown Burial Ground’s three checkpoints?” Chu Feng revealed a joyous expression after hearing what Zi Xunyi said.

The reason why Chu Feng felt this joyous was because what Zi Xunyi said meant that the Unknown Burial Ground was not a death trap. Instead, one could really pass through it.

At the same time, Chu Feng also felt admiration from the bottom of his heart toward that survivor.

Being inside the Unknown Burial Ground, Chu Feng knew very well how dangerous the Unknown Burial Ground was. He even felt that he only had a thirty percent chance of being able to pass through this Life and Death Formation.

As such, the person who managed to safely pass through the Life and Death Formation would naturally be qualified to receive Chu Feng's admiration.

"Indeed, there have been people that managed to pass through the Unknown Burial Ground's three checkpoints. As for those people, they are Xunyi and myself," Ying Mingchao said.

"It's seniors?" Chu Feng felt even more joyous upon hearing those words. If they had managed to pass through the Unknown Burial Ground, they most definitely knew how to pass through this Life and Death Formation.

It seemed that there was some promise in Chu Feng being able to pass through this Unknown Burial Ground.

"Back then, the two of us only managed to pass through this Unknown Burial Ground by accident. However, if you are to do as we did, you will definitely be able to return alive. Merely, our method was a bit extreme. You will have to end up suffering in the process."

"As for that suffering, it is quite unendurable. However, as long as you endure it, you will be able to pass through the Life and Death Formation."

"Thus... you must make mental preparations," Ying Mingchao said.

"It's alright. As long as I can quickly pass through this Life and Death Formation, I am not afraid of any suffering," Chu Feng said.

Actually, he was this impatient not because he wanted to quickly leave the Unknown Burial Ground.

Rather, it was because he was worried for Zhao Hong.

One must know that Zhao Hong had been in the Life and Death Formation for much longer than him. Right now, her life and death was undetermined. As such, how could Chu Feng not worry?

Thus, it was a race against time for Chu Feng right now. He must quickly break through this Life and Death Formation.

“Very well, in that case, let’s begin.”

Then, Ying Mingchao began to give directions on how to pass through the Life and Death Formation to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng did not hesitate in the slightest. He began to crash through the Life and Death Formation as per Ying Mingchao’s instructions.

As Ying Mingchao stated, after Chu Feng started moving according to Ying Mingchao’s instructions, he began to encounter countless torments.

The reason for that was because Ying Mingchao’s method was truly extreme. Whenever Chu Feng was to encounter slaughtering formations or traps, he would not try to find a way to break through them. Instead, he would directly pass through them. He would use his body to endure the countless attacks from the slaughtering formations.

Furthermore, the injuries brought forth by the slaughtering formations in this Life and Death Formation could not be healed.

As Chu Feng continued onward, his body once again became badly mangled. He was trembling. Each and every step onward became incomparably difficult.

In this sort of situation, even the crowd that had seen countless slaughters and corpses was unable to steel themselves to continue watching this.

The scene before them was simply too cruel. Chu Feng was crashing through the various obstacles with his life.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

At this very moment, a sword formation filled the sky. Like a torrential rain, the swords were dancing about with blustering noises in the ravine.

The countless light swords were only attacking a single target, the person that was proceeding onward through the ravine, Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was like a loose leaf in a violent windstorm as he was knocked left and right by the swords that filled the sky.

However, even with that being the case, Chu Feng did not cower. Dragging his battered body, he continued onward with great difficulty.

“This sort of method to break through a formation is simply too cruel. This is simply using one’s body to forcibly withstand all of the attacks.”

Seeing Chu Feng’s current situation, Kong Yuehua started to waver. She was no longer certain as to whether or not such a method would work.

“Since it’s a trial, the most important aspect is to accept the trial. As to how to do so, that is not important.”

“Since this method is something that Ying Mingchao obtained through his own experience, it is most definitely effective,” Kong Shunlian said.

“But, that grand formation is simply too powerful. Will Chu Feng really be able to endure it if he is to continue to force his way through like this?” Kong Yuehua said worriedly.

“That is something that you do not have to worry about. Although Chu Feng is a Martial Ancestor, he is the strongest Martial Ancestor. Likely, the Ying Mingchao from back then was not be as strong as the current Chu Feng. Since Ying Mingchao was able to pass through it, Chu Feng will most definitely be able to do so too,” Compared to Kong Yuehua, Kong Shunlian was filled with confidence toward Chu Feng.

In fact, although Chu Feng’s situation was extremely devastating, the great majority of the people present felt the same way as Kong Shunlian.

They felt that Chu Feng would definitely be able to pass through the Life and Death Formation and walk out of the Unknown Burial Ground alive as long as he persisted.

Ying Mingchao was also extremely confident in Chu Feng. Even though Chu Feng was already on the verge of collapse, Ying Mingchao’s expression was growing more and more emotional, more and more excited.

“Almost, he’s almost there.”

“Chu Feng, hold on a bit longer, a bit longer and you’ll be able to leave this formation,” Ying Mingchao spoke very excitedly.

Hearing those words, the crowd also became extremely excited.

They all felt that Chu Feng would soon pass through the Unknown Burial Ground. As for them, they would be able to witness that scene.

Not to mention the others, it was true for even Chu Feng. Upon hearing what Ying Mingchao said, a greater amount of strength emerged from his body. His originally slow-moving pace accelerated greatly.

Most shockingly, Chu Feng actually managed to force his way through this sword formation that seemed to be impossible for one to force one's way through.

At this moment, Chu Feng had arrived at an open land. A cliff was before him.

That cliff stood perfectly straight. It appeared as if it was leading directly to the sky.

This cliff blocked Chu Feng's path forward.

"Senior, what must I do now?" Chu Feng asked.

However, Chu Feng did not receive an answer from Ying Mingchao.

"Senior?"

"Senior Ying Mingchao?"

Chu Feng continued to call for Ying Mingchao. Yet, he still did not receive a response.

"What is going on?"

"Could it be that some sort of problem has appeared in the spirit formation that they used to communicate with me?" Seeing that Ying Mingchao did not respond, Chu Feng started to worry.

Actually, nothing had happened to the spirit formation that Ying Mingchao was using to communicate with Chu Feng.

Everyone was able to clearly see the situation that Chu Feng was in.

no ve)1&-In

Merely, both Ying Mingchao and Zi Xunyi had turned pale. They no longer possessed the joyous expressions that they did before.

“How could this be? Logically, Chu Feng should have passed through the Life and Death Formation. But.... why is he still in the Life and Death Formation?” Confused, Ying Mingchao looked to Zi Xunyi.

“Chu Feng took the exact same steps as we did. There was no mistake at all. Something like this shouldn’t be happening,” Zi Xunyi also had a confused expression.

“What is going on? Could it be... that it ended in a failure?”

The conversation between Ying Mingchao and Zi Xunyi was not done through voice transmissions. Thus, they were heard by everyone present.

This included even Chu Feng, who was inside the Unknown Burial Ground’s grand formation.

“Senior, you’re saying... that I failed?” Even though he had heard the conversation between Ying Mingchao and Zi Xunyi, Chu Feng wanted to verify it.

“Chu Feng, hear me out. Logically, as you’ve arrived at this place now, you should have exited the Life and Death Formation.”

“For you to not be able to exit the Life and Death Formation, a problem must’ve occurred somewhere. Chu Feng, don’t panic. Let Xunyi and I analyze the situation. We will most definitely be able to let you leave that formation,” Ying Mingchao said.

“Analyze? What utter nonsense. Those two simply do not know how to breach the formation. They must’ve gotten lucky and exited the Life and Death Formation by coincidence. They simply do not know the correct method to break through this formation.”

“Chu Feng, you must absolutely not listen to them,” After hearing what Ying Mingchao said, Her Lady Queen grew extremely furious.

As for Chu Feng, he also started to hesitate.

Even though Chu Feng was hesitant, he knew the state of his body very well.

After passing through all these trials, Chu Feng's body was extremely weak right now. Most importantly... he was actually unable to cure his injuries.

If he had a thirty percent chance of being able to pass through the Life and Death Formation when he first arrived, now that he was seriously injured, he would at the very most only have a ten percent chance of being able to pass through the Life and Death Formation.

But, to only have a ten percent chance, his hope of success was truly faint.

Should he continue to listen to Ying Mingchao and Zi Xunyi, or should he attempt to pass through the Life and Death Formation on his own?

At this moment, Chu Feng was stuck between a rock and a hard place.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.

Chapter 2600 - Chu Feng's Decision

"Chu Feng, rather than relying on someone else, it is better to rely on yourself. At times like this, you need to rely on yourself," Her Lady Queen advised Chu Feng in a very serious manner.

As for Chu Feng, he was deep in thought.

It was the same for Ying Mingchao and Zi Xunyi. Both of them were pondering deeply. They wanted to find out exactly what had gone wrong.

.....

After some time passed, Ying Mingchao suddenly raised his head. His gaze had changed. He seemed to have thought of something. He turned to Zi Xunyi and asked, "Xunyi, how are Chu Feng's injuries compared to how our injuries were back then?"

"Back then, we could be considered to have been on the verge of dying."

"Although Chu Feng's current situation is very serious too, there's still an enormous difference in seriousness compared to how we were back then," Zi Xunyi said.

"In that case, I should be right then. Chu Feng's injuries are not serious enough," Ying Mingchao said.

“Are you perhaps planning to suggest that Chu Feng walk through those slaughtering formations again?” Zi Xunyi asked.

“Everything else is correct. The only difference is his degree of injury. Apart from this, I cannot think of any other method,” Ying Mingchao said.

At this moment, Zi Xunyi grew silent. She was also unable to think of a way to break through the Life and Death Formation.

Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly stood up. He said, “Senior, I’ve thought of a way.”

At the practically the same moment when Chu Feng spoke, Ying Mingchao also said, “Chu Feng, I’ve managed to think of what the problem is.”

The crowd were all startled by Chu Feng and Ying Mingchao speaking simultaneously. It was as if they had managed to see hope in Chu Feng passing through the Life and Death Formation.

“Chu Feng, you’ve also thought of it?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Ying Mingchao felt extremely happy.

After all, he felt very apologetic to have Chu Feng endure the torment again. To be honest, he didn’t really want to tell Chu Feng to do it.

If Chu Feng had also thought of the same thing as he did, things would be much easier.

“I think that I should still rely on what I’ve comprehended from the illusion to break through this formation,” Chu Feng said.

“What?”

Ying Mingchao’s heart tensed up the moment he heard what Chu Feng said. This was completely different than what he had thought.

Although Ying Mingchao approved of Chu Feng’s decision, he still asked, “Chu Feng, why do you say that?”

“Senior, I feel that illusion might not necessarily be trying to misguide us.”

“The reason for that is because on my way here, I grew more certain that the method to break through the formation that I’ve comprehended from the illusion is feasible,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, not mentioning whether what you’ve comprehended from the illusion is feasible or not, with your current state, you will simply not be able to use the method that you’ve comprehended from the illusion,” Ying Mingchao said.

“Senior, there is a method that might be able to allow me to recover,” Chu Feng said.

“To recover?” Ying Mingchao was very astonished.

“It’s a spirit formation that I’ve comprehended from the illusion. That spirit formation will be able to help me recover. Merely...”

Chu Feng did not finish his words. The reason for that was because while that spirit formation might be able to allow him to make a recovery and completely cure him of his injuries, returning him to his optimal state, it might also end up taking his life.

This was a gamble.

However, Chu Feng had a fifty percent chance of being able to completely recover his injuries.

“You’re talking about that healing formation?”

“No, you must not. That formation is too dangerous. It will be one thing if you are able to succeed. However, if you are to fail, it will take your life,” Ying Mingchao said.

“Chu Feng, you must trust me. Both Xunyi and I have been to the Unknown Burial Ground. We have both experienced what you’ve experienced.”

“We would never lie to you. We have also attempted many of the spirit formations from the illusion. However, the result was that we nearly lost our lives in the process. Chu Feng, you must not make rash decisions,” Ying Mingchao advised Chu Feng earnestly.

“Senior, have you tried that healing formation before?” Chu Feng asked.

“I have not. The reason for that is because that spirit formation is simply too dangerous,” Ying Mingchao said.

“Senior, earlier, you said that you knew what the issue is?” Chu Feng asked.

He wanted to know what Ying Mingchao had discovered the issue to be.

“That’s right, I’ve found it...”

Ying Mingchao hesitated no more. He directly mentioned to Chu Feng what he felt the issue to be.

“What? He wants you to endure the torment from the slaughtering formations again?”

“Tell him to drop dead!”

After hearing Ying Mingchao's proposal, before Chu Feng could respond, Her Lady Queen exploded.

"Chu Feng, you must absolutely not listen to him. He is not you. What he did then might not necessarily be the same as what you've done. I feel that he only managed to break through this Life and Death Formation by blind luck."

"Even if you're planning to gamble, you must do it according to your own thoughts. You cannot gamble with what he thinks to be right."

Her Lady Queen was afraid that Chu Feng would continue to listen to Ying Mingchao's instructions. Thus, she began to advise Chu Feng against it repeatedly.

At this moment, Chu Feng grew completely silent.

He was hesitating.

At the beginning, he felt great amount of certainty and trust toward Ying Mingchao's words. That was why he did as Ying Mingchao instructed without the slightest hesitation and renounced the method to break through this Life and Death Formation that he had formulated himself.

However, he was now no longer that certain.

On the way here, he grew more and more certain that the method to break through this Life and Death Formation that he had comprehended from the illusion was the actual way out, whereas the method proposed by Ying Mingchao resembled more of a gamble.

"Chu Feng, Lord City master will not deliberately harm you."

"You are still very young. Thus, you do not know about how dangerous that Unknown Burial Ground is. All these years, practically no one was able to come out from the Unknown Burial Ground alive. Lord City Master and Senior Zi are the only two individuals that ever managed to come out alive."

Seeing that Chu Feng was hesitating, many people present began to urge Chu Feng. They wanted him to trust Ying Mingchao.

Their actions were understandable. After all, the Unknown Burial Ground was an extremely dangerous place. As such, they would automatically believe that the experience from the sole survivors was undoubtedly correct.

"Chu Feng, don't bother with their nonsense. You are different from them. Just because they cannot accomplish it does not mean that you also will not be able to accomplish it either."

At this moment, her Lady Queen began to strongly urge Chu Feng against listening to Ying Mingchao.

"I've decided," Finally, Chu Feng spoke.

"I know very well that Senior Ying and Senior Zi will not try to harm me."

"However I, Chu Feng, have my own idea. Furthermore, the person that is being trapped in the Unknown Burial Ground right now is me."

"Thus, I wish to use my own method to break through this formation," Chu Feng said.

"This..."

"Young Hero Chu Feng, you must definitely not be stubborn and make rash decisions. This is something that concerns your life."

After hearing what Chu Feng said, the crowd grew silent for a moment. However, they soon burst into an uproar.

"Quiet!" Right at this moment, Ying Mingchao shouted loudly.

The crowd immediately closed their mouths and stopped talking.

At this moment, Ying Mingchao had a very complicated expression. Likely, he was feeling very tangled in his heart too.

However, in the end, he said to Chu Feng, "Chu Feng, since you've decided, you should do what you think is correct."

"Mingchao, you can't allow Chu Feng to do that," Seeing that Ying Mingchao had given his consent, Zi Xunyi immediately grew nervous.

"Xunyi, can we guarantee that Chu Feng will definitely be able to escape from there if he is to use our method?" Ying Mingchao asked.

"I..." Zi Xunyi did not answer. She didn't know how to answer.

"At the beginning, I was certain that was the case. However, I am now no longer certain. Thus, we should allow Chu Feng to make his own decision. After all, the person this decision concerns is Chu Feng himself," Ying Mingchao said.

"Thank you senior. In that case, this junior will begin."

As Chu Feng spoke, he sat cross-legged on the ground. Spirit power began to emerge from his body. He was setting up a spirit formation.

That spirit formation was actually very simple. However, as Chu Feng was suffering from very serious injuries all over, even his spirit power had grown

much weaker than before. Thus, it took Chu Feng an entire hour to set up the spirit formation.

This spirit formation was a tunnel. There were two doors. One was the entrance, and the other was the exit.

Seeing this spirit formation, Chu Feng sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

This spirit formation was something that he had managed to comprehend from the illusions.

This was a spirit formation that he could only set up in the Unknown Burial Ground.

As Chu Feng looked to this spirit formation that held a fifty-fifty chance of life and death, he had no idea what would happen after entering it.

However, Chu Feng still, before the crowd's fixed focus, dragged his seriously-injured body into the spirit formation.

"Buzz~~~"

Once Chu Feng entered the spirit formation, that spirit formation immediately started to shine with light. However, that light was crimson in color. It was the same color as blood.

In fact, strange sounds were heard from within the spirit formation.

Those sounds seemed to be the sound of chewing.

It was chewing Chu Feng.

At this moment, the people present became extremely worried for Chu Feng.

They all did not know whether or not Chu Feng would be able to walk out of that strange spirit formation alive after entering it.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. You will be able to access up to 20 chapters ahead.